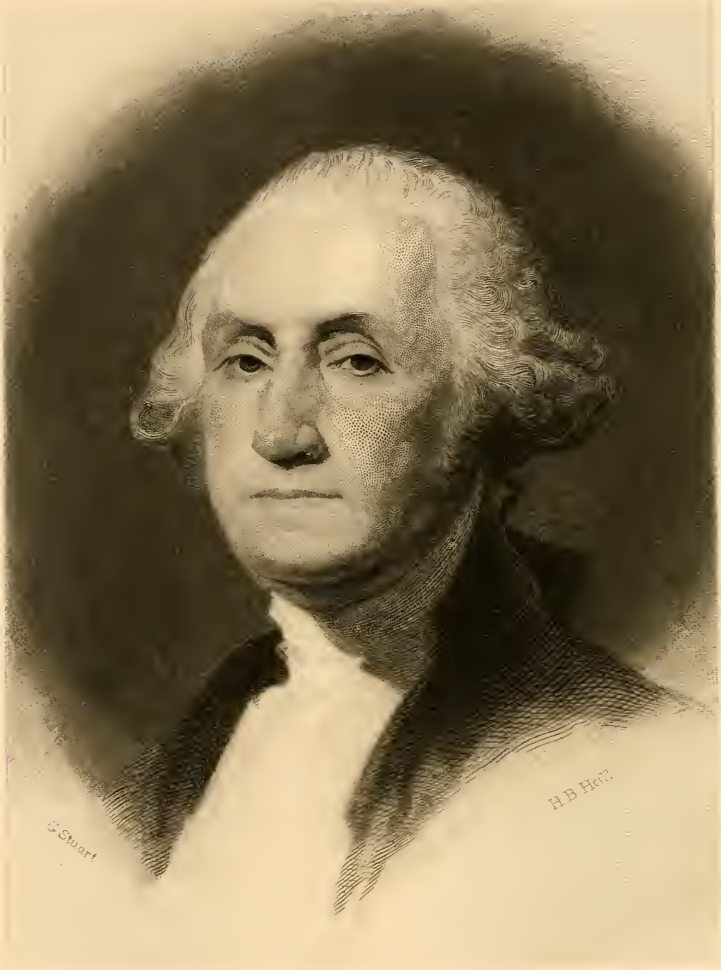


G. Washington

MEMORIALS

OF THE

SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI

OF

MASSACHUSETTS.

BY

FRANCIS S. DRAKE.

BOSTON:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.
1873.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1873, by
THE MASS. SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

CAMBRIDGE:
PRESS OF JOHN WILSON AND SON

Extract from the Minutes of the Annual Meeting of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

July 4, 1871.

On motion of Samuel C. Cobb, "A committee of three, to consist of Messrs. Homans, Williams, and Lothrop, was appointed with full authority to make the necessary arrangements, and to employ such person or persons as they may think expedient for the publication of a new edition of the Institution and Proceedings of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, up to the present time, including a revised and correct catalogue of the present members, the expense attending the same to be paid from the funds of the Society."

Subsequently, on motion, Mr. Cobb was added to, and made the chairman of, the Committee.

Committee of Publication.

Samuel C. Cobb.	Charles D. Homans.
Samuel K. Lothrop.	Alexander Williams.

PREFACE.

THE original members of the Society of the Cincinnati having long since passed away, — and few even of the second generation remaining to occupy their places, — it seems fit and proper that their successors should gather up their scattered records and place them in a permanent and accessible form. Not only is it due to them as members of this time-honored association, but their claim rests upon a far higher and broader ground, that of having been among the founders of our republic, and the achievers of our national independence.

In preparing this volume, the writer has been obliged to glean from many and various sources. The Revolutionary rolls and papers at the State House have been drawn upon; the Society's archives have been thoroughly examined; letters, diaries, and other papers in the possession of descendants of original members have been consulted; many printed volumes, including files of old newspapers, have been searched for any scrap of information, however slight, which might be of use; and the collections, printed and in manuscript, relating to family history and gen-

ealogy, in the library of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, have been freely used and have been of material assistance in the preparation of the biographical portion of the work. That no traces of some of the original members have been found is matter of regret, and is doubtless owing to their early decease without descendants, or to their having emigrated to the West.

The memoir of General Knox has assumed larger proportions than was originally intended, partly because of the importance of the subject, and partly from the abundance of the materials furnished by his grandson, the worthy President of the Society. Another no less important reason is that no biography of that distinguished man has hitherto been published; and it has seemed but just, therefore, that the Society which he founded should recognize in this manner their obligation to his memory. It should be borne in mind in reading Knox's letters that the greater part of them exist only in the original rough drafts, and hence occasional inaccuracies and ungrammatical expressions will be noticed, which the letters themselves would probably not contain.

Having finished the task assigned him, the author cannot refrain from congratulating the Society upon the fact that its timely action has been the means of collecting and preserving the records of so many of its original members. To this result Mr. Samuel C. Cobb, the Chairman of the Committee on Publication, and Mr. Alexander Williams, one of its

members, have essentially contributed: the former, by procuring the action of the Society in the preparation of the memorial volume; and the latter, by his successful efforts to enrich and embellish it with portraits of its members. To both these gentlemen, who have in many ways been helpful, as well as to the other members of the Committee, and to all who have aided him in his labors, the author returns his grateful acknowledgments.

Boston, 11 June, 1873.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

GEN. WASHINGTON . . . . . *to face the title*
EIGHT PAGES KNOX'S ORIGINAL DRAFT 6
BARON STEUBEN 18
MAJOR-GEN. HENRY KNOX 91
BIRTHPLACE OF GEN. KNOX 93
HOME OF GEN. KNOX 195
CAPT. LOUIS BAURY 222
A. L. BAURY, D.D. 223
GOV. JOHN BROOKS 237
GEN. HENRY BURBECK 245
MAJOR-GEN. DAVID COBB 258
LIEUT. EBENEZER DAVIS 275
CHARLES S. DAVEIS, LL.D. 279
GOV. WILLIAM EUSTIS 299
JOHN HOMANS, M.D. 336
GEN. WILLIAM HULL 341
GEN. HENRY JACKSON 360
MAJOR JOHN LILLIE 373
GEN. BENJAMIN LINCOLN 375
REV. SAMUEL KIRKLAND 387
JOHN PICKERING, LL.D. 421
COL. J. W. SEVER 447
MAJOR SAMUEL SHAW 451
ROBERT G. SHAW 455
JOHN C. WARREN, M.D. 498
TWENTY PAGES AUTOGRAPHS 567

CONTENTS.

PAGE

Historical Sketch of the Society 3

Annals of the Massachusetts Society 45

Memoir of General Henry Knox 91

Biographical Notices of Members 209

Officers of the General Society 521

Officers of the Massachusetts Society 522

Honorary Members 523

Members of other Societies, joining by Removal and Residence 523

Members elected, Admission not completed 524

Monthly Pay of Revolutionary Officers 524

Address of Present Members 525

Act of Incorporation 528

By-Laws and Rules 530

Ballots cast at the First Election 533

Extract of a Letter from Jefferson 534

Members of the French Society 535

Bibliography of the Cincinnati Society 537

Paddock's Artillery Company 541

Instructions to Henry Knox 544

Inventory of Cannon, &c. 544

Knox's Artillery Regiment, 16 March, 1776 546

Disposition of Troops at New York (Aug. 9–27, 1776) . . 547

Order of March to Trenton 547

Defences of the Delaware, 9 Aug. 1777 549

Opinion upon Storming Philadelphia, 26 Nov. 1777 550

Ordnance for the Siege of Yorktown 552
Address of the Army to Washington, 14 Nov. 1783 553
Thanks of the Governor and Council of New York to Knox, 18 Dec. 1783 554
Letters of Knox to La Fayette 555
Letter of Washington to Knox, 28 Feb. 1785 556
Extracts of Knox's Letters to Washington on the Formation of the Federal Government, &c. 557
Knox's Estimate of his Annual Expenses in 1785–1787 . . . 563
Strictures upon General Knox 563

HISTORICAL SKETCH

OF THE

SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.

HISTORICAL SKETCH

OF THE

SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.

NINETY years ago, at the cantonment of the American army at Newburgh, on the picturesque banks of the Hudson, an impressive scene was being enacted. After an eight years' contest, independence had been won; and though its terms had not been definitely settled, and Sir Guy Carleton still held the city of New York, the preliminaries of peace had been signed.

The war-worn veterans who had for so long a period successfully breasted the bayonets of a numerous and disciplined foe, and who, half fed, ill clad, and worse paid, had, many a time and oft, encountered and vanquished those still more terrible enemies, poverty, hunger, and disease, — notably at Valley Forge, — these patriots, worthy of the eternal gratitude of posterity, were to be disbanded, each to be remanded to the farm or workshop he had quitted, many with broken health and ruined constitutions, and nearly all penniless and destitute.

This was the sorest trial they had yet experienced, — the thought that all their sacrifices and sufferings were to remain unrequited by that country whose safety and independence they had secured. Its gross injustice, no less than its ingratitude, was almost too much, even for such

tried and approved patriotism as theirs. They naturally looked forward with solicitude to the carving out of a new career in an impoverished country, after the long disuse of hand and brain in the arts of peace, for which camp life had in a measure unfitted them : and they gave way to feelings of gloom and despondency.

In this hour of darkness and dismay, while their just demands for arrearages of pay were met by a temporizing policy and complaints of an exhausted exchequer on the part of Congress, the turbulent and mutinous spirit of the camp was excited to the most dangerous pitch by the famous "Newburgh Addresses."

The anonymous writer, since known to have been Major John Armstrong, after pointing out with great skill and eloquence the grievances of the army and the failure of all its efforts for their redress, proposed a *last remonstrance* to Congress, presenting to it this alternative : "If peace, that nothing shall separate you from your arms but death. If war, that, courting the auspices and inviting the direction of your illustrious leader, you will retire to some unsettled country, smile in your turn, and mock when their fear cometh on."

It is at this critical moment that the character and influence of Washington stand out most conspicuously. With exquisite tact and judgment he determined to guide and control the threatening storm, and, at the meeting called by his order at the same time and place as that proposed in the paper above alluded to, he read an address, so clear and convincing in its style and so dignified and patriotic in its sentiments as to calm the general agitation, and which, transmitted to Congress, produced the passage of resolves on the 22d of March, 1783, commuting the half pay for life to five years' full pay at the close of the war. An interesting incident occurred at this meeting.

When Washington rose to read his address, the most profound silence pervaded the assembly. As he put on his spectacles he said, "You see, gentlemen, that I have not only grown *gray* but *blind* in your service." This simple remark under such circumstances had a powerful effect upon the assemblage.

Such was the posture of affairs, and such were the contending emotions in the breasts of the army, when the association was formed which, to mark their veneration for that celebrated Roman between whose situation and their own they found some similitude, they denominated "THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI."

Judge Marshall, in his "Life of Washington," thus describes the emotions and feelings which gave it birth: —

> "Of the sentiments with which the officers of the American army contemplated a final separation from each other, those only can be incapable of forming an idea who are strangers to the choicest feelings of the human heart. Conspicuous in virtuous suffering, in danger, and in glory, attached to each other by common exertions made in a severe struggle for the attainment of a common object, to part for ever they deemed a calamity too afflicting to be supported. The means of perpetuating those friendships which had been formed, and of renewing that endearing social intercourse which had taken place in camp, were universally desired: . . . some expedient which might preserve the memory of the army, while it cheered the officers who were on the point of separating with the hope that their separation would not be eternal; that at distant intervals they might still communicate with each other, that the bonds by which they were cemented would not be totally dissolved, and that for many beneficent purposes the patriots of the American army would still form one great society."

The first question concerning the order — its paternity — is now definitely settled. It has been variously ascribed to General Knox, Baron Steuben, and Captain Shaw. The supposed share of the latter in its production arose from

the fact that, as secretary of the first meeting to consider it, he made the copy of the Institution which Colonel Pickering long afterward remembered to have seen in Shaw's handwriting, and which led him to assign to Shaw the authorship.

That Steuben was not its originator is sufficiently shown by his own letter, given upon a subsequent page, and by the subjoined proof.

Among the original papers of General Henry Knox now in the possession of his grandson, Rear-Admiral Thatcher, is one in the handwriting of Knox, a *fac-simile* of which is here given, indorsed "Rough draft of a society to be formed by the American officers and to be called 'the Cincinnati.' West Point, 15 April, 1783." It covers eight foolscap pages and exhibits various erasures and interlineations, but is in substance the same as the present institution.

Knox was therefore unquestionably the founder of the Society. "Ever noted for generous impulses," says Mr. Irving, "he suggested as a mode of perpetuating the friendship thus formed, and keeping alive the brotherhood of the camp, the formation of a society composed of the officers of the army. The suggestion met with universal concurrence and the hearty approbation of Washington."

That the idea was not new to him is shown in the following extract from the diary of Jefferson : —

"March 16, 1788. — Baron Steuben has been generally suspected of having first suggested the idea of the self-styled Order of Cincinnati. But Mr. Adams tells me that in the year 1776 he had called at a tavern in New York to dine just at the moment when the British army was landing at Frog's Neck. Washington, Lee, Knox, and Parsons came to the same tavern. He got into conversation with Knox. They talked of ancient history; of Fabius, who used to raise the Romans from the dust; of the present contest, &c.; and Knox, in the course of conversation, said he should wish for

Cincinnati [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

The objects of this association shall be an incessant attention to preserve inviolate the precious rights and liberties of human nature for which they have fought and bled, and without which the high rank of a rational being is a curse instead of a blessing — An unalterable determination to promote all legal means that Union and harmony between the respective States, so essentially necessary to their happiness and the future dignity of the American Empire — to render permanent the cordial affection subsisting among the officers, that affection shall dictate brotherly kindness in all things, and particularly shall extend to the most faithful acts of beneficence, to those officers who unfortunately may be under the necessity of demanding its succour & the ability of the society — These principles shall form the basis of the society of the Cincinnati

The General Society will for the sake of frequent communications be first divided into State Societies and these again into County Societies or in such districts as shall be directed by the State Society The Society of the Counties to meet once in every three months. State & U. States once every Year, and the General Society once every three Years At each Meeting the principles of

of the constitution with the best measures to promote them will be considered and adopted, But it will be necessary that each county Society should have the [illegible] duties assigned, and that the equal powers may be attended to in one system.

The County Societies shall have a vice President, deputy Secretary, and deputy treasurer, to be chosen annually by the Members.

The deputy Secretary shall have a book in which shall be recorded the names of all the members of the County Society, the Members who compose the State Society, and the particular members, and Officers of the County Society and in the book in which shall be regularly stated the proceedings of the County Society, with all the Minutes, Letters written and received. He shall also transmit to the Secretary of the State Society the names of the County Officers, & County Society to the Secretary and Treasurer, & the deputy Secretary & treasurer, shall have a book in which shall be recorded an exact State of his proceedings, and of the monies which he may from time to time receive of the respective members, and the appropriations of the same. At each quarterly meeting he shall receive such sums as the members may subscribe, for the relief of the indigent members of the State Society, and he shall transmit the same annually to the State treasurer of the State Society. It will be a rule that no County

...ance be collected both at the quarterly meetings, and that it shall be perfectly optional to subscribe or not & such person as a real member ...

The State Society will constitute all the Officers resident in the respective State, & such as may think proper to attend — The Officers of the County Societies must all be Officers

The State Societies shall have a President, Secretary and Treasurer, to be chosen annually by a majority of Votes at the State meeting.

The State meeting shall write annually a circular letter to the other State Societies stating the balance in the hands of the Treasurer, they may think worthy of observation respecting the Society, & the United States & the general government & giving information of the Officers chosen for the current year.

...and a copy of this Letter shall be immediately sent and transmitted to the Secretary General of the Society, who shall communicate the same to each of the State Societies.

The State Society will have the right to regulate every thing respecting their Society consistent with the general maxims of the constitution. To judge of the qualifications of the members to be proposed. To expell any member who by his conduct

conduct incompatible with the gentlemen & man of honor, or by any opposition to the interests of the community in general or society in particular may render himself unworthy to continue a member of the Cincinnati

The monies which may be by law granted by the County Courts shall be appropriated to the [illegible] members of the State Society [illegible] The whole sum so raised shall be collected annually until the debt be paid. And the whole sum so raised shall be collected annually until the debt be paid. And the whole sum so raised shall be collected annually until the debt be paid. And the

commencement to attend, but the Officers shall be after the
Secretary and Treasurer of the State Society shall conduct the Society
under responsible obligations to attend.

In the general meeting the President General
& the Secretary General and Treasurer shall be chosen to
triennial
serve until the next meeting. & shall the Letters which have
compared
been written by the respective State Societies be read &
shall be read over and audited. Every thing which
General and all such measures as may conduce to
extended
advance the ends of the Society.

& the Officers of the American
Army as well those who have resigned with honor
or who have been dismissed by the regulations of Congress
when the reduction of the Army, as those who shall
continue to the end of the war, are declared to become
Members of this Institution, provided that they sign
their names to the general rules of said State Society
in three months after the Institution shall
take place Army shall be dissolved.

Each State Society shall obtain a
List of its members, and at the first annual meeting
the State Secretary shall lay the same before the
the Society enrolled when Vacancies when they

Members present shall sign, and the Secretary shall record
& preserve the signatures of every absent member
One State to be transmitted to the Secretary General
to be kept among the archives of the Society and
the remainder to be kept in the hands of the State Secretary &
one copy to the county secretary. From the
State lists the Secretary General must make out
at the first General meeting a complete list
of the whole society a copy of which he will then
transmit each Secretary of State to every
to the county boards —

The society shall have an order of merit
to be known and designated, which shall
be a medal [illegible] bearing
[illegible] the Cincinnatus Legend Cincinnatus
Three senators presenting him with a sword, and the inscription
on reverse — On a field in the back ground his wife standing
at the door of their cottage — near to a yoked plough
& instruments of husbandry. round the whole

Omnia reliquit, servare Rempublicam

On the reverse

Sun rising — a city with open gates, and ruins falling
& ruins. Some covering Cincinnatus with a wreath inscribed
Virtutis Praemium —
beneath
Hands joined supporting a heart with the motto Esto perpetua
Round the whole
The name of the society and Year of its institution.

The foreign officers who have served in the
United States army who have been honorably discharged
shall be entitled to all the honors rights & privileges of this society,
and the Secretary General must establish a list of their
ranks in the American army — The Secretary of which
came together with their civil and military ranks in
their own country, and each shall receive a Gold medal
mile of the society That the officers of the Gallant corps
of French troops who so gloriously served in America
under the orders of His Excellency Count Rochambeau
shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges
of this society, and to receive as Honorary members
the President General will write to Count de
Rochambeau informing him of the establishment of this society
and transmit to him a list of the officers who
have served in this army with their civil & military
titles and places of residence as soon as complete
The President General shall transmit to Count de
Rochambeau one Gold Medal each as they become of
the Society —

Copy of a Society to be formed
by the American officers &
to be called the Cincinnati
Institution of 1783 Gold medals

some ribbon to wear in his hat or in his button-hole, to be transmitted to his descendants as a badge and a proof that he had fought in defence of their liberties. He spoke of it in such precise terms as showed he had revolved it in his mind before." (Comp. Works, ix. 367.)

This was some months previous to Steuben's arrival in America.

Dr. Gordon, who was a correspondent of the General, says in his "History of the American Revolution:" —

"General Knox, with the good intention of reconciling the minds of his military brethren to the private life on which they were soon to enter, projected the plan before the circulation of the anonymous papers through the army in March, 1783. When the dangerous design of these had been frustrated by the prudence of the Commander-in-Chief, Knox imparted his proposals to certain officers, and afterwards to the several regiments of the respective lines."

On May 10, 1783, a meeting of the general officers, and one officer from the line of each regiment, was held at the cantonment on Hudson River, Baron Steuben presiding, and proposals for establishing the Society were considered. They were referred to a committee, consisting of Major-General Knox, Brigadier-General Hand, Brigadier-General Huntington, and Captain Shaw.

This report, in the handwriting of Shaw, their secretary, made three days later, was unanimously accepted, and the Institution as revised by them was carried into complete effect with little opposition, and is still in force. It is as follows: —

INSTITUTION.

"It having pleased the Supreme Governor of the Universe, in the disposition of human affairs, to cause the separation of the colonies of North America from the domination of Great Britain, and, after a bloody conflict of eight years, to establish them free, independent, and sovereign states, connected, by alliances founded on reciprocal advantage, with some of the greatest princes and powers of the earth;

"To perpetuate, therefore, as well the remembrance of this vast event, as the mutual friendships which have been formed under the pressure of common danger, and, in many instances, cemented by the blood of the parties, the officers of the American army do, hereby, in the most solemn manner, associate, constitute, and combine themselves into one society of friends, to endure as long as they shall endure, or any of their eldest male posterity, and, in failure thereof, the collateral branches who may be judged worthy of becoming its supporters and members.

"The officers of the American army, having generally been taken from the citizens of America, possess high veneration for the character of that illustrious Roman, LUCIUS QUINTIUS CINCINNATUS; and being resolved to follow his example, by returning to their citizenship, they think they may with propriety denominate themselves

THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.

"The following principles shall be immutable and form the basis of the Society of the Cincinnati.

"An incessant attention to preserve inviolate those exalted rights and liberties of human nature for which they have fought and bled, and without which the high rank of a rational being is a curse instead of a blessing.

"An unalterable determination to promote and cherish, between the respective states, that union and national honor so essentially necessary to their happiness and the future dignity of the American empire.

"To render permanent the cordial affection subsisting among the officers: This spirit will dictate brotherly kindness in all things, and particularly extend to the most substantial acts of beneficence, according to the ability of the society, towards those officers and their families who unfortunately may be under the necessity of receiving it.

"The general society will, for the sake of frequent communications, be divided into state societies, and these again into such districts as shall be directed by the state society.

"The societies of the districts to meet as often as shall be agreed upon by the state society, those of the states on the fourth day of July, annually, or oftener, if they shall find it expedient, and the general society on the first Monday in May, annually, so long as they shall deem it necessary, and afterwards, at least once in every three years.

"At each meeting the principles of the Institution will be fully considered, and the best measures to promote them adopted.

"The state societies will consist of all the members resident in each state respectively; and any member removing from one state to another is to be considered, in all respects, as belonging to the society of the state in which he shall actually reside.

"The state societies to have a president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer, and assistant-treasurer, to be chosen annually, by a majority of votes, at the state meeting.

"Each state meeting shall write annually, or oftener, if necessary, a circular letter to the other state societies, noting whatever they may think worthy of observation respecting the good of the society or the general union of the states, and giving information of the officers chosen for the current year. Copies of these letters shall be regularly transmitted to the secretary-general of the society, who will record them in a book to be assigned for that purpose.

"The state society will regulate every thing respecting itself and the societies of the districts consistent with the general maxims of the Cincinnati, judge of the qualifications of the members who may be proposed, and expel any member who, by conduct inconsistent with a gentleman and a man of honor, or by an opposition to the interests of the community in general, or the society in particular, may render himself unworthy to continue a member.

"In order to form funds which may be respectable, and assist the

unfortunate, each officer shall deliver to the treasurer of the state society one month's pay, which shall remain for ever to the use of the state society; the interest only of which, if necessary, to be appropriated to the relief of the unfortunate.

"Donations may be made by persons not of the society, and by members of the society, for the express purpose of forming permanent funds for the use of the state society, and the interest of these donations appropriated in the same manner as that of the month's pay.

"Moneys, at the pleasure of each member, may be subscribed in the societies of the districts, or the state societies, for the relief of the unfortunate members, or their widows and orphans, to be appropriated by the state society only.

"The meeting of the general society shall consist of its officers and a representation from each state society, in number not exceeding five, whose expenses shall be borne by their respective state societies.

"In the general meeting, the president, vice-president, secretary, assistant-secretary, treasurer, and assistant-treasurer general, shall be chosen, to serve until the next meeting.

"The circular letters which have been written by the respective state societies to each other, and their particular laws, shall be read and considered, and all measures concerted which may conduce to the general intendment of the society.

"It is probable that some persons may make donations to the general society, for the purpose of establishing funds for the further comfort of the unfortunate, in which case such donations must be placed in the hands of the treasurer-general, the interest only of which to be disposed of, if necessary, by the general meeting.

"All the officers of the American army, as well those who have resigned with honor, after three years' service in the capacity of officers, or who have been deranged by the resolutions of Congress, upon the several reforms of the army, as those who shall have continued to the end of the war, have the right to become parties to this Institution; provided that they subscribe one month's pay and sign their names to the general rules, in their respective state societies, those who are present with the army immediately, and others within six months after the army shall be disbanded, extraordinary cases excepted; the rank, time of service, resolution of

Congress by which any have been deranged, and place of residence, must be added to each name; and as a testimony of affection to the memory and the offspring of such officers as have died in the service, their eldest male branches shall have the same right of becoming members as the children of the actual members of the society.

"Those officers who are foreigners, not resident in any of the states, will have their names enrolled by the secretary-general, and are to be considered as members in the societies of any of the states in which they may happen to be.

"And as there are, and will at all times be, men in the respective states eminent for their abilities and patriotism, whose views may be directed to the same laudable objects with those of the Cincinnati, it shall be a rule to admit such characters as honorary members of the society, for their own lives only; provided always that the number of honorary members in each state does not exceed a ratio of one to four of the officers or their descendants.

"Each state society shall obtain a list of its members, and at the first annual meeting the state secretary shall have engrossed on parchment two copies of the institution of the society, which every member present shall sign, and the secretary shall endeavor to procure the signature of every absent member; one of those lists to be transmitted to the secretary-general to be kept in the archives of the society, and the other to remain in the hands of the state secretary. From the state lists the secretary-general must make out, at the first general meeting, a complete list of the whole society, with a copy of which he will furnish each state secretary.

"The society shall have an Order by which its members shall be known and distinguished, which shall be a medal of gold, of a proper size to receive the emblems, and suspended by a deep blue ribbon two inches wide, edged with white, descriptive of the union of France and America, viz.: —

"The principal figure

CINCINNATUS,

Three senators presenting him with a sword and other military ensigns; on a field in the background, his wife standing at the door of their cottage; near it a plough and instruments of husbandry.

Round the whole,

OMNIA RELIQUIT SERVARE REMPUBLICAM.

On the reverse,

Sun rising; a city with open gates, and vessels entering the port. Fame crowning CINCINNATUS, with a wreath inscribed,

VIRTUTIS PRÆMIUM.

Below,

Hands joined, supporting a heart, with the motto,

ESTO PERPETUA.

Round the whole,

SOCIETAS CINCINNATORUM INSTITUTA A. D. 1783."

The society, deeply impressed with a sense of the generous assistance this country has received from France, and desirous of perpetuating the friendships which have been formed, and so happily subsisted, between the officers of the allied forces in the prosecution of the war, direct that the president-general transmit, as soon as may be, to each of the characters hereafter named, a medal containing the order of the society, viz.:—

His Excellency the CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE, Minister Plenipotentiary,

His Excellency the SIEUR GERARD, late Minister Plenipotentiary,

Their Excellencies—

THE COUNT D'ESTAING,
THE COUNT DE GRASSE,
THE COUNT DE BARRAS,
THE CHEVALIER DE TOUCHES,

Admirals and Commanders in the Navy,

His Excellency the Count de Rochambeau, Commander-in-Chief,

And the generals and colonels of his army, and acquaint them that the society does itself the honor to consider them members.

Resolved, That a copy of the foregoing Institution be given to the senior officer of each state line, and that the officers of the respective state lines sign their names to the same, in manner and form following, viz.: —

"We, the subscribers, officers of the American army, do hereby voluntarily become parties to the foregoing Institution, and do bind ourselves to observe, and be governed by, the principles therein contained. For the performance whereof we do solemnly pledge to each other our sacred honor.

"Done in the Cantonment, on Hudson River, in the year 1783."

That the members of the society, at the time of subscribing their names to the Institution, do also sign a draft on the paymaster-general in the following terms (the regiments to do it regimentally, and the generals and other officers not belonging to regiments, each for himself, individually), viz.: —

"To John Pierce, Esquire, *Paymaster-General of the United States.*

"Sir, — Please to pay to treasurer for the state association of the Cincinnati, or his order, one month's pay of our several grades respectively, and deduct the same from the balance which shall be found due to us on the final liquidation of our accounts, for which this shall be your warrant."

That the members of the several state societies assemble as soon as may be, for the choice of their president and other officers; and that the presidents correspond together and appoint a meeting of the officers who may be chosen for each state, in order to pursue such further measures as may be judged necessary.

That the general officers, and the officers delegated to represent the several corps of the army, subscribe to the Institution of the general society, for themselves and their constituents, in the manner and form before prescribed.

That General Heath,
General Baron de Steuben, and
General Knox,

be a committee to wait on his excellency the commander-in-chief,

with a copy of the Institution, and request him to honor the society by placing his name at the head of it.

That Major-General HEATH, second in command in this army, be — and he hereby is — desired to transmit copies of the Institution, with the proceedings thereon, to the commanding officer of the Southern army, the senior officer in each state, from Pennsylvania to Georgia inclusive, and to the commanding officer of the Rhode Island line, requesting them to communicate the same to the officers under their several commands, and to take such measures as may appear to them necessary for expediting the establishment of their state societies, and sending a delegation to represent them in the first general meeting, to be holden on the first Monday in May, 1784.

The meeting then adjourned without day.

Major L'Enfant, an accomplished engineer and draftsman, furnished the designs for the decorations, which were executed in Paris under his supervision. The insignia of the Order is a bald eagle of enamelled gold, bearing upon its breast a medallion charged as follows: on the obverse the principal figure is Cincinnatus; three senators present him with a sword and other military ensigns; he is reclining upon his plough, and at his side are minor implements of husbandry. On the reverse, the sun rises over a city with open gates, vessels are seen entering the port, and in the midst Fame crowns Cincinnatus with a wreath inscribed "*Virtutis præmium.*" Below, hands joined support a heart, with the motto, "*Esto perpetua.*" The whole is pendent to a blue ribbon edged with white, descriptive of the union between France and America. Around the principal charge is the legend, "*Omnia relinquit servare rempublicam.*"

This meeting was held at Steuben's head-quarters; and at a subsequent meeting held at the Cantonment on June 19, 1783, his Excellency the Commander-in-chief was requested to officiate as President-general until the first

General Meeting, to be held on the first Monday in May, 1784. At the same time, Major-General McDougall was elected Treasurer-general, and Major-General Knox Secretary-general.

The place of assembly — the new building at the Cantonment — had been struck by lightning a few nights before the meeting during a violent storm, and its flag-staff shivered; "an event," says Alexander Johnston, "ominous of the storm brewing from another quarter against the Cincinnati."

Necessarily exclusive, the association at once excited the hostility of those who envied the fame of its members; of the civilians who could have no place in its ranks; and of theorists at home and abroad, who feared it might jeopardize the social and political equality they anticipated for the republic. The chief opposition it encountered, however, was on account of the hereditary succession to its membership. The assault was, as usual in such cases, more active than the defence; and a strong feeling was aroused against the Society both in Europe and America.

Some of the officers themselves refused to join the Society on account of its anti-democratic character; and General Heath, whom General McDougall irreverently styled the "Duke of Roxbury," tells us that he "hung back for some time," and only came in "lest it should be said to his posterity that their ancestor was guilty of some misconduct which deprived him of his badge." He was opposed to any insignia or badge of distinction, asserting that it would only serve to mark them in an unfavorable light with their fellow-citizens; never met with the Society, and subsequently wrote to the Secretary-general to erase his name from the Institution.

Before proceeding to consider the objections of its opponents, let us see what Knox himself says of its intention

and of its first reception. He writes thus to his friend, General Lincoln: —

"West Point, 21 May, 1783.

"Impressed with the belief that you were expected in camp every day, I have omitted to write to you for some time past.

"I wanted to converse with you upon many things, among which is the establishment of the Society, the proposed Institution of which is contained in the enclosed paper. The intention is pure and uncorrupted by any sinister design; the sole objects, the union of the States, as far as the humble influence of the officers may extend, and to erect some lowly shelter for the unfortunate against the storms and tempests of poverty.

"Peruse it with this view, and let me know your opinion.

"The Commander-in-chief and almost all the officers are warmly in favor of it, and the matter will be executed by the corps here in a few days. Our friend General Heath is, however, to be excepted from the number. With a sagacity peculiar to himself, he thinks through the mist he sees spirits and hobgoblins of hideous forms, and no popularity.

"How shall we get your signature?"

Colonel John Trumbull, the painter, having applied for admission to the Society, and suggested his desire to furnish for it a suitable device, Knox writes him as follows: —

"West Point, 5 July, 1783.

"I am happy that you approve of the Society of the Cincinnati. I am certain that there cannot be a dissentient voice to your admission, and have mentioned the matter to General Huntington, who will propose you at the next meeting of the Society of the State of Connecticut, of which he is president.

"Perhaps we have been too hasty in the adoption of the medal; but we have made an addition lately designed by M. L'Enfant, of the Corps of Engineers. It is the bald eagle, with the emblems of Cincinnatus upon his breast. There is a beauty in the design, as the bald eagle is peculiar to America, and is the crest of the arms of the United States. It is possible, however, that your friend Mr. West, whose mind has been in the habit of thinking upon these sub-

jects, may strike out something still more rich and beautiful. I shall therefore be under obligations to you to remember the matter, and if you could engage him in it, to transmit me the result, which I will lay before the Society."

Washington, in a letter to the Count de Rochambeau, dated 29 Oct., 1783, speaks of the institution of the Cincinnati in these words : —

"Sir, — The officers of the American army, in order to perpetuate that mutual friendship which they contracted in the hour of common danger and distress, and for other purposes which are mentioned in the instrument of their association, have united together in a society of friends under the name of *Cincinnati;* and, having honored me with the office of president, it becomes a very agreeable part of my duty to inform you that the Society have done themselves the honor to consider you and the generals and officers of the army which you commanded in America as members of the Society.

"Major L'Enfant, who will have the honor to deliver this letter to you, will execute the Order of the Society in France, amongst which he is directed to present you with one of the first Orders that are made, and likewise with Orders for the other gentlemen of your army, which I take the liberty to request you would present to them in the name of the Society. As soon as the diploma is made out, I will have the honor to transmit it to you."

The most important published attack upon the Cincinnati in the United States was made by Judge Ædanus Burke, of South Carolina, in a small pamphlet of twenty-eight pages, which appeared in October, 1783, with this title, "Considerations on the Society or Order of Cincinnati," &c., by Cassius; with the epigraph, "Blow ye the Trumpet in Zion."

This ably written tract was designed to awaken the apprehensions of the people and to direct their resentments against the Society, and recommended legislative interference.

"Perceiving in the order," says Judge Marshall, in the work already quoted, "the foundation of an hereditary order, whose base, from associating with the military the chiefs of the powerful families in each State, would acquire a degree of solidity and strength admitting of any superstructure, he portrayed in that fervid and infectious language which is the genuine offspring of passion the dangers to result from the fabric which would be erected on it."

The astute South Carolinian could discern appalling dangers lurking within this brotherly and beneficent association, — a peril wholly imaginary; yet he failed to see the real danger to the republic in the aristocratic class of planters around him, — a class which in our day became all-powerful, and which from this same State of South Carolina sounded the tocsin for a convulsion which seriously threatened the life of the nation, shaking it to its very centre.

This piece produced a profound impression. Committees of some of the State legislatures reported adversely to the organization; that of Massachusetts declaring it "dangerous to the peace, liberty, and safety of the Union," while Rhode Island threatened with disfranchisement such of her citizens as were members of the Society.* The Governor of South Carolina, in a speech to the Assembly, pointed out its dangers, and exhorted them to vindicate themselves from the reproach of having fought, not for the deliverance of their country, but for the attainment of honors and gaudy distinctions. Its effect upon Steuben is sufficiently apparent in the following characteristic letter from the baron to Knox: —

* The statement of Mirabeau, that Rhode Island did actually disfranchise such of her citizens as were members of this Society, has been frequently repeated by American writers; but a careful examination of the archives of that State shows the assertion to be erroneous.

GEN BARON STEUBEN

Le Baron de Steuben

"Schuylkill, Nov. 11, 1783.

"A ça, Monsieur Le Cincinnatus! your pernicious designs are then unveiled, — you wish to introduce dukes and peers into our republic? No, my Lord, no, your Grace, that will not do: there is a Cassius more far-sighted than this German baron, of whom you have made a cat's-paw to draw the chestnuts out of the fire. Cassius knows only a part of the secret. He makes me author and grand master, thus whipping you over my shoulders. But listen! I will prove to Cassius that this dangerous plan had its birth in the brain of two Yankees; *i.e.*, Knox and Huntington: therefore,

'Blow ye the Trumpet in Zion.'

"We know very well these Bostonians and the people of the Holy Land, who beneath a Presbyterian and modest air conceal the most ambitious designs. Cassius does not know all the danger. When I shall tell him that the young marquis Henry Knox is already promised in marriage to a Princess of Hyder Ali, and that the young Countess of Huntington is to marry the hereditary Prince of Sweden, that the King of Spain wishes to accept the place of Treasurer of the Order, then

'Blow ye the Trumpet in Zion.'

"See the pamphlet of Cassius — read it — tremble!

"You have sent L'Enfant to France to procure some Gold Eagles; but you have forgotten to give him some *coppers* for his tavern expenses. Mr. R. Morris, General Greene, and myself have made a credit of six hundred dollars, without which the ambassador of the Order would have made his *entrée* into the Philadelphia jail; but at present he is hunting for Eagles.

"Some discontented chevaliers who returned to France have for a long time declaimed against American honesty. To contradict this calumny, the royal corps has been sent to France, and, to engage them to employ their eloquence to speak well of us, they are sent without salt or meal. Judge what a fine picture they will draw of our republic! I hope Armand * will also be sent as richly laden; and I assure you we are well caricatured at the

* Charles Armand Tufin, Marquis de la Rouarie, known in the American service, in which he commanded a legionary corps, as Colonel Armand, was afterward a leader of the French Royalists of Brittany, Anjou, and Poitou, and died Jan. 30, 1793.

Horse-guards. Our reputation will be well established in France. As for Germany, that will be my affair. I love you too well, you American dogs, to speak all the evil of you that you merit. My respects to madam, your wife.

"I am yours, STEUBEN."

"Burke's pamphlet," says Alexander Johnston in his account of the Society, published as "Contributions to American History," in Vol. VI. of "Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania," "met with a prompt reply. But the zeal of some of its advocates carried them beyond the bounds of discretion. At the annual meeting of the New York Society a demonstration was made that was prompted by all the spirit of opposition. On this occasion they determined to initiate the honorary members who had been newly elected by the ceremony of a formal investiture. The assembly room at the city tavern was the scene of the solemnity. The outside of the house was decorated with festoons and crowns of laurel; opposite the door of entrance, on a dais tapestried with blue cloth, was elevated a great chair of state covered with light blue satin, fringed with white; at the back of this was a staff supported by two hands united holding up the cap of liberty, which was again grasped by the eagle of the Order, bearing on a white fillet the motto, 'We will defend it.' At each extremity of the room amphitheatres were erected for the spectators.

"A deputation, consisting of four members dressed in their uniforms and wearing their eagles, first waited on the Governor of the State and the President of Congress with the congratulations of the Society on the anniversary of American independence. After their return with the report that they had been received with all the attention due to the dignity of their Order, the ceremony commenced.

"The foreign members and such as belonged to the other societies had already taken their seats on the left of the chair. The kettle-drums and trumpets, an important part of the performance, were stationed in the gallery over the door, and the amphitheatres were filled with spectators, when the standard-bearer, Captain Guyon, in full continental uniform, wearing his order, and escorted by four members also in full dress, entered the hall and took his position in front of the dais. He held in his hand the standard of the Society. It was wrought in silk, displaying the eagle upon thirteen alternate stripes of white and blue.

"The escort returned, and led by the masters of ceremony the procession then entered the hall. First came the members two and two, followed by the secretary, Captain Pemberton, carrying the original Institution of the Society. Then came the treasurer General Van Cortlandt, and his deputy, Major Platt, bearing two satin cushions, on the first of which were displayed the eagles, and on the second the diplomas for the elected members. These were followed by the vice-president, General Schuyler, and the president, Major-General Baron de Steuben, who brought up the rear. At his entrance the standard saluted, and the kettle-drums and trumpets gave a flourish which continued until, passing through the avenue now formed by the members opening to the right and left, he mounted the steps and took his seat upon the chair of state.

"When this was done, Colonel Hamilton, soldier, orator, and statesman, pronounced the inaugural address, after which the ceremony of investiture commenced.

"The recipient was conducted by one of the masters of ceremony to the first step before the chair of the president, and the standard-bearer approached. After expressing a desire to be received into the Society, and promising a strict observance of its rules and statutes, he grasped the standard with his left hand, while with his right he signed his name to the Institution. The president then took one of the eagles from the cushion held by the treasurer, and invested the recipient in the following words: 'Receive this mark as a recompense for your merit, and in remembrance of our glorious independence.' Next handing him a diploma, he said, 'This will show your title as a member of our Society. Imitate the illustrious hero, Lucius Quintius Cincinnatus, whom we have chosen for our patron; like him, be the defender of your country and a good citizen.' Another flourish of drums and trumpets completed the ceremony, and the new member was introduced to the Cincinnati at large, who rose in a body to salute him. This was succeeded by a brilliant festival, which amidst salvos of artillery terminated the day."

Mirabeau, the celebrated orator of the French Revolution, in the advertisement to his "Considerations on the Order of Cincinnatus" (London, 8vo, 1784), says: —

"I never printed any thing before the present work under a name which my father has rendered it difficult for me to bear. . . . The

Society of the Cincinnati was originally hereditary, and remained so at the time when I began to write. The members have since given up that part of their institution. But, as I trust, I have myself demonstrated that the consequences of their institution are still the same, that their dignity will still continue to be hereditary in opinion, which is the true seat of nobility, and that if the Cincinnati be suffered to subsist it will be impossible to prevent their becoming at least perpetual; and as the part of this work which concerns the inheritance of honors contains, perhaps, some new ideas, . . . I thought proper to leave this tract in the order in which it was originally thrown, before the inheritance of the dignity was abolished; a circumstance which does not alter the state of the questio[illegible]o much as some persons would affect to believe.

"The idea, and indeed the substance, of this work, is t[illegible]n a pamphlet which appeared in Philadelphia two years ago, 'Considerations on the Society or Order of Cincinnati,' supposed to be written by Ædanus Burke, Esq., one of the chief justices of the State of South Carolina."

This piece Mirabeau undertook, at Franklin's request, to translate, taking his work with him to London, in a state of great progress, in August, 1784, and publishing it on the 30th of September following. His own opinion of its merits he gives in a letter to the critic Mauvillon, in which he says: "I confess that I set some value upon it. It appears to me that in this work there is good philosophy, feeling, and good oratory: the part relating to the decorated patriciate seems to me new, and I cannot but think that the subject has been examined in all its bearings. *It is, of all I ever wrote, that with which I am least dissatisfied.*"

Both Burke and Mirabeau erred in supposing that the sharing of a few ribbons and medals among the heroic founders of a great republic could overthrow it the very day after its foundation; and this, too, by causes of ruin which generally arise only during the lengthened progress of time, the forgetfulness of principles, the desuetude of

laws, and the corruption of morals. Both were in error also in making Steuben "grand master" of the Order, and Burke throws all the odium of his objections on him as a foreigner.

As Mirabeau's tract is quite rare, and as it embodies the principal objections of Burke and others, and moreover as it serves to show better than any thing else can the feelings and sentiments of the opponents of the Society, we subjoin a few extracts. At this distance of time we can smile at the fears which the new Order then excited. It must not, however, be forgotten that the situation of affairs in Europe, where a great social and political revolution was in its birth-throes, made the friends of liberty especially sensitive with regard to any thing which they feared might endanger our republican institutions, — institutions which, still in their infancy, required, as they supposed, to be jealously watched and to be guarded with the utmost solicitude.

Thus does Mirabeau predict the baleful result of the Order upon the people : —

"It is," says he, "an institution which must shortly undermine the public weal, their liberty, and their country ; strip the middle and lower ranks of life of all influence and of all importance, consign them to the most palpable contempt, and reduce them to the completest nullity ; or at best to the sad privilege of murmuring, when it will be too late to remedy the evil. So blind, so thoughtless are the multitude!" (p. 2.)

Here is where the shoe pinches civilians : —

"Military force has been the sole object of their thoughts, because it was the mighty instrument of their projects. With this view it was that the inheritance of honor was reserved to none but military men. In the true spirit of a prætorian band they scrupled not to be unjust towards the most distinguished of their coadjutors who were prevented from taking arms by duties no less important. They have presumed to judge that the glory of the head ought to

be subordinate to that of the arm; and that the descendants of the civil officers, the projectors and framers of their present constitutions, sufficiently honored by a temporary distinction, ought afterwards to be confounded in the vulgar mass of plebeians." (p. 4.)

But now comes the grand indictment, to sustain which he finds proofs in the foundation of Roman aristocracy and the nobility of modern Europe: —

"The institution of the Order of Cincinnatus is the creation of an actual patriciate and of a military nobility, which will ere long become a civil nobility, and an aristocracy the more dangerous because, being hereditary, it will perpetually increase in the course of time, and will gather strength from the very prejudices which it will engender; because, originating neither in the constitution nor the law, the law has provided no means to control it, and it will immediately overbear the constitution of which it forms no part; till the time shall come when, by repeated attempts, made sometimes clandestinely and sometimes openly, it will at length have incorporated itself into the constitution, or when, after having for a long time sapped its foundations, it will in the end overturn and utterly destroy it." (p. 5.)

The danger lurking beneath decorations and insignia is next pointed out: —

"Such is the fatal power of opinion and of the little passions of the human heart, that the most trivial ornaments have helped to rivet the chains of nations, and have ennobled and rewarded the servitude of the great, the better to aggravate the servitude of the poor; that even the color of a ribbon and the form of a star affect the character and disposition of men's minds, excite respect or meanness in some, and pride in others; widen or contract the distances between men, and seem to bring forward glaring to the sight that artificial inequality which usurpation and insolence originally impressed upon the imaginations of the weak and abject. . . .

"All external signs are formidable and produce a great effect upon the weak imaginations of men. By striking their sight, one may at pleasure inspire them with any passions. By external signs it is that religion, fanaticism, sovereignty, rebellion, and faction

maintain an ascendant over the understandings of men and hurry away a headlong multitude whose senses overpower their reason. By external signs have been prepared and accomplished many state revolutions, in favor as well of liberty as of tyranny. External signs muster in a moment under the same banner thousands of men who were but now dispersed; inspire them with one will, one soul; and precipitate them all together towards one and the same object. . . . All distinguishing signs which may serve suddenly to assemble a numerous body of men, which may create a partial interest in the public interest, which may separate a certain number of citizens from the body of their fellow-citizens, are by their effects much more formidable in a republic than in a monarchy. . . . All outward marks of distinction are repugnant to the spirit of a republic. Liberty has an elevated pride which all distinctions offend. In her presence nothing must be eminently conspicuous: all must be confounded in one undistinguished mass. She cannot even behold these ornaments without terror: if they are worn by only one description of citizens, her terror redoubles. . . . But if the solitary body of men who dare thus to distinguish themselves from their fellow-citizens be a body of soldiers, all is lost." (pp. 9–12.)

Here is the prophetic warning: —

"In less than a century this institution which draws a line of separation between the descendants of the Cincinnati and their fellow-citizens will have caused so great an inequality, that the country, which now contains none but citizens perfectly equal in the eye of the Constitution and of the law, will consist altogether of two classes of men, PATRICIANS and PLEBEIANS." (p. 22.)

"This order, which America beholds with indifference, will, when consolidated by time, convert the children of our military chiefs into a distinct, a privileged, and a commanding race. Lying poets and fawning orators will prostitute their eloquence to confer the honors of an apotheosis on the parricides who will have enslaved their country. The rest of the citizens will be nothing but an obscure, spiritless, degraded, and degenerate rabble, unworthy of regard, and devoted to oppression." (p. 38.)

And in conclusion he says: —

"Let the Legislature blast this destructive institution of an artificial and (which is its masterpiece) a decorated nobility. But

before she dart the lightning of her vengeance, before she extirpate the name of the Cincinnati, let her admonish her children; let her say: 'The patriotic views and pious projects which seduced you will some time or other be the disguise of a political conspiracy of military commanders, — a conspiracy dangerous to the public weal, and therefore criminal. . . . The honors and exclusive privileges of an hereditary order are a formal usurpation of sovereignty; for they are an invasion of the Constitution,'" &c. (p. 47.)

John Adams was of the opinion that the formation of the Society was "the first step taken to deface the beauty of our Temple of Liberty;" and Jay, Jefferson, and Gerry were hostile to it. Samuel Adams expressed his fears that the members of the Order, by becoming the joint proprietors of large tracts of land and peopling their territories with multitudes from Germany, who would live in military service and fealty to their landlords, might in time revive the old feudal system. How greatly he mistook the essentially democratic genius of the German character!

Even the sensible and clear-sighted Franklin suffered himself to be swept along by the current which set so strongly against the Cincinnati. He writes thus to his daughter, Mrs. Sarah Bache: —

"Passy, 26th January, 1784.

"My dear Child, — Your care in sending me the newspapers is very agreeable to me. I received by Captain Barney those relating to the Cincinnati. My opinion of the institution cannot be of much importance. I only wonder that when the united wisdom of our nation had, in the articles of confederation, manifested their dislike of establishing ranks of nobility by authority either of the Congress or of any particular State, a number of private persons should think proper to distinguish themselves and their posterity from their fellow-citizens, and form an order of *hereditary knights* in direct opposition to the solemnly declared sense of their country! I imagine it must be likewise contrary to the good sense of most of those drawn into it by the persuasion of its projectors, who

have been too much struck with the ribbons and crosses they have seen hanging to the button-holes of foreign officers. And I suppose those who disapprove of it have not hitherto given it much opposition from a principle somewhat like that of your good mother relating to punctilious persons, who are always exacting little observances of respect, — that 'if people can be pleased with small matters, it is a pity but they should have them.'

"In this view, perhaps, I should not myself, if my advice had been asked, have objected to their wearing their ribbon and badge themselves according to their fancy, though I certainly should to the entailing it as an honor on their posterity. For honor worthily obtained (as that for example of our officers) is in its nature a *personal* thing and incommunicable to any but those who had some share in obtaining it. Thus among the Chinese, the most ancient and from long experience the wisest of nations, honor does not *descend*, but *ascends*. If a man from his learning, his wisdom, or his valor, is promoted by the emperor to the rank of mandarin, his parents are immediately entitled to all the same ceremonies of respect from the people that are established as due to the mandarin himself; on the supposition that it must have been owing to the education, instruction, and good example afforded him by his parents, that he was rendered capable of serving the public. I wish, therefore, that the Cincinnati, if they must go on with their project, would direct the badges of their Order to be worn by their fathers and mothers instead of handing them down to their children. It would be a kind of obedience to the fourth commandment, in which God enjoins us to *honor* our father and mother, but has nowhere directed us to honor our children [then follows a demonstration of "the absurdity of *descending honors*, making it appear that 1,022 men and women will have contributed to the formation of one knight of the ninth generation"].

"I hope, therefore, that the Order will drop this part of their project, and content themselves as knights of other orders of Europe do with a life enjoyment of their little badge and ribbon; and let the distinction die with those who have merited it. . . . For my own part I shall think it a convenience, when I go into a company where there may be faces unknown to me, if I discover by this badge the persons who merit some particular expressions of my respect.

"The gentleman who made the voyage to France to provide the ribbons and medals has executed his commission. To me they seem tolerably done, but all such things are criticised. Some find fault with the Latin, as wanting classical elegance and correctness; others object to the title as not properly assumable by any but Washington and a few others, who served without pay. Others object to the *bald eagle*, as looking too much like a *dindon*, or turkey. For my own part, I wish the bald eagle had not been chosen as the representative of our country: he is a bird of bad moral character; he does not get his living honestly. You may have seen him perched on some dead tree, where, too lazy to fish for himself, he watches the labor of the fishing hawk; and when that diligent bird has at length taken a fish, and is bearing it to his nest for the support of his mate and young ones, the bald eagle pursues him, and takes it from him. With all this injustice, he is never in good case; but, like those among men who live by sharping and robbing, he is generally poor and often very lousy. Besides, he is a rank coward: the little *king bird*, not bigger than a sparrow, attacks him boldly, and drives him out of the district. He is therefore by no means a proper emblem for the brave and honest Cincinnati of America, who have driven all the *king birds* from our country; though exactly fit for that order of knights which the French call *chevaliers d'industrie*."

Of the condition of public sentiment in New England Knox writes thus to Washington: —

"Boston, 21 Feb. 1784.

. . . "The Cincinnati appears (however groundlessly) to be an object of jealousy. The idea is, that it has been created by a foreign influence in order to change our form of government; and this is strengthened by a letter from some of our ministers abroad. Burke's pamphlet has had its full operation. The cool, dispassionate men seem to approve of the institution generally, but dislike the hereditary descent. The two branches of the legislature of the State have chosen a committee 'to inquire into any associations or combinations which have [been] or may be formed to introduce *undue* distinctions in the community, and which may have a tendency to create a race of hereditary nobility contrary to the confederation of

the United States and the spirit of the Constitution of this Commonwealth.' They have not reported, and perhaps will not. The same sentiments pervade New England. The Society have had a respectable meeting in Boston on the 16th inst., at which General Lincoln presided: General Heath *was not* present. A committee was chosen to attend the General Meeting at Philadelphia next May, — General R. Putnam, Colonel Cobb, Lieutenant-Colonel Hull, Major Sargent, and myself. Probably two only will attend. It was thought prudent not to make any honorary members at present."

The allusion at the beginning of Knox's letter to Steuben, which follows, will be readily understood by reference to the baron's letter on page 19.

"Boston, 21 Feb. 1784.

. . . "*Your Society*, monsieur baron, has occasioned great jealousies among the good people of New England, who say it is altogether an outlandish creature, formed by foreign influence. It is still heightened by a letter from one of our ministers abroad, who intimates that it was formed in Europe to overthrow our happy Constitution. You see how much you have to answer for by the introduction of your European distinctions. I contend, to the utmost of my power, that you only had your share in the matter; but it will have no effect. Burke's allusion has fixed it, and you must support the credit of having created a new and hereditary nobility. Our friend Heath says, 'I forewarned you of all that would happen.' He left us in the lurch, and did not attend the meeting, having providentially caught cold."

La Fayette writes to Knox from Paris, under date of Jan. 8, 1784: "Our association meets with great success. On Thursday next a sufficient number of Eagles will be made to answer immediate purposes. I intend inviting all the American officers to my house, and to conduct them in a body, with our regimentals, to the General of the French army, to whom we will present the marks of the association. You will receive many applications relative to an addition to the brotherhood. But as nothing

will be decided before the assembly in May, I have time to send you my observations."

From Paris Colonel Gouvion writes to Knox, in March, 1784: "The Order succeeds extremely well in this country, but the news we have from America give me some uneasiness. The American gentlemen who are in Paris, and not members of the Society, are much against it; chiefly Mr. Jay, who went the other day so far as to say that if it did take well in the States he would not care whether the Revolution had succeeded or not."

Knox, in his reply to Gouvion, dated Boston, 2 July, 1784, says: "You will have heard long before this of our General Meeting of the Cincinnati, and its consequences. We found it absolutely essential to make the alterations to meet the public opinion. In constitutions like ours, popular opinion already governs us; and it runs most furiously against our Society. We hope and believe that our brethren in France will feel the force of our reasons, and approve our conduct. It may subsist in its present form without opposition. The liberal and enlightened do not dislike it, and those who are less so appear to think it a harmless institution."

It was well understood that in Congress the Society was viewed with secret disapprobation: —

"What are the sentiments of Congress on this subject," said Jefferson, in answer to Washington's inquiries, "and what line they will pursue, can only be stated conjecturally. Congress as a body, if left to themselves, will, in my opinion, say nothing on the subject. They may, however, be forced into a declaration by instructions from some of the States or by other incidents. Their sentiments, if forced from them, will be unfriendly to the institution. If permitted to pursue their own track, they will check it by side blows whenever it comes in their way; and, in competitions for office on equal or nearly equal ground, will give silent preferences for those who are not of the fraternity."

"It was," says Marshall, "impossible for Washington to view with indifference this state of the public feeling. Bound to the officers of his army by the strictest ties of esteem and affection, conscious of their merits and assured of their attachment to his person, he was alive to every thing which might affect their reputation or their interests. However innocent the institution might be in itself, or however laudable its real objects, if the impression it made on the public mind was such as to draw a line of distinction between the military men of America and their fellow-citizens, he was earnest in his wishes to adopt such measures as would efface that impression. However ill-founded the public prejudices might be, he thought this a case in which they ought to be respected; and if it should be found impossible to convince the people that their fears were misplaced, he was disposed to yield to them in a degree, and not to suffer that which was intended for the best of purposes to produce a bad one.

"To prepare the officers for those fundamental changes in the principles of the Society which he contemplated as a necessary sacrifice to the public apprehensions, his ideas were suggested to his military correspondents; and, to give weight to the measures which might be recommended, his utmost influence was exerted to obtain a full assemblage of deputies at the General Meeting in Philadelphia, in May, 1784, which might be at the same time respectable for its numbers and for its wisdom.

"On amending those parts of the Institution which were deemed objectionable, officers of high respectability entertained different opinions. By some the public clamor was attributed to a spirit of persecution, which only attached them more closely to the Order. Many, it was said, were in quest of a cause of quarrel with their late protectors; and the removal of one ground of accusation against them would only induce the substitution of some other. The source of the uneasiness which was manifested was to be found in the temper of the people, not in the matters of which they complained; and if the present cause of irritation was removed, their ill-humor would be openly and avowedly directed against the commutation.

"In the habit of considering subjects of difficulty in various points of view, and of deciding on them with coolness and deliberation, Washington could not permit his affections to influence his

judgment. The most exact inquiries were assiduously made into the true state of the public mind; the result of which was a persuasion that opinions unfriendly to the Institution in its actual form were extensively entertained, and that those opinions were founded not in hostility to the late army, but in real apprehensions for equal liberty."

We present from two of Washington's letters to Knox extracts which evince his care and exactness with regard to the most minute details of business: —

"Rocky Hill, 23 Sept. 1783.

. . . "I shall be obliged to you for pointing out in *precise terms* what is expected from the President of the Cincinnati previous to the General Meeting in May next. As I never was present at any of your meetings, and have never seen the proceedings of the last, I may, for want of information of the part I am to act, neglect some essential duty which might not only be injurious to the Society, but mortifying to myself, as it would discover a want of knowledge or want of attention in the President."

"Mount Vernon, 20 Feb. 1784.

. . . . "It was amongst my first acts after I got home to write to the president of each State society, appointing Philadelphia (and the first Monday in May) for the General Meeting of the Cincinnati. . . . It would give me pleasure to have the first General Meeting a very full one. I have named Philadelphia (contrary to my own judgment, as it is not central) to comply with the wishes of South Carolina, who being the most southern State have desired it. North Carolina I have not heard a tittle from, nor any thing official from New Hampshire. All the other States have acceded very unanimously to the propositions which were sent from the army."

The first General Meeting after the disbanding of the army took place at the City Tavern, Philadelphia, in May, 1784. Washington took the chair, and was on the 15th unanimously chosen President; Major-General Gates, Vice-President; and Major-General Knox, Secretary.

As the journal of this meeting, kept by Major Winthrop Sargent, has been published in Vol. VI. of the Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, it is only necessary here to give a brief synopsis of its proceedings. Washington, in a lengthy speech and with great warmth and agitation, expressed himself against the hereditary part of the Institution, interference with politics, honorary members, and increase of funds from donations; and declared his determination to vacate his place in the Society if it could not be accommodated to the feeling and pleasure of the several States. There is little doubt that Washington would have been willing to sacrifice the Society to the public clamor but for its relation to the foreign officers, who had already had a meeting abroad, and but for its charitable provisions. The general sentiment was in favor of concession; and the Institution, so amended as to abolish the hereditary principle and the power of admitting honorary members, was adopted, thirteen States concurring, except New York, which was divided.

A circular letter to the State societies, urging their concurrence in the proposed alterations, was prepared; also the form of a diploma. By this politic action, entirely omitting any provision for the continuance of the Society beyond the lives of its founders, the storm was hushed; and after the adoption of the federal Constitution warfare against it ceased. Washington continued President till his death, when the general Society, through all its branches, passed unanimous resolutions of public and private sorrow at his decease. At the second General Meeting, in 1787, it was resolved that the alterations could not take effect until they had been agreed to by all the State societies. This sanction not having been obtained, the Institution remained unaltered; and it was accordingly declared at

the General Meeting in 1800 that the Institution continued to rest on its original foundation.

The candid and sensible views of Knox upon the radical changes made in his work, are apparent in this extract from a letter written by him to General Parsons, dated Boston, 29 March, 1785 : —

"The Institution of the Cincinnati, as at first framed, excited such gloomy apprehensions, that it appeared necessary to adapt it to the mind of the people, or that we should quit the country. It was apparent that the objections against it were not local, nor confined to the carping demagogues; but that those men who appeared the most impressed with respect for the services of the army, and anxious for the honor of the country, were most alarmed at the probable consequences to the institution. This was the information given by the delegates from Georgia to New Hampshire, at the society meeting in May last.

"After the fairest discussion that we were able to give the subject, it appeared that if we persisted in the first Institution we should hazard the peace of the country, and probably involve ourselves in the most solid distress.

"A question then arose, — What is the object for which we are to risk so much? In considering this point, although we could not see that the apprehensions of the people were entirely reasonable, yet [we hoped?] that we might, in new modelling the Society, arrange it in such a manner as to preserve all its friendships, and at the same time annihilate all terrors.

"No undue fears influenced our conduct. We thought we acted the part of good citizens to give peace to our country, and that ultimately we should not lose any of our consequence.

"In France I know our warmest friends think we have acted with political wisdom. 'By annihilating suspicion, you have established the Society,' is the opinion of no less a man than Count D'Estaing. I wish you were better reconciled to the alterations; because it appears to me that the moment we split, and embrace different systems, we are ruined, and can have no hope of ever bringing the Society to any degree of perfection."

Under date of Boston, 2 July, 1784, he writes thus to the Count de Chastellux : —

"You will have observed the alterations in the Society of the Cincinnati, and I hope approve them. We were extremely solicitous to adopt your idea of attempting to reconcile the glory of the army with the liberty of the citizen, and we flatter ourselves that we have effected it. The public opinion which was hostile to the first Institution appears to be favorable to the present."

And again, in reply to his request for the admission of Dr. Coste, physician-in-chief of Rochambeau's army in America: —

"New York, 27th Sept. 1785.

"You must have heard, my dear marquis [Chastellux had then attained that dignity], of the essential alterations of the Institution of the Cincinnati by the General Meeting last year in Philadelphia. An institution harmless in its intention, and having only for its real objects the perpetuation of friendships, and recollection of past urgencies as a stimulus to future exertions, was considered, by the jealousy of republicanists, as the groundwork of distinctions subversive of equality in the community. Conscious of possessing the purest principles of love to our country, we did not hesitate to resign to its opinion every thing but our friendships. We then placed the Society on such principles with respect to our esteemed companions of the French army, as to make them the sole judges of all French subjects to be admitted; and the General Society adjourned until the year 1787. This arrangement precludes every attempt of mine respecting the eminent and worthy Doctor Coste. It would have afforded me great gratification to have complied with your wishes in behalf of a gentleman of such merit as the Doctor possesses, and who has rendered such substantial services to the United States."

As his views had not been carried into effect by the State societies, Washington hesitated long, and more than once changed his mind with respect to attending the meeting in May, 1787; but having finally decided to attend the Convention at Philadelphia, to frame the federal Constitution, he was also present at the triennial meeting.

On the 8th of March, 1787, Washington writes to Knox: —

"I am indirectly and delicately pressed to attend this Convention (to frame the Constitution of the United States). Several reasons are opposed to it in my mind; and not the least, having declined attending the General Meeting of the Cincinnati, which is to be held in Philadelphia at the same time, on account of the disrespect it might seem to offer to that Society were I to attend on another occasion."

And at a later period: —

"Mount Vernon, 2d April, 1787.

"If I should attend the Convention, I will be in Philadelphia previous to the meeting of the Cincinnati, where I shall hope and expect to meet you, and some others of my particular friends, the day before, in order that I may have a free and unreserved conference with you on the subject of it; for I assure you this is, in my estimation, a business of a delicate nature. That the design of the Institution was pure, I have not a particle of doubt; that it may be so still, is perhaps equally unquestionable; but *quære*, Are not the subsidence of the jealousies of it to be ascribed to the modification which took place at the last General Meeting? Are not these rejected *in toto* by some of the State societies, and partially acceded to by others? Has any State so far overcome its prejudices as to grant a charter? Will the modifications and alterations be insisted on or given up in the next meeting? If the first, will it not occasion warmths and divisions? If the latter, and I should remain at the head of this Order, in what light would my signature appear in contradictory recommendations? In what light would the versatility appear to the foreign members, who perhaps are acting agreeably to the recommendations of the last General Meeting? These, and other matters which may be agitated, will, I fear, place me in a disagreeable predicament if I should preside, and were among the causes which induced me to decline the honor of it, previously to the meeting."

The succession to membership in the Society has always been a theme of discussion. Hamilton (one of the most prominent and earnest advocates of the institution), in a report to the New York Society in 1786, declared that in

his opinion an unvarying law of primogeniture was inconsistent with the genius of the Society, — referring to mere birth what properly belonged to merit.

The claim to membership has latterly been determined not by strict primogeniture, but by a "just elective preference, especially in the line of the first-born," who has a moral but not an absolutely indisputable right; and membership has always been renewed by election.

The principle of limiting membership to a single individual of the same line prevails uniformly in Massachusetts and New York, and also for the most part in New Jersey and Pennsylvania. South Carolina admits all male descendants, at least in the same degree of blood, and has allowed the admission of several brothers at the same time. In Maryland, also, different degrees of the same stock in the line of descent, as father and son, are admitted together, members paying an admission fee of thirty dollars.

In all the societies, from the beginning, a brother or a nephew of an original member has been admitted upon the like footing; and direct male descendants through female collateral lines have, upon failure of original male lines, been made admissible in preference to kinsmen more remote. The admission of nephews has been extended in Massachusetts and New York to one claiming through a sister of an original member. To this custom the Society is indebted for some of its most valued and distinguished members.

At the General Meeting of 1829, "A question having arisen whether, in case of a member having no male issue except a grandson, the issue of a daughter, such grandchild shall be preferred to (male) collaterals, the Society conceives the true construction of the Constitution to be that the grandson shall be preferred, he being in the direct line of descent."

The General Conventions have not been able to harmonize these variations, and that at Trenton, N.J., of 1856, voted to leave the question to the State societies. The General Meeting of 1857 adopted an ordinance making all persons eligible who are descended from any one who might have been, as well as from one who was, a member. This action was in part occasioned by the rapid decrease of the Cincinnati.

In closing this brief sketch, a few statistics may not be out of place.

Six only of the original thirteen States — Massachusetts, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and South Carolina — are still represented at the General Meetings.

The largest society, that of Massachusetts, consisting originally of 343 members, now numbers less than 80; that of New York, from 230 had in 1858 decreased to 73; the 268 of Pennsylvania, to about 60; the 110 of New Jersey, in 1866, to 60; and the 131 of South Carolina was, in 1849, reduced to 71. The Maryland Society originally consisted of 148 members; the Rhode Island Society of 72; that of New Hampshire, 28; Connecticut, 181.

The State societies not now in existence are, —

Delaware, dissolved in July, 1802, by a formal vote, and its funds divided among the members, some of whom carried their funds into the Pennsylvania Society.

Virginia, in December, 1803, voted to bestow its fund for the endowment of Washington Academy, Rockbridge County.

Connecticut, dissolved in July, 1804, by a formal vote (the State legislature having refused a charter), after a very elegant valedictory address by Colonel David Humphreys. Its fund was given to Yale College.

New Hampshire held its last meeting in 1823; became extinct in 1830, by the death of the last of its members, Captain Daniel Gookin, whose son, John W. Gookin, in 1842 presented its books and papers to the New Hampshire Historical Society.

Georgia, the last of the non-existent branches, bequeathed its funds to the parent Society.

In the remaining States of Rhode Island and North Carolina, the Society long since ceased to exhibit any signs of vitality. The records of the former are in the archives of the Historical Society of the State.

The Societies of Pennsylvania and Massachusetts received special State acts of incorporation, — the former in 1802, the latter in 1806; but the persistent application of the New York Society for a charter has been repeatedly refused, and the effort abandoned.

In France, the Society was at once placed on a firm foundation. A translation of the Institution having been forwarded by the Count de Rochambeau to the French Minister of War, the latter notified him of the approbation of the king, who, by a signal act of condescension, permitted the French Cincinnati to appear at court with the new decoration; the only foreign order previously suffered to be worn in his service being that of the Golden Fleece.

The first list prepared by the general-in-chief comprised seven general officers, eight brigadiers, and eighteen colonels. These made a subscription of sixty thousand francs, in aid of the impoverished officers of the American army; but this sum was refused by Washington, in the name of his associates. So many applications were made by officers desirous of obtaining the distinction of membership, that finally the right of accepting or rejecting their requests was transferred to the Society in France. The whole number of the French Cincinnati appears to have been seventy-nine. (See list in Appendix.)

The Revolution in France put an end to the existence of this branch of the Society, and the guillotine made sad havoc in its ranks; D'Estaing, Custine, Lauzun, Dillon, and Broglie, being among its many eminent and illustrious victims. It was, however, about being resuscitated just before the *coup d'état* of Louis Napoleon, which put an end to the interest in it.

Gustavus III. of Sweden forbade officers in the French army, his subjects, who had been in America, to wear the insignia of the Order, as "it had a republican tendency, not suited to his government." These, however, were few in number; among them were the Comte de Fersen and the Baron de Stedingk. The son of Stedingk, commanding the Life Guards of King Oscar, wore the insignia daily under his sovereign's eye.

Major Robert Burnett, the last original member of the Society, deceased in 1854. Dr. Joseph Prescott, the last survivor of those of Massachusetts, died in 1852.

Among the earlier honorary members were Benjamin Franklin and Robert Morris, of Pennsylvania; Elias Boudinot and William Livingston, of New Jersey; Robert R. Livingston, Gouverneur Morris, and Rufus King, of New York. The only names upon the honorary roll of Massachusetts are William H. Prescott, John C. Warren, and Daniel Webster, — all of whom have deceased.

Says Alexander Johnston, in the sketch we have before quoted: "When General St. Clair and Colonel Sargent, in 1789, gave the name of their Society to the three log houses at the confluence of the Licking and Ohio, then called Losantiville, they did not imagine that they were enthroning a Queen of the West, and erecting a monument in honor of the Cincinnati which will probably last longer than the memory of all its members. The daughter does honor to her parents. On the ground which they have

cultivated and made independent, it flourishes proudly and mightily, the young and vine-crowned CINCINNATI."

List of Officers of the General Society of the Cincinnati, chosen at the Triennial Meeting, held in the City of Boston, May 30, 1872.

President.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH . . . . . New York.

Vice-President.

Hon. JAMES SIMONS . . . . . South Carolina.

Secretary.

* THOMAS MCEWEN, M.D. . . . . Pennsylvania.

Assistant-Secretary.

GEORGE W. HARRIS . . . . . Pennsylvania.

Treasurer.

Gen. TENCH TILGHMAN . . . . . Maryland.

Assistant-Treasurer.

WILLIAM B. DAYTON . . . . . New Jersey.

* Deceased at Philadelphia in March, 1873.

ANNALS

OF THE

CINCINNATI OF MASSACHUSETTS.

ANNALS

OF THE

CINCINNATI OF MASSACHUSETTS.

THE first meeting of the members of the Massachusetts Society was held at the cantonment of the Massachusetts line near Newburgh, on the Hudson, 9th June, 1783. Brigadier-General Paterson presided; and a committee was chosen to receive the votes for officers of the Society, who reported at an adjourned meeting on the 20th of the same month. On opening the ballots (which were sealed), it was found that 150 votes had been cast, and that the Society had chosen —

Major-General Benjamin Lincoln .	*President.*
Major-General Henry Knox . . .	*Vice-President.*
Colonel John Brooks	*Secretary.*
Colonel Henry Jackson	*Treasurer.*
Captain Benjamin Heywood . .	*Assistant-Treasurer.*

The next meeting was held on the 18th of February, 1784, in Boston, where all the subsequent meetings of the Society have been held. A committee was appointed to prepare by-laws; and three members were chosen from each county to inquire into the situation of distressed members.

1784, March 23. A committee of both Houses of the State Legislature, appointed to inquire into the existence, nature, object, and probable tendency of the Order or Society called the Cincinnati, made a report, which was accepted by the two Houses, as follows: —

"That the said Society called the Cincinnati is unjustifiable, and, if not properly discountenanced, may be dangerous to the peace, liberty, and safety of the United States in general, and this Commonwealth in particular. The Committee also report, as their opinion, that it is proper that further consideration of measures suitable and necessary to be taken, with respect to the Society of the Cincinnati, be referred to the next sitting of the General Court."

This suggestion never took effect, the General Society having in May, 1784, greatly modified the Institution; and at its annual meeting, July 4, 1784, the Massachusetts Society accepted, after two readings, the amended constitution. This action was, at the annual meeting in 1786, so far reconsidered that special instructions respecting the altered and amended Institution were given to its delegates to the next General Meeting.

The first annual meeting of the Society was held July 4, 1784, at the "Bunch of Grapes" tavern, in State Street, Boston: they were subsequently held at the same place until 1789; after which they took place at Concert Hall, where for many years the festive reunions of the Society were celebrated, the last occasion being in 1846. Between 1822 and 1834 the Exchange Coffee House was frequently resorted to for this object. In 1848–60, the Society met and dined at the United States Hotel, and since that period its meetings have been held at the Parker House.

At this first annual meeting a committee was appointed to petition the Legislature to grant a charter of incor-

poration to the Society. The right of joining the Society was limited to that month, with the exception of those officers who had previously applied to sign the constitution, and with the further exception of the officers of the navy, who were allowed one year more for the purpose.

From the "Gazette" we take the following incident connected with this meeting: —

"A number of respectable gentlemen of this town assembled at the American Coffee House, where was provided an elegant entertainment. As a respectable number of worthy brethren members of the Order of CINCINNATI were met at Colonel Marston's on the same joyful occasion, and being ever ready to show a respect to such distinguished characters, a committee from the American Coffee House waited on the gentlemen, informing them that the following toast would be drunk from the balcony: —

"'May the members of the honorable Society of Cincinnati ever retain that HONOR in their present establishment which their bravery and virtues had acquired in their military.'

"After which another committee returned the following toast in reply to the preceding: —

"'May the citizens of Massachusetts ever retain that degree of VIRTUE exhibited during the late war.'"

From the "Independent Chronicle" of July 6, 1786: —

"The Society of Cincinnati met at the Bunch of Grapes on the 4th of July, being the anniversary of their meeting. The day was celebrated with the greatest good humor; and after dinner the following toasts were drunk: —

1. The Day.
2. The United States in Congress assembled.
3. The Allies of America.
4. The President-General of the Cincinnati, our late illustrious Commander-in-Chief.
5. The Marquis of Fayette and our Brethren this day assembled in France and America.

6. The Governor and Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

7. Agriculture, Commerce, Arts, and Sciences.

8. The Soldiers of the late American Army.

9. The memory of those who have fallen for their country. May the fate of their widows and orphans be tempered with justice and mercy.

10. Just in herself, may America have the confidence to insist on a punctual fulfilment of the Treaty of Peace. And

11. May her Militia support her measures, and prove the bulwark of her freedom.

12. May the enemies of *public faith*, *public honor*, and *public justice*, hold no place in the Councils of America.

13. Perpetuity to the Federal Union, and perpetual infamy to the man who would dissolve it.

"On announcing the fourth toast, a discharge of thirteen rounds from Copp's Hill evinced the joy which prevails among all orders of men whenever the name and virtues of a Washington are brought up to view."

Oct. 11. In consequence of a dangerous insurrection in the State, resolves were passed expressive of abhorrence of the nefarious acts of the insurgents, and of a determination to support the government at every hazard; also to petition the Legislature respecting the depreciated state of their funds and public securities.

1787, April 11. A committee of thirteen were authorized as a STANDING COMMITTEE, to meet monthly, to examine the claims of candidates for admission, and report thereon, and to transact all other business for the Society, the officers of the Society to be members *ex officio*, and five members to constitute a quorum. This body, annually rechosen and subsequently enlarged, has ever since continued to administer the benefactions and the general affairs of the Society. At this meeting it was voted that

an oration should be delivered before the Society on the Fourth of July ensuing.*

At this meeting the delegates to the General Meeting, to be held in Philadelphia, were instructed "to promote the original objects of the Institution by an invariable attention to its original principles." This done, they go on to say, "We would not have you contend for any secondary points in opposition to the opinion of our brethren. It is the wish of this Society that its existence may be preserved *by election, giving the preference to the nearest akin to any deceased officer, and not by hereditary descent.*"

July 4. In the "Independent Chronicle" of July 12, we find the following: —

"Wednesday last the Society of the Cincinnati held their annual meeting at the Bunch of Grapes. At eleven o'clock they moved in procession through State Street to the Old Brick Meeting House, to attend an oration from General Brooks. The Rev. Mr. Clarke opened with a prayer judiciously and delicately adapted to the occasion, and the oration which followed did honor to the speaker, and was exceedingly acceptable to the audience. After the service was over, the Society returned in procession, attended by the Rev. Mr. Clarke, who dined with the Society at the Bunch of Grapes. The bold and patriotic sentiments expressed in this oration reflect the highest honor on the author, and must convince even jealousy herself that this band of brothers have genuine philanthropy for the basis of their institution, and the prosperity of their country the nearest object of their wishes.

* There were six of these orations, the first four of which, delivered in the Old Brick Meeting House, were printed: the two last were given at the Stone Chapel. They were as follows: —

Col. John Brooks	1787.
Col. William Hull	1788.
Dr. Samuel Whitwell	1789.
Col. William Tudor	1790.
Dr. William Eustis	1791.
Thomas Edwards, Esq.	1792.

"The utmost conviviality attended this festive meeting, and the day did not terminate without several interviews from the different military corps who shared the honors of the day; and we are happy to inform our readers that the unmanly suspicions of this Society have given place to the confidence and good opinion of all orders of men. After dinner the following toasts were drunk: —

1. The United States in Congress assembled.
2. The Federal Convention.
3. His Most Christian Majesty.
4. The President-General and the members of the Cincinnati throughout the world.
5. This auspicious day, and every honest soul who enjoys it.
6. The Governor and Commonwealth.
7. The memory of those heroes who have fallen in the defence of the rights of human nature.
8. May the wisdom and virtue of 1775 pervade the Councils of 1787.
9. Honor and honesty, good faith and good government.
10. May the widow and the orphan, the neglected patriot and the war-worn soldier, never know the hardships of want or the distresses of woe.
11. Husbandry and Commerce, Arts and Sciences.
12. The Officers of the Militia of the Commonwealth.
13. The fair of America in the arms of those who best deserve them."

July 13. Ordered by the Standing Committee, that the following resolution be published in the public papers: —

"*Whereas* Luke and Elijah Day have, by openly joining, leading, and conducting the late rebellion in this Commonwealth, rendered themselves particularly odious and obnoxious to this Society: therefore *Resolved*, That their month's pay be returned to them by the treasurer, as they are not and never have been considered as members of this Society."

This resolution was accordingly carried into effect.

1788. During this and the following year the Society lost a number of its most valuable members by migration

to the North-west territory, where, under the leadership of Generals Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Tupper, they founded at Marietta the first white settlement in Ohio.

Among these enterprising pioneers were Colonels Sprout and Stacey, Major Oliver, Captains Nathaniel Cushing, Nathan Goodale, Zebulon King, Robert Bradford, Jonathan Stone, Haffield White, and Jonathan Haskell.

From the "Independent Chronicle" of July 5, 1788 : —

"July 4. Agreeably to its Institution, the Society of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts held their General Meeting at the Bunch of Grapes Tavern. The Society, having assembled, at twelve o'clock proceeded to the Old Brick Meeting House, where General Hull delivered an elegant and patriotic oration ; after which they returned to the Bunch of Grapes, where they dined, and spent the day in a manner becoming a society of men actuated by the noblest and best of motives. The following toasts were given after dinner : —

1. Our Country.
2. His Excellency Governor Hancock.
3. General Washington, President-General of the Cincinnati.
4. Our Brethren of the Society.
5. His Most Christian Majesty.
6. The Hon. John Adams, late Minister from the United States.
7. May monuments of unfading fame be erected in memory of those who have fallen in defence of the rights of mankind.
8. Speedy and effective operation to the new Constitution.
9. Our Brethren the Non-commissioned Officers and Privates of the late Army.
10. May the Brethren, as they bear the name, emulate the virtues of Cincinnatus.
11. May the measures of the present Administration of Massachusetts meet the wishes of the people, and disperse every cloud of distrust.
12. As the fair of America deserve, may they always receive the protection of the brave.
13. Peace, freedom, and happiness to all mankind.

1789, July 4. At the annual meeting, relief was granted

to a distressed member, — the first instance of the bounty of the Society having been solicited. The Standing Committee were in 1791 empowered to afford relief to such as were intended to be thus aided by the original association, not more than twenty dollars to be granted to an individual nor more than one quarter of the annual interest to be thus appropriated.

An account of the celebration of this anniversary is furnished in a letter from General Henry Jackson, who writes to his friend, General Henry Knox, as follows : —

"Boston, July 5, 1789.

"Yesterday the Society of the Cincinnati held their annual meeting at the Bunch of Grapes. At twelve o'clock we proceeded to the Old Brick Meeting House in procession, where an oration was delivered by Dr. Samuel Whitwell, after which we returned to the Bunch of Grapes, where we had provided the best entertainment the season and market would afford. We passed a joyous day, every one endeavoring to make each other happy. It rained exceedingly hard until noon, which prevented our having so full a meeting as was expected. We were sixty in number, with our worthy President at our head. I assure you we made a very respectable appearance."

As a picture of the time, the following programme of the ceremonies upon this occasion may not be uninteresting : —

"The sub-committee, appointed to form an arrangement for the celebration of the anniversary of Independence, beg leave to report : —

"1. The Society to meet at the usual place at 10 o'clock A.M , and proceed to business.

"2. The oration to be delivered at the Old Brick Meeting House at 12 o'clock at noon, permission having been obtained from a committee of the church, and the sexton to toll the bell at the hour appointed.

"3. That the Rev. Mr. West, senior clergyman (not already in-

vited), be requested to pray; and, with the Rev. Mr. Clarke, be invited to dine with the Society.

"4. That there be a master and four marshals of ceremonies to conduct the business of the day. [These were, — General Henry Jackson, master; Major Gibbs, Captains Nicholson and Simeon Jackson, and Colonel Winslow, marshals.]

"5. As some of our worthy brethren are unable to dine with the Society on account of the expense attending, we beg leave to recommend that each member of the Society who meets on the 4th inst. pays into the hands of the master of ceremonies six shillings lawful money as his full proportion of the expense of the day; that the master of ceremonies call the bill not exceeding the *sun's setting*, and the treasurer of the Society be directed to pay the deficiency of the bills out of the interest on the funds in his hands.

"6. That the Society walk in procession from the Bunch of Grapes, to hear the oration, in the following order: —

Two marshals,
The Society,
Visiting brothers,
Standing Committee,
Chairman,
Orator, supported by the Clergy,
Secretary and Treasurer,
Master of Ceremonies,
President and Vice-President, supported by two Marshals.

"7. When the procession arrives at the door of the church, the whole are to halt, open, and face inwards. The two marshals in the rear will then lead the procession; the members will follow in succession. The same order will be observed on the return from church; and the two marshals in front will halt at the Bunch of Grapes, open, face inwards," &c.

"Your committee beg leave further to report, that they have agreed with Mrs. Lobdell, at the Bunch of Grapes, to have the entertainment at her hotel, for fifty gentlemen; pay her four shillings lawful money each; she to provide the best dinner the season and market will afford, agreeable to a memorandum furnished her; we finding our own wine, paying her one shilling lawful money a bottle for drawing the corks, and three lawful money a double bowl of punch.

"As we are of opinion that the best liquors will be most accept-

able to the Society, we have agreed for the best Madeira wine at fourteen shillings lawful money per gallon, and the best claret wine at two shillings per bottle.

"It is recommended that the fragments of the table be sent to the prisoners in gaol, and distributed to them under the direction of the High Sheriff, if he will please to take that trouble on himself. At dinner the master of ceremonies will sit on the right hand of the President. The four marshals will take their places at equal distances, two on each side the table."

On September 20, Jackson again writes to Knox, as follows: —

"On Monday last all the members of the Cincinnati in town were invited to dine on board the 'Leopard,' a 74-gun ship, the captain of which, the Marquis de la Galissonière, is one of our Order. We were thirty-six in number, were received with every politeness and attention, and had a very elegant entertainment. On Thursday next the members of the Cincinnati in town will give the principal officers of the fleet a dinner at Concert Hall, in return for their politeness to us. We have invited the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Council, senators, and Boston seat [representatives] to dine with us."

The first of these entertainments is thus described in the "Centinel" of September 16: —

"On the arrival of the company, who were conveyed in the barges of the fleet, the 'Leopard' was beautifully dressed in the colors of various nations, and the fraternity were welcomed on board with those marks of affection and politeness which so greatly characterize the French nation.

"At three o'clock the whole sat down to a table spread with a rich profusion of various covers, dressed with the utmost taste, and served in the best manner, at which, besides the brethren of the Cincinnati of the two nations, the Viscount de Ponteves, the Chevalier de Suzannet, and the honorable Consul of France, partook. After dinner a number of judicious toasts were given, the two following accompanied by a discharge of 13 cannon: viz., 1. The President and Cincinnati in the United States; 2. The President and Cincinnati in France.

"On the Society's taking leave of the Marquis, the yards of the ship were manned, and when departing were saluted with three cheers from the seamen: these being returned from the boats, another discharge of cannon was given from the ship.

"The Society then paid their respects to the Viscount de Ponteves on board 'L'Illustre' of 74 guns, and to the Chevalier de Suzannet on board the 'Andromache' of 40 guns, after which they were conveyed to town."

Here is the account, from the same journal, of the return entertainment given by the Society to the French officers at Concert Hall, on the 24th of September, 1789: —

"At four o'clock dinner was announced; and the company, to the number of seventy, sat down at a table exuberantly furnished with a choice variety of dishes, which closed with an elegant desert and the following toasts: —

1. The President of the United States.
2. His Most Christian Majesty.
3. The Vice-President and Congress of the United States.
4. The Governor and Commonwealth.
5. The Viscount de Ponteves and the Officers of his Squadron.
6. Our President and all the Brethren of the Cincinnati.
7. The harmony and friendship which cemented the allied armies in their contest for American liberty.
8. The memory of those who have fallen in the glorious cause.
9. General Lincoln.
10. General Knox.
11. The alliance of France and America.
12. May friendship formed in distress be perpetuated in prosperity.
13. May liberty and happiness ever distinguish the independence of America.

"On entering the hall, which was splendidly decorated, a full length portrait of the illustrious President of the union, adorned with a real medal of the Society, presented itself at the upper end of the room; on the right the American flag was displayed, and on the left the French. Over the centre of the portrait an emblem of the alli-

ance was shown in a brilliant star of thirteen points encircling three *fleurs-de-lis*. At the other extremity of the room was a handsome portrait of his most Christian Majesty, with the standard of France displayed on the right, and on the left that of the United States of America, over which were suspended the arms of France; and the motto, "Vive Louis XVI.," expressed the gratitude of the Society for the assistance of this great monarch in the emancipation of their country. The orchestra, in which was an excellent full band of music, was covered with blue broadcloth edged with white, and thirteen stars and thirteen *fleurs-de-lis* alternately arranged thereon formed a very brilliant constellation. Over the centre soared the eagle of the Union, and the standards of the two nations in miniature added much to the decoration. Opposite the orchestra were the arms of Massachusetts. The chandeliers were ornamented with flowers of various tints, as were other parts of the room and the table, the whole presenting a *coup d'œil* in which simplicity united with elegance to captivate the beholder.

"The tables formed a long semicircle, at the key of the arch of which sat Vice-President Eustis; on his right, the Viscount de Ponteves, Hon. Mr. Bowdoin, honorable Consul of France, the Rev. Mr. Freeman, &c.; on his left, the Marquis de la Galissonière, Hon. Mr. Russell, Hon. Mr. Dawes, Hon. Mr. Austin, &c.; the rest of the company (consisting, besides the officers of the fleet, and the Society, of the representatives of the town, the Treasurer and Secretary of State, &c.) seated themselves as convenience dictated.

"The utmost happiness pervaded this fraternity of veterans and their dignified guests, which discovered itself in those expressions of attachment peculiar only to those friendships which are formed in the hours of peril and adversity, and 'have sincerest virtue for their basis.'"

Oct. 27, 1789. President Washington, then on a visit to Boston, was waited on by the Society, accompanied by the Viscount de Ponteves, the Marquis de Traversay, and the Chevalier de Braye, of the French Society; Vice-President Eustis making, in behalf of the Society, the following address: —

"Amidst the various gratulations which your arrival in this metropolis has occasioned, permit us, the members of the Society of

the Cincinnati in this Commonwealth, most respectfully to assure you of the ardor of esteem and affection you have so indelibly fixed in our hearts, as our glorious leader in war and illustrious example in peace.

"After the solemn and endearing farewell on the banks of the Hudson, which our anxiety presaged as final, most peculiarly pleasing is the present unexpected meeting. On this occasion, we cannot avoid the recollection of the various scenes of toil and danger through which you conducted us; and while we contemplate various trying periods of the war and the triumphs of peace, we rejoice to behold you, induced by the unanimous voice of your country, entering upon other trials and other services alike important and in some points of view equally hazardous. For the completion of the great purposes which a grateful country has assigned you, long, very long, may your invaluable life be preserved! And as the admiring world, while considering you as a soldier, have long wanted a comparison, may your virtue and talents as a statesman leave them without a parallel!

"It is not in words to express an attachment founded like ours. We can only say that, when soldiers, our greatest pride was a promptitude of obedience to your orders; as citizens, our supreme ambition is to maintain the character of firm supporters of that noble fabric of federal government over which you preside.

"As members of the Society of the Cincinnati, it will be our endeavor to cherish those sacred principles of charity and fraternal attachment which our Institution inculcates. And while our conduct is thus regulated, we can never want the patronage of the first of patriots and the best of men."

To which the President responded as follows: —

"*To the Members of the Society of the Cincinnati in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

"Gentlemen, — In reciprocating with gratitude and sincerity the multiplied and affecting gratulations of my fellow-citizens of this Commonwealth, they will all of them with justice allow me to say that none can be dearer to me than the affectionate assurances which you have expressed. Dear indeed is the occasion which restores an intercourse with my faithful associates in prosperous and adverse fortunes! and enhanced are the triumphs of peace participated with

those whose virtue and valor so largely contributed to procure them. To that virtue and valor your country has confessed her obligations! Be mine the grateful task to add the testimony of a conviction which it was my pride to own in the field, and it is now my happiness to acknowledge in the enjoyments of peace and freedom.

"Regulating your conduct by those principles which have heretofore governed your actions as men, soldiers, and citizens, you will repeat the obligations conferred on your country, and you will transmit to posterity an example which must command their admiration and obtain their grateful praise.

"Long may you continue to enjoy the endearments of fraternal attachment, and the heartfelt happiness of reflecting that you have faithfully done your duty!

"While I am permitted to possess the consciousness of that worth which has long bound me to you by every tie of affection and esteem, I will continue to be your sincere and faithful friend.

"Boston, October 27, 1789."

From the "Independent Chronicle" of July 7, 1791: —

"The Cincinnati met agreeably to their Institution on Monday last (July 4), and proceeded from Concert Hall to the Stone Chapel, where William Eustis, Esq., delivered an oration, deservedly applauded by all who heard it. The Society returned to Concert Hall, where they partook of a sumptuous entertainment, at the close of which the following toasts were given: —

1. The Day and the fathers of it.
2. Washington.
3. The Vice-President and Congress. May virtue and talents be the only road to preferment, and integrity the shield from the shafts of detraction.
4. Our Brethren this day assembled.
5. The Governor and Commonwealth of Massachusetts.
6. Support and extension to all institutions which ameliorate the heart and smooth the asperities of life.
7. The King of Frenchmen and the Patriots of France.
8. May the rights of man be universally understood and successfully vindicated.
9. The University at Cambridge and the Friends to Science.

10. Our lovely Countrywomen.

11. May the feeling heart never feel want.

12. Our Brethren the Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers of the late Army.

13. Agriculture, Manufactures, and Commerce.

14. May the aggressor in war sheath the sword in disgrace."

1792, July 4. The admission of a brother of a deceased member first occurs at this meeting; and it was ordered, that in future no person be admitted a member but by ballot.

July 4, 1795. At the celebration of the anniversary of Independence, says the "Columbian Centinel" of July 8th,

"The artillery company of Captain Bradlee appointed a Committee to wait on the Cincinnati, and inform them that the artillery would, at five o'clock, drink the following toast, with fifteen cheers and fifteen guns: —

"The Society of the Cincinnati. May that glorious band of patriots, who vindicated and established the liberties of America, be immortalized in the memory of posterity as the exemplars of every heroic virtue!

"At five o'clock, Judge Tudor, as president of a Committee from the Cincinnati, informed Captain Bradlee that at half-past five the Society of the Cincinnati would return the honorary compliment, and drink the following toast: —

"Captain Bradlee, with the officers and company of the Boston Artillery. May their civic and military energies very long continue to distinguish the town, who led the van in the emancipation of their country!

"Judge Tudor observed that the above toast would be given with three cheers; 'but for guns,' said he, 'we have none, — we left them on the banks of the Hudson.'

"The enthusiasm of applause which ensued on this appeal to the heart of the patriot beggars description: the bursting acclamations of the company, the roaring of the cannon, and the silent tear that trickled down the cheek of many a war-worn soldier, testified the transport of approbation which gushed from every bosom."

The following were the toasts drunk at the dinner of

July 4, 1796, which we take from the "Columbian Centinel" of July 6: —

1. The Day, and all who celebrate its auspicious return.
2. The President of the United States.
3. The Vice-President and Congress.
4. Our ancient and brave ally, the nation of *France*. May tyrants feel the force, and freemen the protection, of their resistless arms.
5. Our Brethren of the Cincinnati this day assembled through the United States, whom neither time nor distance separates from our affections.
6. Our Brethren in France. May the sprig which they gathered in America add lustre to the rich crown of laurels their valor has acquired.
7. The Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers of the American Army, by whose valor we were enabled to keep the field.
8. The memory of those who have fallen in defending the rights of mankind. Revered on earth, may they be rewarded in heaven.
9. The Governor of Massachusetts.
10. La Fayette. May the Genius of Liberty give him light in darkness, and wings instead of shackles.
11. The American Flag. May our commerce meet no obstacle but the wind, no resistance but the water.
12. The brave Kosciusko,—an electric spark of *French* fire to the people of Poland.
13. The gallant De Noailles, who fought by our side.
14. The principles of Civil Freedom well understood and honestly practised by all mankind.
15. May the people of France enjoy ages of repose, under a government firm as the energy of their arms, and free as the spirit which inspires their courage.
16. Washington, the President of our Society. After a long and glorious campaign, may he retire to *safe quarters* and *full pay*,— the gratitude and affection of his fellow-citizens.

Ordered, that no member have the right to vote on the business of the Society until he is twenty-one years of age. Also, that the Standing Committee distribute the

entire annual interest of the funds, not otherwise appropriated by the Society, among the unfortunate members or their widows or orphans; and, that distant objects may not suffer from a want of information of the time and place of distribution, the committee were instructed to give public notice of their meetings for this purpose; to whom applications might be made, and the money when granted should be paid; in order that the bounty might be as equally and extensively shared as originally contemplated by the Institution.

1798, July 4. On General Henry Jackson's motion, an address was voted to the President of the United States, on the critical and alarming state of the country as it respected the French Republic, pledging the Society to support and defend the government.

1799, July 4. At this meeting, a letter dated May 23, from the South Carolina Society, was read; also the following extract from the Journals of the Cincinnati of the State of South Carolina: "March 4, 1799. The Committee who were appointed at the last meeting to digest the report of the Committee for perpetuating the Society, as agreed the 25th ult., reported the same, which was read, adopted, and is as follows: —

Report.—"That it be recommended as a line of conduct for this Society in future to observe, should the General Society not think proper to adopt a system for perpetuating the same:—

"1. That all the sons of original members, and all the male descendants of any original members, whether such descent be derived through a male or female branch; or of such officers as, having served with reputation, died during the last war; or having been entitled to become members, died within six months after the army was disbanded, who may be judged worthy of becoming its members and supporters, — may be elected into this Society, on application, after attaining the age of twenty-one years, provided three-fourths of a legal Quarterly Meeting are in his favor. That

each member so elected shall pay into the hands of the treasurer, for the use of the fund, the sum of thirty dollars.

"2. That all the officers, commissioned, staff, or brevet, who have served in the army or navy of the United States, since the peace with Great Britain, for six years, and who still continue therein, or who, after having served as aforesaid for six years, left the service with reputation, or who shall have been deranged by any act or resolution of the Congress of the United States, after having served with reputation for three years; and all those who are or shall hereafter be appointed to a command in the army or navy of the United States, commissioned, brevet, or staff, and who shall have served therein with reputation for six years, or who shall be deranged by any act or resolution of Congress after a service with reputation for three years, — may be admitted into this Society, upon application, by election, provided three-fourths of a legal Quarterly Meeting are in his favor, and upon payment of one month's pay into the treasury of this Society, according to the respective ranks of the applicants for admission.

"3. No election shall be valid without the name of the candidate shall be openly proposed at a regular quarterly meeting previous to the quarterly meeting at which the ballot shall be held."

The Standing Committee of the Society of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts, to whom was referred the above report, and also a circular letter from the General Meeting at Philadelphia, May 24, 1799, report as follows: —

"By the first Institution of the Society, formed A.D. 1783, the officers of the American army associated 'to endure as long as they shall endure, or any of *their eldest male posterity*, and in failure thereof the *collateral branches who may be judged worthy* of becoming members.' By this Institution, *the eldest male branches* of officers who died in the service had also a right to become members.

"In the year 1784, an alteration of the original Institution was proposed by the General Meeting, and transmitted to the several State societies. By this constitution the hereditary succession was done away, without substituting any means of preserving the existence of the Society.

"On the 4th of July, 1784, the Institution, 'as altered and amended,' was accepted by the Society of Massachusetts.

"July 4, 1786, the Massachusetts Society voted as follows; viz., 'That the vote of the Society, passed July 4, 1784, accepting the Institution as altered and amended, be reconsidered so far as to give instructions to the delegates to be chosen to the next General Meeting respecting the said Institution.'

"In April, 1787, instructions were given providing that vacancies should be supplied by elections from the oldest male heirs of deceased members, and that no alterations should be made by virtue of which the funds could be removed from the possession and control of the State societies. These instructions were, in substance, again given in 1789. In 1793 the General Meeting recommended to the State societies to pass votes rendering valid the proceedings of seven States present at a General Meeting.

"By which it appears that, as the vote of Massachusetts, accepting the Institution as altered and amended, was afterward reconsidered, and as a number of the other State societies did not accept the same, the Society rests on the original Institution of A.D. 1783."

The Committee propose the following votes for the consideration of the Society: —

"1. In lieu of the hereditary succession provided by the original Institution, it is the opinion of this Society that vacancies should be supplied by an election of members by ballot, in which the eldest male heir of a deceased officer should be considered the candidate, and that the assent of three-fourths of the members present at a regular meeting should be necessary to his admission; and in case such candidate should fail to be admitted by the before-mentioned majority, the next eldest male heir should become the next candidate, and so on until an election should be effected.

"2. That all such alterations and amendments of the Institution of the Cincinnati as shall be concurred in by the representatives of seven State societies present in the next General Meeting shall be obligatory, and inviolably observed by every State society; excepting that no alteration or amendment shall be made or become obligatory by virtue of which the funds shall be removed from the possession and control of the State societies.

"3. That the delegates to the next General Meeting be furnished with an attested copy of the preceding votes for their instruction and government; and that in any other alterations which may be

proposed the Society confide in their discretion and judgment to make such decision as shall promote the honor and interests of the institution."

This report was accepted and confirmed by the Society.

1800, January 15. At a special meeting it was ordered "that the members of the Society continue to wear a black crape cockade in the hat till the 5th day of July next, as a badge of mourning for their deceased President-general, GEORGE WASHINGTON;" and "that the Standing Committee appoint some member of the Society to deliver an oration at the annual meeting on the fourth of July next, commemorative of the American Revolution, and of the virtues and talents which distinguished the eventful life of the illustrious Washington." (It does not appear that an oration was delivered in accordance with this vote; that before the town authorities, 4th July, was delivered by Joseph Hall, Esq.)

1800, July 4. Ordered, that the Standing Committee procure three hundred printed copies of the original Institution, together with the names of the original members of the State association. From the "Centinel" of July 5, we take the following:—

"After the choice of officers, the Society sat down to an elegant entertainment, and recognized anew the friendships formed in the hours of peril, in the following toasts:—

1. The Day. Immortality to the intrepid column of enlightened statesmen who gave it birth.

2. The memory of our deceased President-general, who led the *advanced guard*, and so well brought up the rear, at the close of the Revolutionary campaign.

3. The Societies of the Cincinnati this day formed into messes through the United States, to participate the full rations of Peace and Independence.

4. The *President of the United States.* May he turn the flanks of his enemies, press down their centre, throw their whole line into con-

fusion, capture their standards, military chest, and artillery, and burn their baggage.

5. Our Citadel, — the Constitution of the United States. May its foundation be always found too deep to be sapped by faction, and its ramparts too elevated to admit a lodgement from the scaling ladders of Ambition.

6. Our Envoys to France. May the Flag of Truce they carry honorably terminate the Gallic campaign.

7. The Governor and Commonwealth of Massachusetts. A grand division, conspicuous for discipline and prompt obedience to orders.

8. May the enemies of true Republicanism be formed into a corps of camp color men, and never obtain a discharge.

9. Our Foreign Members who have survived the disasters of their country. May those of them who have been engaged upon the Forlorn Hope soon get back into safe quarters.

10. The memory of our departed brothers, who fell to secure the triumph of principles in which we this day rejoice.

11. Their Widows and Orphans. May we be always ready to share provisions with them, divide our month's pay, and assist in getting them well hutted.

12. The Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers of the Revolutionary Army. Ready to strike tents at the beating of the general, with three days' provisions cooked, canteens filled, and march off quick time to oppose any attack upon the liberties of our country.

13. Agriculture, Commerce, and Arts, Manufactures and the Fisheries.

14. May the pirates of the ocean, whatever flag they may display, meet the rewards of their infamy.

15. The American Fair. May honor and success always accompany their generous efforts in the *recruiting* service.

16. Washington! our late file-leader. May we follow him in slow time to the *permanent cantonment*, and be all found near his Head-quarters at the *final Roll-call*."

1801, July 4. Ordered, that the Standing Committee consist of fifteen members, and that seven members form a quorum for granting money. No person to be admitted a member of the Society until he shall have attained the age of twenty-one.

1802, July 5. Ordered, that persons hereafter admitted, in right of succession, as members, subscribe a form of declaration, to the effect that they are sons or next eldest male heirs of deceased members, and that they will be governed by the rules of the Society.

At the annual meeting in 1803, the Standing Committee was "instructed to prefer a memorial to the Legislature for an act of incorporation to enable the Society the better to hold and manage their funds." The act was passed 13 May, 1806. See Appendix. (The only other State Society which has been incorporated is that of Pennsylvania, chartered in 1792.)

At the annual meeting in July, 1805, the Standing Committee to whom was referred the petition of General Rufus Putnam, and our other brethren resident in the State of Ohio, — praying that a certain proportion of this State Society's funds, equal to what they, the petitioners, originally subscribed and paid in, may be refunded and transmitted them for the purpose of forming a fund for a Society of Cincinnati, which they have thought proper to create in that State, — after having maturely considered the subject of said petition, and given it all that deliberate and candid attention justly due to their distant and respected brothers, unanimously report adversely to the said petition, for the following reasons: —

"1. By the Constitution of the Society it was clearly intended to form one family of brethren, to consist of *thirteen* cantons, and *no more*, for ever. Nor is there any provision, either expressed or implied, given either to the General Meeting or to either of the State societies, to create any additional society, or to transfer any part of the original funds for this purpose.

"2. The stock of the Massachusetts Cincinnati was expressly subscribed and paid into the treasury for the exclusive use of the members of that State Society, so long as they should continue members, and no longer. Could a few individuals detach them-

selves and erect another State society, others might withdraw themselves and funds, and erect branches in the same State; and thus the strength and respectability of the original institution would be weakened, and one of its most important objects be defeated.

"3. Should the request of the memorialists be acceded to, we should set a precedent which might render us obnoxious to the censure of other State societies, and our authority so to act disputed and denied by the General Society, and thus a spirit of discord be introduced to the infinite detriment of that union upon which the common good of our institution is so dependent.

"Whilst bound to state this our dissent to a novel, and what we must consider an irregular proposal, we wish our worthy brethren of Ohio, our faithful comrades in honor and in toil, to be assured of our unabated friendship; that we hold their subscriptions as a sacred deposit for their benefit, in common with the other members; and that if misfortune at any time should compel an application for pecuniary aid, we will most cheerfully and promptly give to it all the weight which the individual would be entitled to were he an inhabitant of any part of this Commonwealth."

1806, July 4. Regulations were adopted, which in 1811 were incorporated into the By-laws of the Society.

Aug. 5. Ordered, by the Standing Committee, "That as a mark of respect to the memory of our deceased friend and brother, Thomas Edwards, Esq., our Secretary, and judge-advocate-general of the late Revolutionary army, the Society be requested to attend his funeral on the morrow."

Oct. 13. The Society, in testimony of their sense of the faithful services of General Henry Jackson, as their Treasurer for twenty-three years, "in which time their funds have been preserved in a manner equally honorable to him and satisfactory to the Society," voted him "a silver cup not exceeding two hundred dollars in value," engraved with the arms of the Society and the following inscription: —

July 4, 1806.

The Massachusetts Society of Cincinnati

To General Henry Jackson,

In testimony of their sense of his faithful services as their Treasurer from the year 1783 to 1806.

This cup, procured in Europe, was not received by the Society until Feb. 1810, some months after Jackson's decease.

Nov. 21. The Standing Committee recommended to the members of the Society to wear black crape on the left arm for thirty days in testimony of their affection and respect for their deceased friend, Major-General Henry Knox, late Vice-president-general of the Society.

1808, July 4. The Committee, to whom were referred letters from Lieutenant-Colonel Bayard and others at Pittsburg, and also of Matthew McConnell and others at Philadelphia, on the subject of an application to Congress for compensation on account of the depreciated currency, in which they were paid the commutation of five years' pay, reported it "not expedient to join in the application."

"1809, Jan. 6. The Standing Committee of the Cincinnati have the painful task of announcing to the Society the death of their old friend and companion, General Henry Jackson. His services and his usefulness as a member of the institution from its earliest establishment as an active member of the Committee; as the Treasurer, who has preserved and managed the funds for nearly 26 years, are recorded in the prosperity of the Society and in the grateful hearts of his brother officers. Sensible of his worth and afflicted by his death, the Committee recommend an observance of the following votes as the last token of respect from his surviving brethren: —

"That the Society walk in procession at the funeral of their late Treasurer, General Henry Jackson, on Saturday next; that the usual emblem of mourning be attached to the *Badge* of the Society, and that black crape be worn on the left arm."

1810, May 9. Upon receiving news of the death of the President of the Society, General BENJAMIN LINCOLN, ordered that the Society attend his funeral at Hingham, on Friday, and that they wear black crape on the left arm for thirty days.

July 4. General John Brooks was chosen President, to supply the place of General Lincoln, who had presided over the Society from its organization in 1783, to May, 1810, with the entire approbation of every member, and the grateful tribute of his surviving comrades, for his happy guidance and affectionate attentions during so long a period. The thanks of the Society were presented to Dr. Eustis for his long services as Vice-president of the Society.

In this connection an anecdote is furnished by the "Reminiscences" of General W. H. Sumner: —

"Brooks and Eustis, two old cronies of the Revolution, were (long) on unfriendly terms. The difference was caused by the election of Brooks as President of the Cincinnati, a vacancy having occurred while Eustis was vice-president of it, and absent from the country, I think. The blame of the election could not be thrown upon Brooks, however, for he had no thought of being placed in that situation when the ballot was thrown. But afterward, when the observation was made to Eustis that it was not Brooks's fault that this was done, 'I know it,' he replied; 'but it was his fault that he accepted it: he ought not to have done so.'

"The friends of both exerted themselves to bring about a reconciliation; and, an interview being arranged, 'they did not embrace each other merely as old friends, but they shook hands so heartily, and the intercourse was so familiar — the one calling the other "John," and the other calling Eustis "Doctor," and sometimes "Bill" — that they parted with as friendly feelings as had existed between them at any former period.'"

1811, July 4. By-laws were reported and accepted by the Society.

In 1812, the Society caused a volume of its Institution, proceedings, and list of members to be prepared, four hundred of which were printed.

1813, July 4. Dr. Stephen Thayer having presented to the Society a portrait of General Henry Jackson, the Secretary Dr. Townsend thus acknowledged the gift: "Sir, —The Secretary of the State Society of Massachusetts has been specially instructed to return you their thanks for the portrait you have been so good as to present them, of the late General Henry Jackson, their former Treasurer, and to assure you that they shall preserve it as a precious relic, annually to remind them how much they are indebted to the integrity and care of that excellent deceased officer and brother."

1817, July 4. The Society proceeded in a body to the Exchange Coffee House, the head-quarters of James Monroe, President of the United States, then visiting Boston, and presented to him the following congratulatory address: —

"Sir, — While meeting you as one of our most distinguished brothers, permit us especially to thank you for furnishing an opportunity of saluting another chief magistrate of the United States taken from our ranks, and to offer you all the assurance of respect and affection which it becomes a society like ours to present, and which we pray you to accept as flowing from hearts first united by the powerful sympathies of common toils and dangers.

"Although time is fast reducing our original associates, we trust that while one remains he will never desert the standard of freedom and his country, nor our sons forget the sacred duties their sires had sworn to discharge. We fought to obtain security, self-government, and political happiness; and the man who can approve both the principles and the means can never be indifferent to the social designs which such a warfare contemplated, for among those purposes were included the restoration of good humor, good manners good neighborhood, political integrity, with a spirit of mild and manly patriotism.

"We congratulate you, as the highest representative of our beloved country, that party animosity has on all sides so far subsided before the day-star of sound national policy, and we look with confidence to a wise and liberal administration of the presidency to produce its termination. And now, sir, on bidding you a long farewell, — for from our lessening number such another occasion can scarcely again occur, — we join our best wishes that you shall seek a retreat from the honorable fatigues of public energies in which so large a portion of your life has been employed, that your retirement may be accompanied by the applause of the wise and the concurrent blessings of a prosperous and united Republican Empire."

To this address the President made the following reply: —

"The affectionate address of my brothers of the Cincinnati awakens in my mind the most grateful emotions.

"No approbation can be more dear to me than that of those with whom I have had the honor to share the common toils and perils of the war for our independence: we were embarked in the same sacred cause of liberty, and we have lived to enjoy the reward of our common labors. Many of our companions-in-arms fell in the field before our Independence was achieved, and many less fortunate than ourselves lived not to witness the perfect fulfilment of their hopes in the prosperity and happiness of our country. You do but justice to yourselves in claiming the confidence of your country, that you can never desert the standard of freedom. You fought to obtain it in times when men's hearts and principles were severely tried; and your public sacrifices and honorable actions are the best pledges of your sincere and devoted attachment to our excellent Constitution.

"May your children never forget the sacred duties devolved on them, to preserve the inheritance so gallantly acquired by their fathers. May they cultivate the same manly patriotism, the same disinterested friendship, and the same political integrity which has distinguished you, and that unite in perpetuating the social concord and public virtue on which the future prosperity of our country must so essentially depend. I feel most deeply the truth of the melancholy suggestion, that we shall probably meet no more.

While, however, we remain in life, I shall continue to hope for your countenance and support, so far as my public conduct may entitle me to your confidence; and, in bidding you farewell, I pray a kind Providence long to preserve your valuable lives for the honor and benefit of our country."

The Society then accompanied the President to the Old South Meeting House, where the annual oration was delivered; after which, in compliance with an invitation from the supreme executive, they paid their respects to the Governor and Council of the Commonwealth at the State House, where they partook of a sumptuous collation, at which the President was an honored guest.

In 1822 occurs the first instance of the election of a "cousin and nearest male relative," to succeed a deceased member.

We take from the "Centinel" of July 6, 1822, the following: —

"The Society held their annual meetings at the Exchange Coffee House. The few [original members] who remain may be considered as the rear guard of the old army. Twenty-four of these grey-headed veterans, with their adopted sons, amounting to about as many more, dined together, where a most excellent table was spread by the liberal and skilful hand of Mr. Bradstreet. After toasts in honor of the day, the memory of Washington, the President of the United States [Monroe], the Governor and Commonwealth, and the memory of Lincoln and Knox, the President rose and read to the Society a letter from their old friend La Fayette, desiring particularly to be remembered to the members of the Cincinnati, and he was accordingly toasted with renewed feelings of friendship and affection. Other toasts were then drank to — 'The Army which achieved our Independence. Death has thinned its ranks, but its form is protected by the shield of immortality.'

"The Constitution of the United States.

"The survivors of the Revolutionary Army; some of them have wounds to speak their merits: may their country not be deaf to 'those eloquent mouths.'

"Our sister States in the South. May the time soon come when their songs of liberty shall no longer mingle with the sighing of slaves."

Dr. James Thacher volunteered the following: —

"'We wear but one coat at a time.' To explain this sentiment Dr. T. related the following anecdote: 'When Arnold fled from West Point, having got safe himself on board the Vulture sloop-of-war, he turned to his barge's crew, and said, "My lads, if you choose to join the British with me, I will take care of you and make you corporals in the service; and you (turning to the coxswain), I'll make you a sergeant." "I thank you, sir," said Ingersoll, "I never wear two coats at a time."'"

In the "Gazette" we find this account of the annual meeting held July 4, 1823: —

"This veteran corps took the field again in honor of the day, and established their head-quarters at the Exchange Coffee House, where they had full rations and flowing canteens.

"They went through the old evolutions of friendly salutes, and performed the manual exercise of cordially shaking each other by the hand. Old military scenes and the toils of eight campaigns passed in review. Bunker Hill was fought, Burgoyne and Cornwallis taken, the enemy beat at Monmouth, and huts built to starve in at Valley Forge. The old officers were rechosen, some recruits entered, and after organizing and marshalling the corps they commenced a vigorous attack upon the formidable and well-supplied batteries of Mr. Hamilton by a full charge of knives and forks. It was no sham fight, and the works were soon carried amidst *shouts* and *wine shed*. The shouts were uttered in the form of toasts, as follows: —

"The President of the United States.

"Governor Eustis and the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

"The memory of Generals Lincoln and Knox.

"La Fayette.

"The reward of old soldiers: if not received in another world, — alas! poor Yorick!

"The memory of General Henry Jackson, our old Treasurer.

"The Spanish Patriots. May they have for leaders a Washington and a Knox.

"By Major Jackson, an old artilleryman: May we not overcharge our old pieces, and never heat them hotter than they were at Monmouth.

"By his Excellency Governor Eustis, who, with his aids, passed a social hour with the party: Ancient friendships and the recollection of Revolutionary times.

"By Mr. Tudor: The monument to be erected at Bunker's Hill. May it be worthy of the cause and of the men it is intended to consecrate, and of the prosperity and glory their exertions have produced.

"After the President [Ex-Governor Brooks] had retired: Our beloved President and late excellent Governor. Revered by all, beloved by all, may he be covered by divine benedictions as he is covered with glory.

"There were twenty-five original members present, and about thirty descendants."

1824, July 4. At the annual dinner upon this occasion, "the Society," says the record, "were gladdened and delighted by the presence of their old and respected companion in arms, General William North, the pleasure of whose society gave a zest to the early recollections of the old members of the Society, and offered a brilliant model for the contemplation of its junior members."

Upon La Fayette's arrival in Boston, in August of this year, the Society joined in the procession which received him on his entrance into the city. He was escorted by the Boston regiment to the head of the mall on Tremont Street, where the scholars of the public schools were drawn up to receive him. Taking up his residence in the mansion on the corner of Beacon and Park Streets, he appeared upon the balcony, with Governor Eustis and Ex-Governor Brooks on either side of him, clad in their old continental uniforms, while the troops composing the escort passed in review. An additional interest was lent

to this scene by the fact that these old brothers-in-arms, Brooks and Eustis, had made the visit of the gallant Frenchman the occasion for publicly burying an old animosity.

On Friday, the 26th of August, the Society proceeded in a body to the head-quarters of General La Fayette, where the following address, from the pen of General Brooks, was read to him : —

"Sir, — The Society of Cincinnati of Massachusetts seize the earliest moment, after your arrival in this city, of extending to you the hand of friendship and affection. We offer you our most cordial congratulations on your safe arrival again, after a lapse of forty years, on the shores of our favored country, — once the theatre of our united toils, privations, and combats with a powerful foe; now the peaceful domain of a great, a free, and independent people.

"We hail you, sir, in unison with the millions of our fellow-citizens, — we most respectfully hail you as a statesman, as a philanthropist, and as the early, inflexible, and devoted friend not only of our beloved country, but of the sacred principles of civil liberty and human rights. But we greet you under more tender and hallowed associations in the endearing relation of a brother soldier who, in the ardor of youth, commenced in the field with us your career of glory in the holy cause of liberty and American Independence. But here recollections crowd upon us too powerful for utterance. Words would but mock the deep emotions of our hearts, should we attempt to express them in contemplating the character, attributes, and services of the paternal chief under whose auspices we trod together the field of honor. To the profound veneration and love for his memory which penetrates your bosom, we refer you as a transcript of our own. It would be vain to imagine the joy that would swell the great mind of Washington, were he still living, to recognize with our nation the generous disinterestedness, the glowing ardor, the personal sacrifices, and the gallant achievements of his much-loved La Fayette.

"But it is equally vain to endeavor on this occasion to exclude such reflections from the mind, or to deny it the melancholy pleasure of lingering on the solemn reality, that not a single individual of the

general staff of the army of the American Revolution survives to participate in the joy that your presence in the United States has awakened.

"To us it is peculiarly grateful that you are permitted, after the lapse of so long a period, to witness the consummation of the principles of our Revolution. You will perceive, sir, that the hopes and predictions of the wise and good men who were your particular associates in the arduous struggle have been fulfilled, have been surpassed. You will behold a great people united in their principles of jurisprudence, cemented together by the strong ties of mutual interests, and happy under the fostering influence of a free and energetic government.

"You will therefore allow us to reiterate our felicitations on your safe arrival among us, and to welcome you once more to the good land which your youthful valor contributed to elevate and distinguish. May your future life be tranquil and happy, as your past has been useful, uniform, and glorious."

To this address La Fayette thus replied: —

"Amidst the inexpressible enjoyments which press upon my head, I could not but feel particularly eager and happy to meet my beloved brothers-in-arms.

"Many, many, I call in vain; and at their head our matchless paternal chief, whose love to an adopted son I am proud to say you have long witnessed.

"But while we mourn together for those we have lost, while I find a consolation in the sight of their relations and friends, it is to me a delightful gratification to recognize my surviving companions of our Revolutionary army, — that army so brave, so virtuous, so united by mutual confidence and affection. That we have been the faithful soldiers of independence, freedom, and equality, — those three essential requisites of national and personal dignity and happiness; that we have lived to see these sacred principles secured to this vast republic, and cherished elsewhere by all generous minds, — shall be the pride of our life, the boast of our children, the comfort of our last moments. Receive, my dear brother soldiers, the grateful thanks and constant love of your old companion and friend."

The "Gazette" gives the following interesting par-

ticulars concerning the Society's proceedings on the memorable celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of American Independence, July 4, 1826 : —

"The veterans of the Revolutionary army, and the sons of 'renowned sires,' united in celebrating the National Jubilee, on Tuesday, at the Exchange Hotel in this city. On the call of the roll, upwards of 40 answered; 20 of whom were original members; the most of whom are over 70 years of age. Their recollections were most interesting, and their feelings, excited by reflecting upon past scenes and witnessing the present welfare and happiness of their beloved country, of a proud and grateful character. A spirit of hilarity and joy prevailed throughout the day. One of the members present had not attended for 40 years. At 12 o'clock the Society proceeded to the State House to offer their gratulations of the day and the occasion to the Supreme Executive of the Commonwealth. At half-past three they sat down to dinner at the Exchange, where they found *better rations*, and *more abundant*, too, than they could obtain 'fifty years ago.' They remained together until 7. In the course of this period they were honored by a deputation from a large and highly respectable company of the citizens of Boston, 'the Cradle of Liberty,' who came in and congratulated the Society on the national happiness and glory which this jubilee witnessed. This mark of attention was immediately reciprocated, and a toast offered to the citizens by a committee of the Society; viz., 'Boston, where American liberty was born.' Among the toasts were: —

"The cause of Civil Liberty in every part of the globe.

"The memory of Washington.

"The memory of the late President of the General Society of Cincinnati, C. C. Pinckney.

"The memory of Governor Brooks, the honest statesman.

"Lincoln, Heath, Knox, Shepard, — their memory is precious in our hearts, as sincere patriots and brave warriors.

"The truly venerable John Adams. One of the earliest to assert, and one of the ablest to defend, the Independence of America. [Mr. Adams made his glorious exit on this the 50th anniversary of Independence.]

"The memory of Samuel Adams, one of the noblest patriots of Massachusetts, correct in principle and firm in purpose."

1825, July 4. Dr. David Townsend was chosen President in place of General John Brooks, deceased. The Society honored the memory of this patriot and statesman by its vote of March 2, recognizing "his public services and private virtues, and especially his faithful and honorable discharge of the duties of President of this Society during the period of fifteen successive years, in which he manifested the same pure and ardent devotion to the interests of his Revolutionary compatriots, and to the cause of civil liberty, by which his whole life had been invariably distinguished." Ordered, that the Society attend his funeral, and wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

1828, July 4. At the annual dinner, which was this year set at Fenno's Hotel in Cornhill Square, the Society "were joined," says its record, "by several old members whom they had not met for many years, among whom were Colonel Trumbull [the painter] of New York, Colonel Rice of Vermont, and General John K. Smith of Maine; and adjourned after a social afternoon (during which they were honored by a visit from his Excellency the Governor and suite, agreeably to invitation) spent amidst grateful recollections of the past and anticipations of future national blessings and prosperity."

At the annual meeting in 1829, Major Judah Alden was chosen President in place of Dr. David Townsend, whose decease was duly noticed.

1833. Suitable resolutions of the Standing Committee, elicited by the decease of Major Daniel Jackson, Vice-President, and John Callender, Secretary of the Society, expressed its high sense of their services and characters. Of the latter, President Baury has recorded that he was "the life of the Society, and the soul of Concert Hall. . . . That clarion voice has long been silent."

1834, July 4. Resolutions were read and adopted, relative to the decease of La Fayette, "the consistent and uniform friend of civil liberty, for whose public and private virtues, for whose heroic deeds and generous sacrifices for the welfare of mankind, his memory will be cherished in our hearts with sentiments of the highest respect." A copy of the resolutions, together with a letter of condolence, was forwarded by the Society to the bereaved family.

General Benjamin Pierce, in a letter to the President of the Society, dated 26 June, 1837, resigning the Vice-Presidency in consequence of a paralytic shock in the preceding February, thanks the members for the kindness and attention received at their hands, "having," says he, "for a long time passed the happiest day of almost every year in the circle of its members;" and concludes by expressing the hope that "no distribution of its funds may take place while there shall be a widow or the immediate family of any officer standing in need of assistance."

1843, June 17. The Society participated in the celebration on this day of the completion of Bunker Hill Monument. A grand procession, composed of the military, various associations, delegations from the States, members of the national and State governments, including the President of the United States, and about one hundred of the veterans of the Revolution, moved from the State House to Monument Square. Daniel Webster was the orator, and at least one hundred thousand people had assembled upon the spot. And when, after remarking, "It is not from my lips, it could not be from any human lips, that that strain of eloquence is this day to flow most competent to move and excite the vast multitude around me: the powerful speaker stands motionless before us," he paused and pointed in silent admiration to the lofty

and imposing structure, the applause was loud and prolonged.

1845, July 4. Captain James Sever was elected President in place of Major Judah Alden, deceased, whose worth is thus recognized in the records of the Society: —

"It having pleased Almighty God to remove from this world the soul of the late venerable President of this Society, Major Judah Alden; and whereas his death has diminished by one more those few links which visibly unite us to the times and deeds of our Fathers; and whereas this deceased brother of our Fathers was one of those few men whose stern honesty prove that 'an honest man's the noblest work of God;' and also whereas our deceased President was in a direct line, and was in local habitation a descendant of those original settlers whose feet first pressed the stern bosom of Plymouth Rock, — therefore *Resolved*, That we contemplate our loss with sadness and solemnity, as one of no ordinary character; and further *Resolved*, That we cling to our original members with more tenacity, more respect, and more affection, the more diminished they become; and also *Resolved*, That we sincerely sympathize with the family of our veteran and venerable brother, and tender to them our cordial condolence."

At this meeting it was voted to admit to honorary membership, "for life only, those who shall be lineal descendants or representatives of those who were distinguished by eminent military virtue and service in the Revolutionary war." Under this rule there have been admitted: William H. Prescott, grandson of Colonel William Prescott, of Bunker Hill fame (1845); Dr. John C. Warren, nearest descendant and representative of General Joseph Warren, who fell at Bunker Hill, and son of Dr. John Warren, who was a surgeon in the Revolutionary army (1847); and Hon. Daniel Webster, son of Hon. Ebenezer, who was a captain, and fought at Bennington. No others have ever been placed on its honorary roll; and at the annual meeting, July 4, 1847, it was ordered that such election does not

confer the right of an original member, nor give an honorary member any title to any portion of the funds of the Society; neither is he entitled to vote, nor eligible to office.

1846, July 4. Colonel Henry Burbeck was elected President, in place of Captain James Sever, whose character and services are properly noticed in the Society's records.

In the volume of Records of the Society, from which much of the material for these annals has been taken (page 215), will be found a statement by Dr. William Eustis of the origin of this Society, so far as it came under his own knowledge and observation. The original document, found among his papers, and presented by Judge Eustis, of Louisiana, to the Society, in whose archives it is preserved, appears to have been written long after the event occurred. He first heard of an association among the officers from Captain Richmond, formerly of the Maryland line, then aide-de-camp to Major-General Gates, some time after the orders of Congress for disbanding the army were known in the camp at New Windsor and West Point, in 1783.

A week or ten days after learning this, he heard of a similar design among the officers at West Point, "not long before the proposals came out from which were formed the articles that now make the Institution of the Society." *

1848, Oct. 3. At a special meeting called on account of the death of President Burbeck (the last of the original members who held that office), appropriate resolutions were passed, and a delegation appointed to attend his

* The want of certain knowledge upon this subject among even the best informed members of the Society seems surprising; but it is undoubtedly owing to the reticence and rare modesty of Knox with reference to his own actions and merits. Concerning the origin of the Society, see *ante*, pages 6 and 7.

funeral at New London, Conn. This aged veteran, then in his ninety-fourth year, and who had been thirty-eight years in the military service of his country, sent to the Society, June 8, 1848, the following sentiment, which was read at the annual dinner: —

"The original 'Society of the Cincinnati,' — the forlorn hope in establishing the Independence of these United States of America. By their example may their successors labor to preserve and perpetuate the liberties that their patriotism acquired."

A granite obelisk has been erected to the memory of General Burbeck by this Society, in the new Cedar Grove Cemetery, near New London, Conn.

1849, July 4. Robert G. Shaw was chosen President of the Society. At the annual dinner, among many interesting reminiscences of the patriots of the Revolution, particularly those by Dr. Warren, Mr. Thomas Jackson read the eulogium pronounced by the late Hon. Harrison G. Otis, in the Legislature of Massachusetts, on Major-General Heath, "the companion of Washington, the honest patriot, the Christian soldier;" and it was voted to have the same inserted in the Record Book of the Society.

At the meeting on July 4, 1851, a most feeling and eloquent tribute was paid by Rev. A. L. Baury to the memory of Thomas Jackson, many years Secretary of the Society, whose "manly honesty, Saxon simplicity, genuine rectitude of purpose, and earnest philanthropy" entitle him to grateful remembrance. "His worth," says Mr. Baury, "shall not be forgotten among us, nor moss shall gather nor oblivion rest upon the name and memory of Thomas Jackson."

1852, July 5. The death of the Vice-President, Dr. Joseph Prescott, *the last survivor of the original members*, was suitably noticed; the resolutions upon the occasion bearing testimony to his learning, ability, and merit, as well as to his courteous and gentlemanly bearing.

Oct. 26. Resolutions appropriate to the occasion, the decease of Hon. Daniel Webster, an honorary member, were passed at a meeting specially called for this purpose.

1853, July 4. Charles S. Davies, of Portland, was chosen President of the Society, to succeed Robert G. Shaw, deceased. Resolutions were passed attesting Mr. Shaw's active benevolence and warm sympathies, closing with this eloquent allusion to his monument: "We see it rising in the distance in beautiful symmetry, and the Angel of Mercy overshadowing it. Our brother's own heart has been the architect thereof: it is the 'Asylum for the Orphans of Sailors.'" It was also voted, that for six months the members wear badges of mourning at all their meetings.

1854, July 4. The rules respecting the succession and admission of members, adopted at the General Meeting of the Society at Baltimore, May 17, were unanimously adopted by the Society of Massachusetts, as the basis of future action. These provide that each Society shall have the full right and power to regulate the terms and qualifications for the admission of members, providing that admission be confined to the male descendants of original members (including collateral branches); or to the male descendants of such officers of the army or navy as may have been entitled to admission, but who failed to avail themselves thereof within the time prescribed; or to the male descendants of such officers of the army or navy of the Revolution as may have resigned with honor, or left the service with reputation; or to the male collateral relative of any officer who died in service, without leaving issue; and that the male descendants of those who were members of State societies which have been dissolved may be admitted into existing societies.

1855, July 4. Ordered, that the amount to be paid to the Society by members admitted under the new ordinances

adopted at the last meeting be $340. This amount was in 1872 increased to $700, an amount supposed to represent the pecuniary value of each share in the Society's funds, these having originated in the contribution by each officer of one month's pay of his grade in the army.* It is proper here to say that this fund has ever been regarded as a sacred trust for the purposes for which it was originally contributed.

1856, July 4. Ordered, that such new member as had no ancestor who had joined the Society at its original formation, and who neglects or refuses to pay the entrance money, shall thereby cut off his own claim and the claim of any descendant to admission at a future time until the amount has been paid. The same rule applies to such members as shall pay in part and not in whole. And it was further ordered, in 1858, that such delinquent member shall not be considered as acquiring or having acquired any more than a life interest in said Society, nor be regarded as transmitting any claim, right, interest, or privilege whatever, until the specified sum has been paid.

At this meeting the Society took appropriate notice of the decease of their distinguished honorary associate, Dr. John C. Warren.

1858, Nov. 23. President Davies addressed the Society, paying a feeling tribute to the memory and services of its late Treasurer, Adams Bailey; the Society also expressing its sense of bereavement by appropriate resolutions.

In 1859 a new edition of the Institution, Proceedings, &c., was printed for the Society.

1862, July 4. The committee appointed to consider the subject of grants of pecuniary aid to the original members and their descendants, and as to the policy to be hereafter

* For the amount of pay of each grade, see Appendix.

observed in making them, after expressing the opinion that the term "orphan" was used by the founders of the Society in an extended sense, meaning by it their children after their decease, without reference to their being minors, reported the following rule, which was adopted: —

"That all grants of aid hereafter to be made by the Standing Committee shall be confined to the children of original members, and to such members and the widows and children of such members 'as may be under the necessity of receiving it.'"

A resolution of this meeting expresses its regret at the death of a venerable associate, Rev. David Smith, of Connecticut, aged ninety-five; "the last link which connected the men of the present generation with the men of the Revolution."

1865, July 4. At the annual meeting, resolutions expressive of the sorrow of the members at the loss of their President, Charles S. Davies, and of the Assistant-Treasurer, John Bryant, were placed upon the Society's record. Rev. Alfred L. Baury, D.D., was chosen President, and died in December following.

Resolutions of respect to his memory, and in recognition of the value of his services to the Society, were passed, and transmitted as usual to the family at the annual meeting, July 4, 1866, at which time Colonel James W. Sever was chosen as his successor.

1870, July 4. Suitable resolutions were adopted and placed on record, testifying the respect of the Society for its deceased Vice-President, Dr. Winslow Warren; also for the late Franklin Pierce, former President of the United States, Dr. B. F. Heywood and Zibeon Hooker, late members of the Standing Committee.

1871, July 4. Resolutions of respect for the memory of the late President, Colonel James W. Sever, and of sym-

pathy with his widow, were adopted; and an eloquent and touching tribute was paid to his memory by Dr. Samuel Hart, of Brooklyn, N.Y., his classmate and life-long friend.

At this meeting Rear-admiral Henry Knox Thatcher was elected President.

1872, July 4. The Vice-President, Samuel C. Cobb, on behalf of the special committee appointed in 1871 to prepare a new edition of the Institution and Proceedings of the Society, presented a catalogue of the members, compiled by Mr. Francis S. Drake, and asked for further time to prepare the proposed memorial volume.

Dr. Samuel Hart, of Brooklyn, N.Y., read a written communication on Revolutionary Claims, drawn up by the Rev. Dana Clayes, who afterward addressed the Society verbally on the subject.

The triennial meeting of the General Society was this year held in Boston, May 29th; and they were the guests of the Massachusetts Society, by whom they were entertained at a banquet given in their honor. At this meeting all the existing State Societies were represented.

In closing this brief record of the Society, something should be said relative to its beneficent operations. Three of its Treasurers, of whom General Henry Jackson was the first, Robert Williams, and the present incumbent, William Perkins, have administered its finances for periods of about twenty-five years each; and have, by judicious management, so increased its funds as to enable the Society to carry out the benevolent design of its founders in a highly creditable and satisfactory manner.

The number of beneficiaries, which fifty years ago was nearly ninety, had in 1847 decreased to fifty, and is now but about twenty-five. These include a very few of the

children of the original members; and while in 1847 they received on an average but about $30 each, they now receive annually over $80 each. During the treasurership of Mr. Perkins, $44,000 have been distributed among the beneficiaries.

Of such a record the Society may well feel proud, and to its continuance as an association for objects so praiseworthy no better wish can be uttered than to apply to it the motto of the Society itself, ESTO PERPETUA!

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY FOR 1872–73.

President.

ADMIRAL HENRY KNOX THATCHER.

Vice-President.

SAMUEL CROCKER COBB.

Secretary.

CHARLES DUDLEY HOMANS, M.D.

Treasurer.

WILLIAM PERKINS.

Assistant-Treasurer.

HON. HENRY AUGUSTUS PEIRCE.

Assistant-Secretary.

LEONARD CROCKER BOWLES.

STANDING COMMITTEE.

REV. E. M. P. WELLS, D.D.
H. BANCROFT.
C. W. STOREY.
G. DAVEIS, M.D.
B. A. GOULD.
J. PICKERING.
E. S. MOSELEY.
A. WILLIAMS.
REV. S. K. LOTHROP, D.D.
W. R. LEE.
B. H. GREENE.
GEN. H. J. HUNT.

LIFE AND CORRESPONDENCE

OF

MAJOR-GENERAL HENRY KNOX.

12

Knox

LIFE AND CORRESPONDENCE

OF

MAJOR-GENERAL HENRY KNOX.

OF the well-known truth, that Revolutionary epochs are prolific of great men as well as of exalted ideas, that period of the history of our own country which marks its transition from a state of colonial dependence to that of an independent nation presents a striking example. Prominent in the remarkable group of which Washington forms the grand central figure, and second to none in the esteem, the confidence, and the affection of that illustrious man, with possibly the single exception of La Fayette, his adopted son; trusted and leaned upon by him as a stanch and tried support in moments of anxiety, difficulty, and danger; sharing with him in every conflict of the Revolution in which that great leader was personally engaged, — such was Henry Knox, who rose by the simple force of his character and abilities from the condition of a volunteer to the highest rank in the army, that of major-general. Placed at once by his genius and merit at the head of an important branch of the military service, — the artillery, — he discovered powers admirably suited to its requirements, and which cannot perhaps be better shown than by contrasting the feebleness and inefficiency of that arm at Bunker's Hill with its terrible efficacy in the trenches of Yorktown.

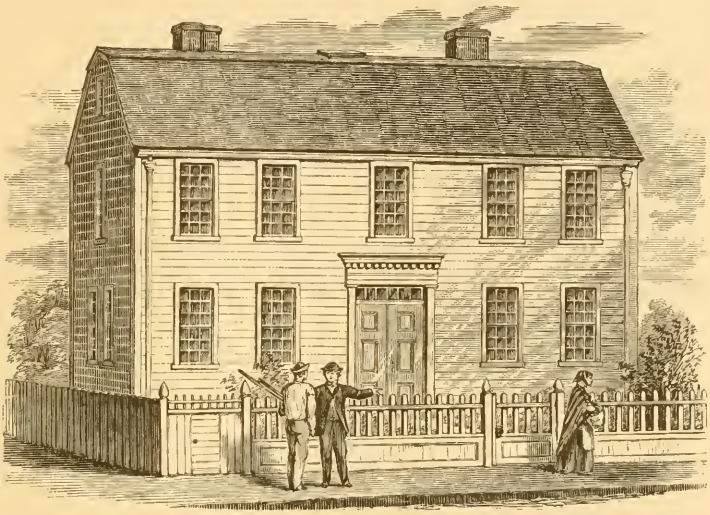
Inferior, perhaps, as a general to Greene, between whom

and himself the closest ties of friendship existed, he was happier in living to witness the benefits conferred by their toils and sacrifices in the establishment of a constitutional government, a result which, as the head of the war department, he was indefatigable in his efforts to bring about; while under his auspices was achieved also Wayne's memorable victory over the Indians, which gave peace and security to the West, and opened to settlement that immense region destined to be the centre of Western civilization.

While few of our Revolutionary patriots are more worthy of the love and admiration of posterity, there are very few to whose memory so little justice has been accorded. None engaged in the noble cause of freedom with more ardor and enthusiasm; and none with more entire dedication of all the powers of body and mind, both of which were unusually vigorous.

The paternal ancestors of Knox were from the Lowlands of Scotland, a place bearing that name being found on the southern border of the Clyde, within the barony of Renfrew. John Knox, the great reformer, was a native of the neighboring district of East Lothian, where the name is still numerous and respectable. During the reign of James I., many Scotch Presbyterians settled in the north of Ireland, whence numbers of them subsequently emigrated to America, whose descendants were conspicuous in the cause of liberty during the Revolutionary war. In the year 1729 some of these emigrants landed in Boston, bringing with them their pastor, John Morehead, and founded in Bury Street a religious society, which was the origin of the Federal Street Church, afterward the scene of the labors of the eloquent Channing. It is remarkable that the first two names found on the baptismal records of this society, of which the parents of Knox were members, are those of

Knox and Campbell. The tradition in the family of Knox was that they came from the vicinity of Belfast, Ireland, and that William, his father, was a native of St. Eustatia, one of the West Indies. He was married at Boston, on Feb. 11, 1735 (o.s.), by Rev. Mr. Morehead, to Mary, daughter of Robert Campbell; was a ship-master, and the owner of a wharf and a small estate on Sea Street, near Summer,



BIRTHPLACE OF GENERAL KNOX.

which he was in 1756 compelled by misfortune to relinquish, and in 1759 went to St. Eustatia, where he died March 25, 1762, aged fifty years. His widow, Mary, died in Boston, Dec. 14, 1771, aged fifty-three.

Henry, the seventh of ten sons, of whom only four attained to manhood, was born July 25, 1750. His two elder brothers, John and Benjamin, went to sea, and never returned, but were believed to be living in 1769. William, the youngest, born in 1756, some time consul at Dublin, was afterward a clerk in the employ of his brother while Secretary of War, and died insane about the year 1797.

The house in which Knox was born is still standing, and is opposite the head of Drake's Wharf, on Sea Street. It has the gambrel roof common to houses of that period, and was once surrounded by a garden, which has since given place to dwellings. Some changes have taken place in it, as will be observed upon comparing its present appearance with the engraving, which is copied from an old drawing, and preserves its former features. At present a portion of the old house is covered by a modern structure; the doorway has been altered, and a low wooden building intervenes between it and the street. Here the family resided until 1758.

Losing his father about the time when he had completed his grammar-school course, young Knox, upon whom the care of his widowed mother and younger brother now devolved, was fortunate in being employed by Messrs. Wharton & Bowes, booksellers, in Cornhill.*

The excellent Mr. Nicholas Bowes supplied the place of a father to him, keeping a strict eye upon his morals and forming him in early life to habits of industry and regularity. Long afterward he was enabled to repay a portion of his debt to his early benefactor, the widow of Mr. Bowes having become the recipient of his bounty. Among the many estimable traits of Knox's character, that from which in after life he derived the purest satisfaction was the recollection of his attentive and affectionate solicitude for his widowed mother.

Possessing an inquisitive mind and an ardent thirst for knowledge, Knox was not slow in availing himself of the advantages around him for its acquisition, and thus obtained a knowledge of the French language and also of

* In 1761 they took the stock and stand of Daniel Henchman, situated on the south corner of what is now State and Washington Streets. Wharton died about 1768; Bowes, in 1790.

military science, for which he early developed a strong inclination. He was also fond of studying the illustrious examples of antiquity in the pages of Plutarch, and, as Dr. Eliot tells us, "gave early presages of future eminence."

Of a robust and athletic frame, and an enterprising and resolute character, he was foremost in the contests between the North and South Ends, two rival sections of Boston, to the latter of which he belonged; and it is related that once, during the celebration of Pope's Night, the wheel of the carriage which sustained the cumbrous pageant having given way, Knox, to prevent the disgrace sure to result from its non-appearance and the consequent triumph of the adverse party, substituted his own shoulder and bore the vehicle without interruption through the conflict.*

On the evening of the affray of the 5th of March, 1770, which took place in King Street, known as "The Boston Massacre," Knox endeavored to keep the crowd away from the soldiers, and when Captain Preston came upon the ground, "took him by the coat and told him for God's sake to take his men back again, for if they fired his life must answer for the consequence; he replied he was sensible of it, and seemed in great haste and much agitated." Knox saw nothing to justify the use of fire-arms, and with others remonstrated against the use of them. One result of this lamentable affair was to intensify the hatred of the citizens toward the "bloody backs," as

* The 5th of November was set apart for these pageants, which are thus described: An effigy of the Pope and another of the Devil were borne through the streets by a mock procession, and finally were committed to the flames amid the shouts of the surrounding multitude. The rival processions always encountered one another, usually in or about Union Street, and engaged in a pitched battle, ending in the capture of one of the popes and the rout of his supporters, the rival effigies being finally made a bonfire of. The Revolution put an end to these displays.

they styled the red coats, two regiments of whom were upon the demand of the people removed from the town to the castle.

Having attained the age of twenty-one, Knox quitted his employer and began business on his own account. From Edes and Gill's "Gazette" of July 29, 1771, we take the following: "This day is opened a new London Bookstore by HENRY KNOX, opposite Williams' Court in Cornhill, Boston, who has just imported in the last ships from London a large and very elegant assortment of the most modern books in all branches of Literature, Arts, and Sciences, (catalogues of which will be published soon,) and to be sold as cheap as can be bought at any place in town. Also a complete assortment of stationery."

"Knox's Store," says General Henry Burbeck, a contemporary, "was a great resort for the British officers and Tory ladies, who were the *ton* at that period," and Harrison Gray Otis long afterward described it as "one of great display and attraction for young and old, and a fashionable morning lounge." Intelligent, amiable, and patriotic, he was a general favorite, and seemed in a fair way to become a prosperous merchant. The gathering storm of the Revolution, however, loomed dark and threatening in the sky; and ere long the Boston Port Bill, which put a sudden stop to the prosperity of the town, involved also that of our young bookseller.

One of Knox's business correspondents was James Rivington, the Tory bookseller and editor of New York, who sent him (28 July, 1774) five chests of tea, which he understands is very scarce in Boston, and begs him "to put them into such hands in the deepest confidence [this tea had paid no duty, hence the injunction of secrecy], as may be able to complete the sale of them as soon as

convenient." Knox declined the commission, and in September Rivington orders its delivery to a Mr. Palfrey.

Rivington, having sent him three hundred "Other Side the Question" (an answer to the "Friendly Address"), under date of 1 Dec. 1774, writes thus:—

"'The Friendly Address' I do not send to you, for fear of hurting your interest: it was forwarded to Messrs. Mills & Hicks to be printed. My reasons for not troubling you with these very warm, high-seasoned pamphlets is that your very numerous friends on the patriot interest may be greatly disgusted at your distributing them; but if you are not so very nice, as I supposed, from the state of your interest, &c., and are willing to have these sort of articles, I will secure them for you from time to time. Pray explain yourself on this head directly, for I mean to show every expression of my attention to you."

As Knox was thoroughly identified with the ardent sons of liberty, we can easily imagine his reply.

His first purchase of books of Thomas Longman and Sons of London, dated 22 April, 1771, amounted to £340, and up to December, 1772, they had reached a total of £2,066. After this there was a great falling off from political causes, concerning which he writes Longman in November, 1774, as follows:—

"Sir,—I have received yours per Captain Callahan, and the books in good order, also the magazines to August inclusive. I am sorry it is not in my power to make you remittance per this opportunity, but shall do it very soon. This whole continent have entered into a general non-importation agreement until the late acts of parliament respecting this government, &c., are repealed, which will prevent my sending any orders for books until this most desirable end is accomplished. I cannot but hope every person who is concerned in American trade will most strenuously exert themselves, in their respective stations, for what so nearly concerns themselves. I had the fairest prospect of entirely balancing our account this fall;

but the almost total stagnation of trade, in consequence of the Boston Port Bill, has been the sole means of preventing it, and now the non-consumption agreement will stop that small circulation of business left by the Boston Port Bill. I mean the internal business of the province. It must be the wish of every good man that these unhappy differences between Great Britain and the Colonies be speedily and finally adjusted. The influence that the unlucky and unhappy mood of politics of the times has upon trade is my only excuse for writing concerning them. The magazines and new publications concerning the American dispute are the only things which I desire you to send at present."

During the occupancy of the town by the British, and while Knox was with the besieging army, his store, with many others, was robbed and pillaged; and though long after the war he honorably paid Longman a portion of his debt, yet, owing to grave financial embarrassments, a part remained unsettled at his decease. Upon making this last payment of 11,000 guilders (about £1,000), Knox, under date of 15 Dec. 1793, writes thus: —

"It is but justice to myself to say, that while I experience the strongest sensations of gratitude for your forbearance and liberality, that it is with extreme inconvenience that I pay so heavy an arrear for property destroyed by events which I could no more control than I could the great operations of nature, [nor] am I more responsible for them: I mean the war. In paying you, I feel inclination and duty blended together. Had my pecuniary situation admitted of the measure, you should long ago have received the amount due."

At the age of eighteen, Knox, in obedience to a strong natural bent, joined a military company; and when the "Boston Grenadier Corps" was formed by Captain Joseph Peirce, he was one of its founders and was second in command. The splendid uniform, military appearance, drill and efficiency of this corps, which made its first parade June 8, 1772, under Captain Peirce, gave it high renown, and elicited the warm encomiums even of

the British officers. Its members, Knox included, had volunteered as a guard over the tea ships; and Governor Gage had been struck by their martial bearing on the occasion of his public entry into Boston in May, 1774. Knox was aided in drilling and disciplining the corps by its orderly sergeant, Lemuel Trescott, afterward a major, and one of the best officers in the Continental Army; and each man was from five feet ten to six feet in height. By conversing with the British officers who frequented his bookstore, by earnest study of military authors and by careful observation of the soldiery in Boston, he soon attained great proficiency in the theory and practice of the military art.

While on a gunning excursion among the islands in Boston harbor (24 July, 1773), he lost, by the bursting of his fowling-piece, the two smaller fingers of his left hand, a defect he was accustomed to cover up by the folds of a handkerchief, and which, in Stuart's half-length portrait in Faneuil Hall, is skilfully concealed by resting the hand on a cannon.*

It was about a month after this occurrence that Knox, who was an uncommonly good-looking officer, and possessed also a fine military bearing, attracted the attention of his future wife. This is related, on the authority of General Burbeck, as having taken place "at the next parade of the corps, when Lieutenant Knox appeared with the wound handsomely bandaged with a scarf, which of course

* Other portraits of Knox are that by C. W. Peale and the one by Edward Savage, from which the engraving accompanying this volume is taken. Concerning this picture, Savage writes to Knox from London, Jan. 22, 1792: —

"Agreeable to your request, I have sent by Mr. West the half-dozen prints from the original portrait which you did me the honor to sit for. . . . I was much flattered by Mr. West, historical painter to his Majesty, as he knew it to be my first performance on copper, and without any assistance.

"No. 29 CHARLES STREET, Middlesex Hospital."

excited the sympathy of all the ladies." The good impression thus made was improved by the young lady's visits to his bookstore, and an acquaintance soon sprung up, which ripened into mutual love and esteem, and resulted in a true and happy union.* Her father, Thomas Flucker, Esq., "a high-toned loyalist, of great family pretensions," and Secretary of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, was exceedingly averse to the match, as indeed were all of the young lady's aristocratic connections, who were Tories, while Knox's sympathies were, as was well known, strongly enlisted in behalf of his countrymen. Indeed, the match is said to have wanted little of an elopement on this account, her friends regarding her social prospects as ruined by her wedding one who had embraced the rebel cause.

The consequences were depicted to her in lively colors, and without any softening of the shades. She was told that, while her sisters were riding in their coaches, she would be eating the bread of poverty and dependence; that there could be but one issue to the conflict; and that the power of Great Britain was overwhelming. Disregarding all these well-meant warnings, the young lady, who had fully adopted the views and feelings of her future husband, resolved to follow the fortunes of him to whom her heart had been given. Here is a brief glimpse of their courtship: —

KNOX TO MISS FLUCKER.

"Monday Evening, March 7, 1774.

"What news? Have you spoken to your father, or he to you, upon the subject? What appearance has this [to us] grand affair

* Mr. Otis, whom we have before quoted, says: "Miss Flucker was distinguished as a young lady, of high intellectual endowments, very fond of books, and especially the books sold by Knox, to whose shelves she had frequent recourse."

at your house at present? Do you go to the ball to-morrow evening? I am in a state of anxiety heretofore unknown. I wish the medium of our correspondence settled, in order to which I must endeavor to see you, when we will settle it."

Love, as usual, triumphed over all obstacles; and in the "Gazette" of June 20, 1774, the marriage was thus announced: —

"Last Thursday (the 16th), was married, by the Rev. Dr. Caner, Mr. Henry Knox of this town, to Miss Lucy Flucker, second daughter to the Hon. Thomas Flucker, Esq., Secretary of the Province."

The young couple at once commenced housekeeping, but their domestic enjoyments were seriously interrupted by the events of the 19th of April, 1775; and just one year from the day of his marriage Knox quitted Boston in disguise (his departure having been interdicted by Gage), accompanied by his wife, who had quilted into the lining of her cloak the sword with which her husband was to carve out a successful military career. Large promises had been held out to Knox to induce him to follow the royal standard, as it was thought of consequence to prevent so talented a young man from attaching himself to the provincials; but his patriotism was as sincere as it was ardent, and he did not for a moment hesitate, but embarked heart and hand in the patriot cause.

Repairing at once to the head-quarters of General Ward at Cambridge, he was actively engaged in reconnoitring service on the memorable 17th of June, and upon his reports the general's orders were issued. After the battle, his wife having been safely bestowed at Worcester, Knox, while declining any particular commission, lent his aid in planning and constructing works of defence for the various camps around the beleaguered town, at the same time acquiring skill as an artillerist, and was thus occupied for

some months. In this employment, the comparative proficiency he had acquired, by seizing every chance occasion for mastering that branch of military science, was of sensible service to his country, then greatly in need of skilled engineers; and it also proved the stepping-stone to his future distinction. The chief work constructed by him was the strong redoubt crowning the hill in Roxbury, known as Roxbury Fort, the site of which is now covered by the Cochituate Stand Pipe. A few extracts from his letters to his wife and to his brother during the siege are here given, from the first of which it appears that his skill and activity had attracted the notice of Washington only three days after he had taken the command of the army: —

"Roxbury (Lemuel Childs's),
"Thursday Morning, 6 o'clock (July 6, 1775).

"Yesterday, as I was going to Cambridge, I met the generals [Washington and Lee], who begged me to return to Roxbury again, which I did. When they had viewed the works, they expressed the greatest pleasure and surprise at their situation and apparent utility, to say nothing of the plan, which did not escape their praise."

"Watertown, July 9.

"General Washington fills his place with vast ease and dignity, and dispenses happiness around him. General Lee will become very popular soon. I am obliged to go to Cambridge to wait on General Washington, and promised to be there by seven o'clock. I am now half past that time."

"Monday, July 11.

"I go to Roxbury and Cambridge in the morning, and return here every evening for the sake of Mr. Jackson's company. We are here in a very decent private house, — Mr. Cook's, near the bridge. . . . You heard, I suppose, by our neighbor Curtis that our people burnt Brown's houses on Boston Neck, except the store? It was a brave action, and well performed. The regulars were in such trepidation in Boston and on the lines that I perfectly believe 750 men would at that time [have] taken the full possession of the

town. The new generals are of infinite service in the army. They have to reduce order almost from a perfect chaos. I think they are in a fair way of doing it. Our army still 'affect to hold the army besieged,'* and will effectually continue to do so."

"August 9, 1775

"(General Thomas's Head-quarters, Roxbury).

"I was yesterday at Cambridge. Generals Washington and Lee inquired after you. I dined at General W.'s. While I was there, the navy prisoners whom I wrote to you about yesterday came there on horses. There were seven; viz., one lieutenant,† one doctor, one master, and four midshipmen, — all handsome, genteel-looking men. The officers were disposed of genteelly for the present, and are soon to be sent into the country."

To his brother William, 25 Sept. 1775: —

"Last Friday Lucy [Mrs. Knox] dined at General Washington's. Last Saturday, let it be remembered to the honor and skill of the British troops, that they fired 104 cannon-shot at [our] works, at not a greater distance than half point blank shot, — and did what? Why, scratched a man's face with the splinters of a rail-fence! I have had the pleasure of dodging these heretofore engines of terror with great success; nor am I afraid they will [hit me?], unless directed by the hand of Providence."

On page eighty-six of John Adams's autobiography, he says: "Colonel Knox had been a youth who had attracted my notice by his pleasing manners and inquisitive turn of mind, when I was a man in business in Boston;" and on the same day (Oct. 1, 1776) he writes to Knox, requesting his sentiments upon a plan for the establishment of a military academy in the army. The following letter, writ-

* A phrase in Gage's irate proclamation of June 12, which caused much merriment in the American camp.

† John Knight, afterward an admiral. They were taken at Machias; and the question as to the treatment to be accorded them led to the memorable correspondence upon the subject between Washington and the British commander, Gage.

ten while in attendance upon Congress, still further evinces Mr. Adams's appreciation of him: —

JOHN ADAMS TO KNOX.

"PHILADELPHIA, Nov. 11, 1775.

"I had the pleasure of a letter from you a few days ago, and was rejoiced to learn that you have at last determined to take a more important share than you have done hitherto in the conduct of our military matters. I have been impressed with an opinion of your knowledge and abilities in the military way for several years, and of late have endeavored, both at camp, at Watertown, and at Philadelphia, by mentioning your name and character, to make you more known, and consequently in a better way for promotion.

"It was a sincere opinion of your merit and qualifications which prompted me to act this part, and therefore I am very happy to be able to inform you that I believe you will very soon be provided for according to your wishes; at least you may depend upon this, that nothing in my power shall be wanting to effect it. It is of vast importance, my dear sir, that I should be minutely informed of every thing which passes at the camp while I hold a place in the great Council of America; and therefore I must beg the favor of you to write me as often as you can by safe conveyances. I want to know the name, rank, and character of every officer in the army, — I mean every honest and able one; but more especially of every officer who is best acquainted with the theory and practice of fortification and gunnery. What is comprehended within the term Engineer? and whether it includes skill both in fortifications and gunnery; and what skilful engineers you have in the army; and whether any of them, and who, have seen service, and when and where.

"I want to know if there is a complete set of books upon the military art in all its branches in the library of Harvard College, and what books are the best upon those subjects."

On Nov. 2, Washington writes to Governor Trumbull respecting the want of competent engineers, and says: "Most of the works which have been thrown up for the defence of our several encampments have been planned

by a few of the principal officers of the army, assisted by Mr. Knox, a gentleman of Worcester."

And to the President of Congress on the 8th of the same month: —

"The council of officers are unanimously of opinion that the command of the artillery should no longer continue in Colonel Gridley; and knowing of no person better qualified to supply his place, or whose appointment will give more general satisfaction, I have taken the liberty of recommending Henry Knox to the consideration of Congress."

Gridley, a veteran of the French war, was incapacitated by age and infirmity for active service; and the next in rank, David Mason, offered to serve as lieutenant-colonel of the artillery regiment if Knox might be appointed colonel. There were a number of young officers of merit in that branch,* but they joined unanimously in making this request; and he was accordingly commissioned by Congress colonel of the artillery regiment on Nov. 17, 1775. His commission did not reach him, however, until after his return from Ticonderoga.†

The want of heavy ordnance, with which to drive the

* Many of these officers, among whom were John Crane, Ebenezer Stevens, Winthrop Sargent, and others, who became distinguished, were trained in Paddock's artillery company, formed in 1763 by David Mason. Paddock, who succeeded him in the command in 1768, brought it to a high state of efficiency; but being a Tory left Boston with the British troops, and died in the Isle of Jersey, 25 March, 1804, aged seventy-six.

† It seems not a little singular that one who had never been even a private of artillery, nor had the advantages of a military school, should have been selected for the eminently practical *rôle* of chief of artillery of the army. His fitness for the position was, however, conceded at once and without question, and was afterward abundantly manifested.

A return of the artillery regiment, consisting of twelve companies, dated 3 March, 1776, gives 635 men. The field-officers were — Henry Knox, colonel; William Burbeck, first lieutenant-colonel; David Mason, second lieutenant-colonel; John Crane, first major; John Lamb, second major.

enemy from Boston, was felt to be one of serious concern; and to the enterprising and fertile mind of Knox belongs the credit of having conceived and successfully executed a project by which the besieging army was supplied with the means for effecting that important object. This plan, which was approved by Washington, was to procure from Fort Ticonderoga the needed cannon and stores, and to transport them on boats and sleds to the camp at Cambridge.

Armed with the necessary instructions from the commander-in-chief, and accompanied by his younger brother, William, then nineteen years of age, and who was of great service to him in this enterprise, Knox left the camp at Cambridge on Nov. 15, and, after a brief visit to his wife at Worcester, reached New York on the 25th. After transacting his business there, he started northward on the 28th, "glad," as he writes in his diary, "to leave New York, it being very expensive." He reached Albany Dec. 1, and Ticonderoga on the 5th. From this place he began his laborious and difficult journey homeward on the 9th, having put on board some small craft, such ordnance and stores as were essential and could be safely transported. He was assisted in his arduous labors by General Schuyler, and after undergoing much hardship and suffering, and encountering numerous obstacles as well as the annoyances and vexations incident to so hazardous an enterprise in the midst of a severe winter, he finally had the satisfaction of reaching camp on Jan. 24, 1776, and of receiving the congratulations of the commander-in-chief upon the important service he had thus rendered the army and the country. While crossing the Hudson on the ice, one of the cannon fell into the river near the landing. It was recovered on the following day, with the assistance of the people of Albany, in return for which service Knox christened her "The Albany."

This achievement stamped the character of Knox for boldness, enterprise, fertility of resource and genius, supplied the means for fortifying Dorchester Heights, and vindicated the judgment of Washington in selecting him for the important and responsible duties of the artillery and ordnance departments.*

A memorable incident of this journey was his encounter with the gallant but unfortunate André. The latter, who had been taken prisoner by Montgomery at St. John's, was on his way to Lancaster, Pa., to remain there until exchanged, while Knox was pursuing his way northward. Chance made them one stormy winter night inmates of the same cabin on the border of Lake George, and even of the same bed. Though of opposite political attachments, they had much in common. Their ages were alike; each had given up the pursuits of trade for the military profession, of which each had made a study; and their tastes and aims were similar. They parted on the morrow with strong mutual sentiments of regard and good-will, and their interview left an indelible impression on the mind of Knox. The respective condition of the two was not mutually made known until just as they were about to part; and when Knox, a few years later, was called on to perform the painful office of a judge upon that tribunal which condemned André to death, the memory of their meeting gave additional bitterness to that unpleasant duty.

To Washington he wrote on Nov. 27, from New York, earnestly recommending that cannon for the army be cast there, "where it can be expeditiously and cheaply done."

* "For expenditures in a journey from the camp round Boston to New York, Albany, and Ticonderoga, and from thence, with 55 pieces of iron and brass ordnance, 1 barrel of flints, and 23 boxes of lead, back to camp (including expenses of self, brother, and servant), £520.15.8¾."—*Knox's Account-book.* (For schedule of cannon, &c., see Appendix.)

And on Dec. 17, from Fort George: —

"I returned to this place on the 15th, and brought with me the cannon, it being nearly the time I computed it would take us to transport them here. It is not easy to conceive the difficulties we have had in getting them over the lake, owing to the advanced season of the year and contrary winds; but the danger is now past. Three days ago it was very uncertain whether we should have gotten them until next spring; but now, please God, they must go. I have had made 42 exceeding strong sleds, and have provided 80 yoke of oxen to drag them as far as Springfield, where I shall get fresh cattle to carry them to camp. The route will be from here to Kinderhook, from thence to Great Barrington, and down to Springfield. I have sent for the sleds and teams to come here, and expect to begin to move them to Saratoga on Wednesday or Thursday next, trusting that between this and then we shall have a fine fall of snow, which will enable us to proceed further, and make the carriage easy. If that shall be the case, I hope in sixteen or seventeen days' time to be able to present to your Excellency a noble train of artillery."

From Albany, 5th Jan. 1776: —

"I was in hopes that we should have been able to have had the cannon at Cambridge by this time. The want of snow detained us some days, and now a cruel thaw hinders from crossing Hudson River, which we are obliged to do four times from Lake George to this town. The first severe night will make the ice on the river sufficiently strong; till that happens the cannon and mortars must remain where they are. These inevitable delays pain me exceedingly, as my mind is fully sensible of the importance of the greatest expedition in this case. . . . General Schuyler has been exceedingly assiduous in this matter. As to myself, my utmost endeavors have been, and still shall be, used to forward them with the utmost despatch."

And on the same day he writes to his wife: —

". . . A little about my travels. New York is a place where I think in general the houses are better built than in Boston. They are generally of brick, and three stories high, with the largest kind

of windows. Their churches are grand; their college, workhouse, and hospitals most excellently situated, and also exceedingly commodious; their principal streets much wider than ours. The people, — why, the people are magnificent: in their equipages, which are numerous; in their house furniture, which is fine; in their pride and conceit, which are inimitable; in their profaneness, which is intolerable; in the want of principle, which is prevalent; in their Toryism, which is unsufferable, and for which they must repent in dust and ashes. The country from New York to this city [Albany] is not very populous, — not the fifth part so much so as in New England, and with much greater marks of poverty than there. The people of this city, of which there are about 5,000 or 6,000, are, I believe, honest enough, and many of them sensible people, — much more so than any other part of the government which I've seen. There are four very good buildings for public worship, with a State House, the remains of capital barracks, hospital, and fort, which must in their day have been very clever. (It is situated on the side of a hill.)

"Albany, from its situation, and commanding the trade of the water and the immense territories westward, must one day be, if not the capital, yet nearly to it, of America. There are a number of gentlemen's very elegant seats in view from that part of the river before the town, among them I think General Schuyler's claims the preference; the owner of which is sensible and polite, and I think has behaved with vast propriety to the British officers who, by the course of war, have fallen into our hands. Certain of them set out from this for Pennsylvania yesterday, among whom was General Prescott, who has by all accounts behaved exceedingly ill to Colonel Allen of ours, who was taken at Montreal. Here is also Major Gamble, who wrote the letters from Quebec which were published last summer. There are in all about sixty commissioned officers, besides about twenty of the Canadian noblesse, who appeared as lively and happy as if nothing [had] happened. One or two of the officers I pitied, the others seemed concerned, but not humbled. The women and children suffer amazingly at this advanced season of the year. It is now past twelve o'clock, therefore I wish you a good night's repose, and will mention you in my prayers."

On the night of the 4th of March, 1776, under cover of a furious cannonade from Knox's batteries at Cobble Hill,

Lechmere's Point, and Roxbury, General Thomas took possession of Dorchester Heights commanding the town and harbor of Boston, which he so strongly fortified that Howe, the British commander, though he made preparations to attack him on the following day, dared not do so, and was consequently obliged to evacuate Boston on the 17th.*

Reinforcements were immediately sent to the northern army; and the remainder of Washington's force was, early in April, moved to New York, which was soon to become the theatre of active operations.

Knox's engineering talents were now called into requisition in Connecticut and Rhode Island; and previous to his arrival in New York, on the 30th of April, he wrote to Washington and to Mrs. Knox several letters, from which we extract as follows: —

TO WASHINGTON.

"Norwich, 21 April, 1776.

"In passing through Providence, Governor Cooke and a number of the principal people were very pressing for me to take Newport in my way, in order to mark out some works of defence for that place. The spirited conduct of the colony troops posted there, in driving away the king's ships, alarmed the whole colony for the safety of its capital. Knowing your Excellency's anxiety for the preservation of every part of the continent, I conceived it to be my duty to act in conformity to your wishes, especially as I could get to Norwich as soon as the stores which set out on the 14th. Accordingly I went to Newport, and marked out five batteries, which, from the advantageous situation of the ground, must, when executed, render the harbor exceedingly secure.

"Lieutenant-Colonel Burbeck declined complying with your Excellency's orders, alleging that the province had settled on him four shillings sterling per day during life, after the war was over, which, if

* The Fluckers accompanied the royal troops to Halifax, and sailed thence to England, where the father and mother of Mrs. Knox both died: the former, in March, 1783; the latter, in December, 1785.

he went out of the province, he might perhaps lose.* Lieutenant-Colonel Mason, who came with the ordnance to this town, being in ill health, I have permitted to go by land."

TO WASHINGTON.

"New London, April 24, 1776.

"Sir,—In consequence of your Excellency's directions, I am employed in looking at and getting the necessary information respecting the harbor, in which I shall spare no pains. I mentioned to your Excellency Newport harbor, which, in conjunction with this, will, when fortified, afford a safe retreat to the American navy or their prizes in any wind that blows. They are equally convenient for ships coming from sea; and if the wind is not fair to go into one harbor, they may go into the other. The artillery and stores are all embarked, together with the remaining company of my regiment, and have been waiting for a fair wind two days.

"Admiral Hopkins is still in this harbor, and I believe will be obliged to continue here some time. He has this day received intelligence that four ships and two brigs are off Montauk Point and Rhode Island, stationed in such a manner that but one appears at a time, and each able to come up to the assistance of the others. The captain of the 'Cerberus' was on Block Island yesterday, and told a man there that he was waiting for Admiral Hopkins, and expected in four days to be joined by Captain Wallace and his squadron."

In a letter to his wife he thus describes Admiral Hopkins:—

"I have been on board Admiral Hopkins's [ship], and in company with his gallant son who was wounded in the engagement with the 'Glasgow.' The admiral is an antiquated figure. He brought to my mind Van Tromp, the famous Dutch admiral. Though antiquated in figure, he is shrewd and sensible. I, whom you think not a little enthusiastic, should have taken him for an angel, only he swore now and then."

* This officer remained in Massachusetts and never rejoined the regiment. He was many years commander at Castle William, and died in Boston, 22 July, 1785, aged sixty-nine.

To protect New York city, Washington was compelled to hold Kingsbridge, Governor's Island, Paulus Hook, and the Heights of Brooklyn. For all these posts, separated by water, some of them fifteen miles apart, he had, early in August, but about 10,000 men fit for duty, beside Knox's regiment of artillery. Most of the cannon in the field-works were of iron, old and honey-combed, broken and defective.*

On July 11th Knox writes to his brother: —

"Dear Billy,—I received your affectionate letter by the post, for which I thank you. In consequence of a false report, my Lucy and her babe are at Stamford or Fairfield, where she writes me she is very unhappy, and wants to return here again, which would make me as unhappy in contemplating the idea which you had of her flight as if it was real. Indeed, the circumstances of our parting were extremely disagreeable. She had, contrary to my opinion, stayed too long. From the hall window, where we usually breakfasted, we saw the ships coming through the Narrows, with a fair wind and rapid tide, which would have brought them up to the city in about half an hour. You can scarcely conceive the distress and anxiety that she then had. The city in an uproar, the alarm guns firing, the troops repairing to their posts, and every thing in the [height] of bustle; I not at liberty to attend her, as my country calls loudest. My God, may I never experience the like feelings again! They were too much; but I found a way to disguise them, for I scolded like a fury at her for not having gone before."

To Mrs. Knox, at Norwalk or Fairfield, 13th July: —

"I thank heaven you were not here yesterday. Two ships and three tenders of the enemy about twenty minutes past three weighed anchor, and in twenty-five minutes were before the town. We had a

* On June 10, Knox reported to Washington that there were mounted, and fit for action in the city and neighboring posts, 121 heavy and light cannon, requiring for their service 1,210 men. His regiment, present and fit for duty, numbered (including 50 officers) 520. He therefore recommends that it be immediately raised to the required number by draught from the other battalions.

loud cannonade, but could not stop them, though I believe we damaged them much. They kept over on the Jersey side too far from our batteries. I was so unfortunate as to lose six men by accidents, and a number wounded. This affair will be of service to my people: it will teach them to moderate their fiery courage."

August 11th, he again writes her: —

"You wish to know how I pass my time. I generally rise with or a little before the sun, and immediately with a part of the regiment attend prayers, sing a psalm, and read a chapter in [the Bible at] the Grand Battery. General Putnam constantly attends. I despatch a considerable deal of business before breakfast. From breakfast to dinner I am broiling in a sun hot enough to roast an egg. Sometimes I dine with the generals, Washington, Putnam, Stirling, &c.; but I am mortified that I haven't had them to dine with me in return. However, that cannot be. I go to bed at nine o'clock or before, every night."

Knox's quarters were at the battery near those of Washington, with whom he crossed over to Long Island daily, in the discharge of his duty. He thus writes to his wife of the disaster of Aug. 27th: —

"About two o'clock in the morning (yesterday) the enemy attacked the woods in front of our works on Long Island, where our riflemen lay. They attacked with a chosen part of the Hessians, and all the light infantry and grenadiers of the army, and after about six or seven hours' smart skirmishing our people fell back in front of our works. The enemy lost nearly one thousand killed. We lost about the same number killed, wounded, and taken prisoners, among whom are General Sullivan and Lord Stirling. General Parsons was missing until this morning, when he returned. I met with some loss in my regiment: they behaved like heroes, and are gone to glory. I was not on the island myself, being obliged to wait on my Lord Howe and the navy gentry who threatened to pay us a visit."

To the same Sept. 5th: —

"We want great men, who when fortune frowns will not be discouraged. God will I trust in time give us these men. The Congress will ruin every thing by their stupid parsimony, and they begin to see it. It is, as I always said, misfortunes that must raise us to the character of a *great people*. One or two drubbings will be of service to us; and one severe defeat to the enemy, ruin. We must have a standing army. The militia get sick, or think themselves so, and run home; and wherever they go, they spread a panic."

On the 15th of September the army of General Howe effected a landing at Kip's Bay, about three miles above the city, the evacuation of which, already in progress, was hurriedly completed by the Americans. Knox, who had for some days been engaged in removing the ordnance and stores, left the city about twelve o'clock to join General Washington. Encountering Silliman's brigade, retreating in great confusion in the vicinity of Corlaer's Hook, he lost time in attempting to rally the fugitives, with whom he then threw himself into Fort Bunker Hill, an unfinished work near the site of the present Centre Market, where he "thought only of a gallant defence." Colonel Aaron Burr, who was one of Putnam's aids, riding up, assured the troops that a retreat was practicable, and led them in safety to the Bloomingdale road, near what is now 60th Street. Knox, who was almost the last to leave the city, escaped capture only by seizing a boat and making his way by water. His arrival at Harlem, where great anxiety was felt for his safety, was greeted with a shout of welcome, and by an embrace from Washington.

To his brother he writes on the 19th: "My constant fatigue and application to the business of my extensive department has been such that I have not had my

clothes off once o' nights for more than forty days." And again: —

"Heights of Harlem, 8 miles from New York, Sept. 23d.

"You, with our other friends at Boston, are anxious for our situation and wish to know it exactly. It is my lot, and it has been so invariably since I have been in the army, to be in an exceeding busy department. This I mention not by way of dislike, but as an excuse for any seeming negligence or remissness in writing to you. . . . The general leading features or outlines of what has already happened have, almost ever since I have been this way, been fully impressed on my mind. Islands separated from the main by navigable waters are not to be defended by a people without a navy against a nation who can send a powerful fleet to interrupt the communication. We had one chance to defend New York. I don't know whether to call it a whole chance. I think I cannot with propriety: it was only part of a chance, which was by being completely victorious on Long Island. Even had this event taken place, they could have burnt the town by their shipping: this is indisputable, in my opinion. They in their first attack on Long Island, lost us by our own fault in not guarding the passes, made such lodgement near our works, that they were not obliged to leave more than five thousand men to guard them. This would have left fifteen thousand men at least to have made a push up the North River, and landed in our rear and fortified. Had they taken this measure, which in good policy they ought to have done, they might at one stroke have reduced the whole army to the necessity of becoming prisoners without being able to fight in the least. But in this and several other capital matters they have not acted the great warriors: indeed I see nothing of the *vast* about them either in their designs or execution. But, good God, if they are little, thou knowest full well we are much less, and that nothing less than the infatuation of the enemy and the almost immediate interposition of thy providence has saved this rabble army.

"The general is as worthy a man as breathes, but he cannot do every thing nor be everywhere. He wants good assistants. There is a radical evil in our army, — the lack of officers. We ought to have men of merit in the most extensive and unlimited sense of the word. Instead of which, the bulk of the officers of the army

are a parcel of ignorant, stupid men, who might make tolerable soldiers, but [are] bad officers; and until Congress forms an establishment to induce men proper for the purpose to leave their usual employments and enter the service, it is ten to one they will be beat till they are heartily tired of it. We ought to have academies, in which the whole theory of the art of war shall be taught, and every other encouragement possible given to draw persons into the army that may give a lustre to our arms. As the army now stands, it is only a receptacle for ragmuffins. You will observe I am chagrined, not more so than at any other time since I've been in the army; but many late affairs, of which I've been an eye-witness, have so totally sickened me, that unless some very different mode of conduct is observed in the formation of the new army, I shall not think myself obliged by either the laws of God or nature to risk my reputation on so cobweb a foundation.

"The affair of last Monday (battle of Harlem Plains) has had some good consequences towards raising the people's spirits. They find that if they stick to these mighty men they will run as fast as other people. We pursued them nearly two miles. About fifteen hundred of our troops engaged; of the enemy, about the same number. The grounds on which we now rest are strong, I think we shall defend them: if we don't, I hope God will punish us both in this world and the world to come, if the fault is ours. Pay Mrs. Crane, wife to Major Crane, fifty dollars, and inform her that the Major is in a fair way to do well. He is in high esteem in the army, and the loss of his services much regretted by me.* The

* Crane had, a few days before, been wounded in the foot by a shot from Captain Wallace's frigate, which he was cannonading. John Crane was born at Braintree, Mass., 7 December, 1744, and died at Whiting, Me., 21 August, 1805. He was a housewright; was one of the "Tea Party," and lived in a house still standing in Tremont Street, Boston, opposite Hollis Street. He removed to Providence in 1774, and there raised a company of artillery, with which he joined Gridley's regiment in the summer of 1775, with the rank of major. He received the same commission in Knox's regiment, Jan. 1, 1776, and raised in the following year and commanded throughout the war a regiment of continental artillery. Colonel Crane was one of the members of Paddock's artillery company before the war, and distinguished himself upon several occasions during the contest, being honorably mentioned by General Sullivan during the Rhode Island expedition. After the war he carried on the lumber business in Washington County, Me.

scoundrel Hessians took my baggage-cart, with the great part of my necessary matters, which I find very difficult to replace at present."

He writes him also an account of the action of Oct. 28th : —

"Near White Plains, 32 miles from New York,
1 Nov. 1776.

"Last Monday, the enemy with nearly their whole force advanced upon the hills above us; and soon after ten o'clock in the morning, with a large part of their army, began a most furious attack on a hill (Chatterton's) on our right, where we had about one thousand posted under General McDougall, which they carried with considerable loss. Our loss was not very great. Our men had no works, and were not timely reinforced, owing to the distance they were from the main body. The enemy's having possession of this hill obliged us to abandon some slight lines thrown up on White Plains. This we did this morning, and retired to some hills about half a mile in the rear. The enemy are determined on something decisive, and we are determined to risk a general battle only on the most advantageous terms. We are manœuvring, in which I think they are somewhat our superiors."

The loss of Fort Washington, which took place on Nov. 16th, was a serious blow to the Americans. General Greene's mortification at the event, as well as his reasons for endeavoring to hold that post, are given for the first time in this highly interesting letter to his friend Knox: —

"Fort Lee, Nov. [17], 1776.

"Your favor of the 14th reached me in a melancholy temper. The misfortune of losing Fort Washington, with between two and three thousand men, will reach you before this, if it has not already. His Excellency General Washington has been with me for several days. The evacuation or reinforcement of Fort Washington was under consideration, but finally nothing concluded on. Day before yesterday, about one o'clock, Howe's adjutant-general made a demand of the surrender of the garrison in the general's name, but was answered by the commanding officer that he should defend it

to the last extremity. Yesterday morning, General Washington, General Putnam, General Mercer, and myself went to the island to determine what was best to be done; but just at the instant we stepped on board the boat the enemy made their appearance on the hill where the Monday action was, and began a severe cannonade with several field-pieces. Our guards soon fled, the enemy advanced up to the second line. This was done while we were crossing the river and getting upon the hill. The enemy made several marches to the right and to the left, — I suppose to reconnoitre the fortifications and lines.

There we all stood in a very awkward situation. As the disposition was made, and the enemy advancing, we durst not attempt to make any new disposition; indeed, we saw nothing amiss. We all urged his Excellency to come off. I offered to stay; General Putnam did the same, and so did General Mercer; but his Excellency thought it best for us all to come off together, which we did, about half an hour before the enemy surrounded the fort. The enemy came up Harlem River, and landed a party at head-quarters, which was upon the back of our people in the lines. A disorderly retreat soon took place; without much firing the people retreated into the fort. On the north side of the fort there was a very heavy fire for a long while; and as they had the advantage of the ground, I apprehend the enemy's loss must be great. After the troops retreated in the fort, very few guns were fired. The enemy approached within small-arm fire of the lines, and sent in a flag, and the garrison capitulated in an hour. I was afraid of the fort: the redoubt you and I advised, too, was not done, or little or nothing done to it. Had that been complete, I think the garrison might have defended themselves a long while, or been brought off. I feel mad, vexed, sick, and sorry. Never did I need the consoling voice of a friend more than now. Happy should I be to see you. This is a most terrible event: its consequences are justly to be dreaded. Pray, what is said upon the occasion? A line from you will be very acceptable.

I am, dear sir, your obedient servant, N. Greene.

"No particulars of the action as yet has come to my knowledge. [Mem. on the back.] I have not time to give you a description of the battle.

[Addressed:]
To Coll° Henry Knox,
White Plains.

In this unfortunate affair, the artillery regiment lost about one hundred men, including Captain Pierce. Then followed the evacuation of Fort Lee and the memorable retreat of Washington's little army through the Jerseys, "protracted for eighteen or nineteen days in an inclement season, often in sight and within cannon-shot of his enemies, his rear pulling down bridges and their van building them up," delaying them till midwinter and impassable roads should close the campaign. On Dec. 13th, Howe, believing that the American force would melt away at the near expiration of their engagements, returned to his winter quarters in New York, leaving Colonel Donop with his Hessians and the 42d Highlanders to hold the line from Trenton to Burlington.

At this critical moment, when even the calm soul of Washington trembled for his country's freedom, Knox was one of those who strengthened his hand and encouraged his heart; and his letters written in the darkest periods of the war show that he never yielded to despondency, but confidently anticipated its triumphant issue.

Washington now resolved to strike a blow that should cripple his enemy and revive the sinking spirit of his countrymen. He crossed the Delaware, Knox superintending its passage, and by his stentorian voice making audible the orders of his chief above the fury of the blast, and surprising the post at Trenton captured the entire garrison. After this victory, Knox and Greene were in favor of following it up by marching upon New Brunswick. Washington was inclined to adopt this course, but the generality of the other officers opposed it, an opposition they afterward regretted. His account of this and the subsequent brilliant affair at Princeton is given in the following letters to Mrs. Knox: —

"Delaware River, near Trenton,
Dec. 28, 1776, near 12 o'clock.

"My dearly beloved Friend.—You will before this have heard of our success on the morning of the 26th instant. The enemy, by their superior marching, had obliged us to retire on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware, by which means we were obliged to evacuate or give up nearly all the Jerseys. Soon after our retiring over the river, the preservation of Philadelphia was a matter exceedingly precarious, — the force of the enemy three or four times as large as ours. However, they seemed content with their success for the present, and quartered their troops in different and distant places in the Jerseys. Of these cantonments Trenton was the most considerable.

"Trenton is an open town, situated nearly on the banks of the Delaware, accessible on all sides. Our army was scattered along the river for nearly twenty-five miles. Our intelligence agreed that the force of the enemy in Trenton was from two to three thousand, with about six field cannon, and that they were pretty secure in their situation, and that they were Hessians, — no British troops. A hardy design was formed of attacking the town by storm. Accordingly a part of the army, consisting of about 2,500 or 3,000, passed the river on Christmas night, with almost infinite difficulty, with eighteen field-pieces. The floating ice in the river made the labor almost incredible. However, perseverance accomplished what at first seemed impossible. About two o'clock the troops were all on the Jersey side; we then were about nine miles from the object. The night was cold and stormy; it hailed with great violence; the troops marched with the most profound silence and good order.

"They arrived by two routes at the same time, about half an hour after daylight, within one mile of the town. The storm continued with great violence, but was in our backs, and consequently in the faces of our enemy. About half a mile from the town was an advanced guard on each road, consisting of a captain's guard. These we forced, and entered the town with them pell-mell; and here succeeded a scene of war of which I had often conceived, but never saw before. The hurry, fright, and confusion of the enemy was [not] unlike that which will be when the last trump shall sound. They endeavored to form in streets, the heads of which we had previously the possession of with cannon and howitzers; these, in

the twinkling of an eye, cleared the streets. The backs of the houses were resorted to for shelter. These proved ineffectual: the musketry soon dislodged them. Finally they were driven through the town into an open plain beyond. Here they formed in an instant. During the contest in the streets measures were taken for putting an entire stop to their retreat by posting troops and cannon in such passes and roads as it was possible for them to get away by. The poor fellows after they were formed on the plain saw themselves completely surrounded, the only resource left was to force their way through numbers unknown to them. The Hessians lost part of their cannon in the town: they did not relish the project of forcing, and were obliged to surrender upon the spot, with all their artillery, six brass pieces, army colors, &c. A Colonel Rawle commanded, who was wounded. The number of prisoners was above 1,200, including officers, — all Hessians. There were few killed or wounded on either side. After having marched off the prisoners and secured the cannon, stores, &c., we returned to the place, nine miles distant, where we had embarked. Providence seemed to have smiled upon every part of this enterprise. Great advantages may be gained from it if we take the proper steps. At another post we have pushed over the river 2,000 men, to-day another body, and to-morrow the whole army will follow. It must give a sensible pleasure to every friend of the rights of man to think with how much intrepidity our people pushed the enemy, and prevented their forming in the town.

"His Excellency the General has done me the unmerited great honor of thanking me in public orders in terms strong and polite. This I should blush to mention to any other than to you, my dear Lucy; and I am fearful that even my Lucy may think her Harry possesses a species of little vanity in doing [it] at all."

"Trenton, 2d Jan. 1777.

"We are collecting our force at this place, and shall give battle to the enemy very soon. Our people have exerted great fortitude, and stayed beyond the time of their enlistment, in high spirits, but want rum and clothing. Will it give you satisfaction or pleasure in being informed that the Congress have created me a general officer — a brigadier — with the entire command of the artillery?*

* His commission was dated Dec. 27, 1776, the day following the victory of Trenton, but before the news had reached Congress. That body had previously resolved to augment the artillery to a brigade of four regiments.

If so, I shall be happy. It was unsolicited on my part, though I cannot say unexpected. People are more lavish in their praises of my poor endeavors than they deserve. All the merit I can claim is industry. I wish to render my devoted country every service in my power; and the only alloy I have in my little exertions is, that it separates me from thee, — the dearest object of all my earthly happiness. May Heaven give us a speedy and happy meeting.

"The attack of Trenton was a most horrid scene to the poor inhabitants. War, my Lucy, is not a humane trade, and the man who follows [it] as such will meet with his proper demerits in another world."

"Morristown, Jan. 7, 1777.

"My dearest Love, — I wrote to you from Trenton by a Mr. Furness, which I hope you have received. I then informed you that we soon expected another tussle. I was not out in my conjecture. About three o'clock on the 2d of January, a column of the enemy attacked a party of ours which was stationed about one mile above Trenton. Our party was small, and did not make much resistance. The enemy, who were Hessians, entered the town pell-mell, pretty much in the same manner that we had driven them a few days before.

"Nearly on the other side of Trenton, partly in the town, runs a brook (the Assanpink), which in most places is not fordable, and over which through Trenton is a bridge. The ground on the other side is much higher than on this, and may be said to command Trenton completely. Here it was our army drew up, with thirty or forty pieces of artillery in front. The enemy pushed our small party through the town with vigor, though not with much loss. Their retreat over the bridge was thoroughly secured by the artillery. After they had retired over the bridge, the enemy advanced within reach of our cannon, who saluted them with great vociferation and some execution. This continued till dark, when of course it ceased, except a few shells we now and then chucked into town to prevent their enjoying their new quarters securely. As I before mentioned, the creek was in our front, our left on the Delaware, our right in a wood, parallel to the creek. The situation was strong, to be sure; but hazardous on this account, that had our right wing been defeated, the defeat of the left would almost have been an inevitable consequence, and the whole thrown into confusion or pushed into the Delaware, as it was impassable by boats.

"From these circumstances the general thought it best to attack Princeton, twelve miles in the rear of the enemy's grand army, and where they had the 17th, 40th, and 55th regiments, with a number of draughts, altogether perhaps twelve hundred men. Accordingly, about one o'clock at night we began to march and make this most extra manœuvre. Our troops marched with great silence and order, and arrived near Princeton a little after daybreak. We did not surprise them as at Trenton; for they were on their march down to Trenton, on a road about a quarter of a mile distant from the one in which we were. You may judge of their surprise when they discovered such large columns marching up. They could not possibly suppose it was our army, for that they took for granted was cooped up near Trenton. They could not possibly suppose it was their own army returning by a back road; in short, I believe they were as much astonished as if an army had dropped perpendicularly upon them. However they had not much time for consideration. We pushed a party to attack them. This they repulsed with great spirit, and advanced upon another column just then coming out of a wood, which they likewise put in some disorder; but fresh troops coming up, and the artillery beginning to play, they were after a smart resistance totally put to the rout. The 17th regiment used their bayonets with too much severity upon a party they put to flight; but they were paid for it in proportion, very few escaping. Near sixty were killed on the spot, besides the wounded. We have taken between three and four hundred prisoners, all British troops. They must have lost in this affair nearly five hundred killed, wounded, and prisoners. We lost some gallant officers. Brigadier-General Mercer was wounded: he had three separate stabs with a bayonet. A Lieutenant-Colonel Fleming was killed, and Captain Neil of the artillery, an excellent officer. Mercer will get better.* The enemy took his parole after we left Princeton. We took all their cannon, which consisted of two brass six-pounders, a considerable quantity of military stores, blankets, guns, &c. They lost, among a number of other officers, a Captain Leslie, a son of the Earl of Leven and nephew to General Leslie: him we brought off, and buried with the honors of war.

"After we had been about two hours at Princeton, word was

* Mercer's wound proved mortal, and he died on the 12th.

brought that the enemy were advancing from Trenton. This they did, as we have since been informed, in a most infernal sweat, — running, puffing, and blowing, and swearing at being so outwitted. As we had other objects in view, to wit, breaking up their quarters, we pursued our march to Somerset Court House, where there were about thirteen hundred quartered, as we had been informed. They, however, had marched off, and joined the army at Trenton. We at first intended to have made a forced march to Brunswick; but our men having been without either rest, rum, or provisions for two nights and days, were unequal to the task of marching seventeen miles further. If we could have secured one thousand fresh men at Princeton to have pushed for Brunswick, we should have struck one of the most brilliant strokes in all history. However, the advantages are very great: already they have collected their whole force, and drawn themselves to one point, to wit, Brunswick.

"The enemy were within nineteen miles of Philadelphia, they are now sixty miles. We have driven them from almost the whole of West Jersey. The panic is still kept up. We had a battle two days ago with a party of ours and sixty Waldeckers, who were all killed or taken, in Monmouth County in the lower part of the Jerseys. It is not our interest to fight a general battle, nor can I think under all circumstances it is the enemy's. They have sent their baggage to Staten Island from the Jerseys, and we are very well informed they are doing the same from New York. Heath will have orders to march there, and endeavor to storm it on that side. 'There is a tide in the affairs of men, which taken at the flood leads on to victory.' For my part, my Lucy, I look up to heaven and most devoutly thank the great Governor of the Universe for producing this turn in our affairs; and the sentiment I hope will so prevail in the hearts of the people as to induce them to be a people chosen of Heaven, not to give way to despair, but at all times and under all circumstances never to despair of the Commonwealth."

After the battle at Princeton, Knox recommended the march to Morristown, which he had observed to be a good position. The army would be on the enemy's flank, and might easily change its situation if requisite. His earnest importunities prevailed, and winter quarters were there

established. He was then sent on a mission to the eastward, to see to the casting of cannon and the establishment of laboratories, during which he visited his wife at Boston, whence he writes to the commander-in-chief, under date of Feb. 1st: —

"After my letter to General Greene from Springfield of the 26th ult., I set out for this place, in order to provide such materials as were necessary to carry on the various branches connected with the laboratory and ordnance establishment. Upon my arrival here, I was much surprised at the very extraordinary bounty offered by the State ($86\frac{2}{3}$) for recruits for the service. Part of a regiment, consisting of four hundred men with a detachment of one hundred and fifty artillery, marches to-morrow and next day for Ticonderoga. The enlistments in this town have been exceeding rapid. General Ward is here, but whether he acts as a councillor of the Massachusetts or a continental general is difficult to say. There must be one battalion of artillery raised in this State; for all the old artillerymen, who have been two years in the service, and acquired some experience, are from this town and colony. If the Congress should still adhere to Brookfield in preference to Springfield, it will delay every thing for three or four months. I wrote General Greene from Springfield that it was the best place in all the four New England States for a laboratory, cannon foundry, &c., and I hope your Excellency will order it there."

In the following May we find him associated with Greene in planning the defences of the North River. On the eighth, Mrs. Knox writes him from Sewall's Point (Brookline, near Boston), where she with her babe had been undergoing inoculation for the small pox: —

"I have no company here but Madame Heath, who is so stiff it is impossible to be sociable with her, and Mr. Gardner the treasurer, so that you may well think what I feel under my present anxiety." And a few days later she writes from Boston: -

"A French general (Ducoudray), who styles himself commander-in-chief of the continental artillery, is now in town. He says his appointment is from Mr. Deane, that he is going immediately to head-quarters to take command, that he is a major-general and a deal of it. Who knows but I may have my Harry again? This I am sure of, he will never suffer any one to command him in that department. If he does, he has not the soul which I now think him possessed of."

To his wife, Knox writes from Morristown, on May 20th: —

"From the present information it appears that America will have much more reason to hope for a successful campaign the ensuing summer than she had the last. Our forces come in pretty fast, and are disciplining for the war. We are well supplied with arms and ammunition of all species: this, with the blessing of Heaven, will assist us much; but, I am sorry to say it, we seem to be *increasing most rapidly in impiety*. This is a bad omen, but I hope we shall mend, though I see no immediate prospect of it. . . . Though your parents are on the opposite side from your Harry, yet it's very strange it should divest them of humanity. Not a line! My God! what stuff is the human heart made of? Although father, mother, sister, and brother have forgotten you, yet, my love, your Harry will ever esteem you the best boon of Heaven."

Again from Camp Middlebrook, 21st June, 1777: —

"We have the most respectable body of continental troops that America ever had, no going home to-morrow to suck, — hardy, brave fellows, who are as willing to go to heaven by the way of a bayonet or sword as any other mode. With the blessing of Heaven, I have great hopes in the course of this campaign that we shall do something clever. I think in five days there will not be an enemy in the Jerseys; but I fear they will go up the North River, where perhaps they may plague us more. The inhabitants here appeared as one man, and as people actuated by revenge for the many rapes and murders committed on them. The Congress have taken some precious steps with regard to Mr. Ducoudray. They have resolved

that Mr. Deane has exceeded his commission, and that they cannot ratify his treaty with Mr. Ducoudray. Pretty this! — to bring a gentleman 1,200 leagues to affront him."

"Camp Pompton Plains, 13 July, 1777.

"The letter which I wrote to Congress, to know whether they had appointed Mr. Ducoudray, has, in conjunction with the letter of Generals Sullivan and Greene, produced a resolve purporting 'the said letters to be an infringement on the liberties of the people, as tending to influence the decisions of Congress,' and expecting that we make acknowledgments to them for 'so singular an impropriety.' Conscious of the rectitude of my intention and of the contents of my letter, I shall make no acknowledgments whatever Though my country is too much pressed at present to resign, yet perhaps this campaign will be the last. I am determined to contribute my mite to the defence of the country, in spite of every obstacle."

These officers neither resigned nor made the required apology; and Congress having decided not to ratify Mr. Deane's engagement, the difficulty was removed. Washington had written to the President of Congress and to Mr. R. H. Lee, a member of that body, that the appointment of Ducoudray would cause the retirement of General Knox, "one of the most valuable officers in the service, and who, combating almost innumerable difficulties in the department he fills, has placed the artillery upon a footing that does him the greatest honor;" and he further characterizes him as "a man of great military reading, sound judgment, and clear conceptions."

The opening movements of Sir William Howe's campaign for the acquisition of Philadelphia are thus described in Knox's letter to his intimate friend and life-long correspondent, Harry Jackson, at Boston: —

"Camp Middlebrook, 21 June, 1777.

"General Howe on the 14th put his whole army in motion. He had for a long time past been collecting his force from Rhode Island,

New York, Staten Island, &c. The boats upon which he designed to cross the Delaware as a bridge were fixed on wagons, besides which he had a large number [of] flat-bottom boats fixed on wagons to transport to the Delaware. These boats with the necessary apparatus, wagons to convey the baggage and the ammunition wagons, &c., swelled the number of his wagons to perhaps 1,000 or 1,100, a great incumbrance to an army not very numerous. As I have before written, our position was exceeding good, and while we continued on it the passage to the Delaware would be rendered extremely precarious, and to attack us in camp was an event much to be wished. However, something was to be done. General Sullivan was posted at Princeton, with a force pretty respectable in itself, but not sufficient to stop General Howe's army; and he might by a forced march push a column between Princeton and us, and cut off General Sullivan's communications at least; but, our intelligence being pretty good, the general directed Sullivan to take post about four miles from Princeton, in such a manner that the surrounding him would be impracticable. We also had a party at Milstone, as a cover for the ammunition to Princeton. This was a dangerous post from its proximity to the enemy, but rendered less so by the extreme vigilance which we recommended, and which the officer commanding particularly obeyed. Matters were thus situated on the morning of the 14th, when we discovered that the party at Milstone was attacked. Support was immediately sent to cover the retreat of the party, when it was discovered to be the enemy's main body, as the same body of observation posted there were obliged to retreat '*pretty quick*.' The enemy took position. Our whole army was immediately ordered under arms, ready to be put in motion; but the conduct of the enemy rendered it unnecessary, for instead of immediately pushing for the Delaware, distant about twenty-five miles, or attacking General Sullivan, he set down on the ground and instantly began to fortify in a very strong position; but it was not till the next day that we discovered their works. Their conduct was perplexing. It was unaccountable that people who the day before gave out in very gasconading terms that they would be in Philadelphia in six days should stop short when they had gone only nine miles. The intelligence was pretty good with respect to their designs, yet it was too imperfect with respect to their numbers to warrant an attack on troops so well disciplined,

and posted as they were. We also in the course of a day or two discovered that they had not moved with any baggage, even tents and the most necessary, but had come out with an intention of drawing us into the plain; had left their immense number of wagons behind them, but even in this kind of ostentatious challenge they omitted not one precaution for their own safety. They had Brunswick and the Raritan River on their right, secured by eight or ten strong redoubts. At Brunswick the Raritan bends, and runs a little way north, and then turns nearly west. This they had in their front secured by strong redoubts at Middlebrook. Their left was secured by the river Milstone, which empties itself into the Raritan near Bound Brook: from their right to left was about eight miles.

"In this situation they continued until early in the morning of the 19th, continually at work throwing up redoubts. We had a large body of riflemen, under Colonel Morgan, perpetually making inroads upon them, attacking their pickets, killing their light-horse; and beset them in such a manner, assisted by the militia, that Mr. Howe, instead of marching to Philadelphia, found himself almost blockaded in an open flat country. Nothing could exceed the spirit shown on this occasion by the much injured people of the Jerseys. Not an atom of the lethargic spirit that possessed them last winter, — all fire, all revenge. The militia of Pennsylvania likewise turned out universally, so that had Sir William put his attempt into execution, we should probably had twenty-five or thirty thousand militia upon his back, besides the most respectable body of continental troops that ever were in America.

"These things being fully represented to General Howe, he thought it proper to take himself and light army back to Brunswick again, and accordingly marched about one o'clock in the morning of the 19th, without beat of drum or sound of fife. When his army had gotten beyond the reach of pursuit, they began to burn, plunder, and waste all before them. The desolation they committed was horrid, and served to show the malice which marks their conduct.

"The militia, light-horse, and riflemen exhibited the greatest marks of valor, frequently taking prisoners within two hundred yards of their encampment. Their loss must be at least one hundred killed and wounded and taken prisoners, among whom are two lieutenants of grenadiers of the 55th, and a cornet of light-horse, and a number killed, two sergeants taken. This little march of General

Howe's fully proves that no people or country can be permanently conquered where the inhabitants are unanimous in opposition.

"What his next manœuvres may be I can't say, but we suppose the North River; there I believe he will be also disgraced. The motive for belief that the North River will be the scene of his operations is, that intelligence is received that Mr. Burgoyne is about crossing the lakes to Ticonderoga, and General Howe must make an attempt to push for a junction. The enemy from all appearances and advices are upon the eve of evacuating the Jerseys. Times are much altered for them from last fall. The people are unanimous in opposing them: just now four thousand marched off to harass the enemy; as many more will go down towards Brunswick this afternoon."

The subsequent events of the campaign of 1777 in the vicinity of Philadelphia are detailed by Knox in the following letters to his wife and others of his correspondents at Boston:—

TO MRS. KNOX.

"Bevernout, 8 miles north of Morristown,
26th July, 1777.

"General Howe has sailed from the Hook, we suppose for Philadelphia, therefore we are now marching that way. If he is not going [there], then Boston must be his object. We intercepted a letter from him to General Burgoyne, purporting that the expedition up the North River is given up for one to Boston. This letter was designed to fall in our hands, in order to deceive. We suppose he will be at Philadelphia near as soon as we: we are now four days' march from it. Upon the whole, I know he *ought.* in justice to his master, to go either up the North River or the eastward, and endeavor to form a junction with Burgoyne: therefore (if he is not a fool) he will operate accordingly; but we are bound to Philadelphia upon this supposition, and it's very reasonable."

"Derby, 7 miles below Philadelphia,
25th Aug. 1777.

"The army yesterday marched through the city of Philadelphia. Their excellent appearance and marching astonished the Tories, who are very downcast on the respectability of the army. I was so

unhappy as to be absent at this time. General Greene and myself begged the favor of his Excellency's permission to pay a visit to Bethlehem, distant about forty miles, to purchase some things for my dear, dear Lucy. The weather was extremely hot, and we set out at four o'clock in the afternoon, and arrived next morning at nine. An express from the general was waiting for us, with orders to return immediately: he had rode all night. However, we first visited all parts of this singularly happy place, where all the inhabitants seem to vie with each other in humility and brotherly kindness. We joined the army, after a most fatiguing jaunt of a hundred miles yesterday, about an hour after they had passed through Philadelphia."

"Wilmington, Del., 1 Sept. 1777.

"The enemy have landed at the head of Elk, in Maryland, about twenty miles from this. Whether they intend to advance or not is at present uncertain. We shall remain here a few days; and if they will not come to us, we shall go to them. It is supposed the enemy intend for Philadelphia; if so, they will meet with a stout opposition. I am at this moment president of a court-martial to try an officer of General Howe for recruiting in the Jerseys."

"Camp near Schuylkill, 13 Sept. 1777.

"My dear girl will be happy to hear of her Harry's safety; for, my Lucy, Heaven, who is our guide, has protected him in the day of battle. You will hear with this letter of the most severe action that has been fought this war between our army and the enemy. Our people behaved well, but Heaven frowned on us in a degree. We were obliged to retire after very considerable slaughter of the enemy: they dared not pursue a single step. If they advance, we shall fight them again before they get possession of Philadelphia; but of this they will be cautious. My corps did me great honor: they behaved like men contending for every thing that's valuable." *

* "The regiment of artillery with their general behaved with their usual coolness and intrepidity. Some of them could scarce be prevailed on to quit their guns, even when surrounded by the enemy and forsaken by our infantry. The Boston boys did themselves great honor. I rode up to Captain Allen in the beginning of the action. Young Cooper was with him at the same gun, and a number of our Boston lads: they seemed in high spirits." — *Extract of a Letter from a gentleman of distinction in Philadelphia, Ind. Chronicle,* 2 *Oct.* 1777.

We insert here the account of the battle of Brandywine, written by Knox to the President of the Council of Massachusetts: —

"Camp near Schuylkill, 13th Sept. 1777.

"Sir, — I do myself the honor to transmit to you an account of an action which happened between the American and the British troops, the 11th instant, on the heights of Brandywine.

"Brandywine is a creek which empties itself into the Delaware, near Wilmington, about thirty miles from Philadelphia. On the 9th instant our army took post about eleven miles up this creek, having it in front at a place called Chad's Ford, that being the most probable route by which the enemy would endeavor to pass to Philadelphia. The enemy on the 10th advanced to Kennet Square, within three miles of our advanced parties, and at eight o'clock in the morning of the 11th a considerable body of their army appeared opposite to us. Immediately a heavy cannonade commenced, and lasted with spirit for above two hours, and more or less the whole day. Our advanced light corps, under General Maxwell, engaged the advanced parties of the enemy on the other side of the creek with success, having twice repulsed them, and entirely dispersed a body of 300 Hessians. This light corps was engaged with their advanced parties almost through the day. At the same time this body advanced opposite to our army, another large column, consisting of the British and Hessian grenadiers, light infantry, and some brigades, took a circuitous route of six miles to our right, and crossed the creeks at the forks of Brandywine. His Excellency General Washington, notwithstanding his utmost exertions to obtain intelligence, had very contradictory accounts of the numbers and destination of this column until it had crossed the creek six miles to our right. He immediately ordered General Sullivan's, Lord Stirling's, and General Stephen's divisions to advance and attack them. This was about three o'clock P.M. These divisions, having advanced about three miles, fell in with the enemy, who were also advancing. Both sides pushed for a hill situated in the middle.

"The contest became exceedingly severe, and lasted without intermission for an hour and a half, when our troops began to give way, having many of them expended all their cartridges.

"His Excellency, who in the beginning of this action galloped to

the right, ordered Greene's division and Nash's brigade from the left; but, the distance being so great, the other divisions had retreated before they arrived. However, they formed, and were of the utmost service in covering the retreat of the other divisions, particularly Weedon's brigade of Greene's division, which behaved to admiration in an excessive hot fire, checked the British grenadiers, and finally, after dark, came off in great order.*

"While this scene was acting on the right, the enemy opened a battery on the left of seven pieces of cannon opposite to one of ours of the same number. General Wayne, with a division of the Pennsylvania troops, having Maxwell's light corps on his left, and Nash's brigade (which was afterward drawn off to support the right wing) on his right, formed the left wing. The enemy's batteries and ours kept up an incessant cannonade, and formed such a column of smoke that the British troops passed the creek unperceived on the right of the battery, on the ground which was left unoccupied by the withdrawal of Nash's brigade.

"A very severe action immediately commenced between General Wayne and the enemy, who had now got possession of a height opposite to him. They made several efforts to pass the low grounds between them, and were as frequently repulsed. Night coming on, his Excellency the General gave orders for a retreat, which was regularly effected without the least attempt of the enemy to pursue. Our troops that night retired to Chester, and will now take post in such a manner as best to cover Philadelphia.

"It is difficult at present to ascertain our loss; but, from the most particular inquiry I have been able to make, it will not exceed seven hundred or eight hundred killed, wounded, and missing, and ten field-pieces.

* In a letter to Rev. Dr. Gordon, then about leaving for England, where his History of the American Revolution was to be published, Knox, under date of New York, 11th March, 1786, gives the composition of Weedon's brigade, which behaved with conspicuous gallantry at Brandywine. In it were Colonel Walter Stewart's Pennsylvania regiment, and the Virginia regiments of Colonel Spotswood (3d), Lieutenant-Colonel Hendricks (6th), Colonel Ed. Stevens (10th), and (14th) Colonel Lewis, who was afterward wounded at Guilford, where he commanded a brigade of militia. Knox furnished the Doctor with other materials for his work, and closes his letter thus: "I observe," he says, "the printers are exceedingly angry with you at Boston for the intention of printing it [Gordon's History] in Great Britain, and some of the squibs are republished here."

"It is a common practice in war to diminish our own loss and magnify that of our enemy; but, from my own observation and the opinion of others, their loss must be much greater than ours."

TO MRS. KNOX.

POTTSGROVE, 24 Sept. 1777.

"I wrote you on the 13th. The same day we crossed the Schuylkill, in order to try the issue of another appeal to *Him who directs all human events*. After some days' manœuvring, we came in sight of the enemy, and drew up in order of battle, which the enemy declined; but a most violent rain coming on obliged us to change our position, in the course of which nearly all the musket cartridges of the army that had been delivered to the men were damaged, consisting of above 400,000. This was a most terrible stroke to us, and owing entirely to the badness of the cartouch-boxes which had been provided for the army.

"This unfortunate event obliged us to retire, in order to get supplied with so essential an article as cartridges, after which we forded the Schuylkill, in order to be opposite to the enemy; accordingly we took post at a place called Flatland Ford.

"A defensive war is the most difficult to guard against, because one is always obliged to attend to the feints of the enemy. To defend an extensive river when it is unfordable is almost impossible; but when fordable in every part, it becomes impracticable. On the afternoon of the 21st the enemy made a most rapid march of ten or twelve miles to our right: this obliged us to follow them. They kindled large fires, and in the next night marched as rapidly back and crossed at a place where we had few guards, and pushed towards Philadelphia, and will this morning enter the city without opposition. We fought one battle for it, and it was no deficiency in bravery that lost us the day. Philadelphia, it seems, has been their favorite object. Their shipping has not joined them there. They will first have to raise the *chevaux de frise* in the Delaware, and defeat the naval force there, which is considerable.

"The troops in this excursion of ten days without baggage suffered excessive hardships, — without tents in the rain, several marches of all night, and often without sufficient provision. This they endured with the perseverance and patience of good soldiers. Generals Smallwood, Wayne, McDougall, and a considerable body of militia,

will join us to-day and to-morrow. This day we shall move towards Philadelphia, in order to try the fortune of another battle, in which we devoutly hope the blessing of Heaven. I consider the loss of Philadelphia as only temporary, — to be recovered when expedient. It is no more than the loss of Boston, nor, in my opinion, half so much, when the present trade of the latter be considered. It is situated on a point of land formed by the rivers Delaware and Schuylkill, so that it would [have] been highly improper to have thrown ourselves into it.

"If the enemy do not get their shipping up soon, and go into Philadelphia, they will be in a very ineligible situation. I do not in the present circumstances consider Philadelphia of so much consequence as the loss of reputation to our arms; but I trust in God we shall soon make up that matter. Billy* is well, and undergoes the hardships of the campaign surprisingly well, and they are neither few nor small."

TO COLONEL HENRY JACKSON.†

"Camp at Metuchin, 20 miles from Philadelphia,
3d Oct. '77.

"My dear Harry, — The enemy are now encamped at Philadelphia and its environs for about six miles. The Delaware frigate was given up to them in a manner scandalous to relate. The crew, it's said, after they had fired one broadside at a battery which was erecting near the city, ran her ashore, and gave her up to the Britons. The crew were principally foreigners. Our army has had several reinforcements of militia, &c., since the late action. I hope for better success in the next; and an action we shall most assuredly have before they or we go into winter quarters."

* His brother William had joined him in July, as his secretary, and behaved with spirit a few days later at Germantown.

† Jackson had been appointed colonel of one of the additional continental battalions to be raised in Massachusetts, and numbered the 16th. He was born in Boston in 1748, and died there 4 Jan. 1809; commissioned colonel 12 Jan. 1777; distinguished at Monmouth, in Sullivan's Rhode Island campaign, and at Springfield, N.J.; and commanded the last body of continental soldiers disbanded in 1784; major-general first division Massachusetts militia, 1792–96; and, as United States agent, superintended the construction of the frigate "Constitution." Jackson was the intimate friend and correspondent of Knox, for whom he acted as a business agent in many important transactions. Many of his letters, which are exceedingly interesting, are preserved in the Knox Papers.

Washington having been reinforced by troops from Peekskill on the Hudson, and knowing that Howe had weakened his army by detachments for the reduction of the posts on the Delaware, resolved to attack his main division at Germantown.

The following account of the battle of Germantown was written by Knox to Hon. Artemas Ward, President of the Council of Massachusetts Bay.

"Artillery Park, Perkeomy Creek, Oct. 7, 1777
(27 miles from Philadelphia).

"Sir, — I shall endeavor to give you a short authentic account of an attack made by our army on the British army, lying at Germantown, six miles from Philadelphia, on the morning of the 4th instant.

"At six o'clock on the evening of the 3d, the army, under his Excellency General Washington, began their march in four columns on as many roads towards the enemy; the nearest column had to march fourteen, and some twenty, miles. By marching all night, the columns arrived a little after break of day [opposite] to the respective posts of the enemy assigned to them. The attack commenced by forcing their pickets, which were soon reinforced in front by all the light infantry of the line and other troops. After a smart action, these were obliged to give way, our troops pressing on with great spirit and good order.

"The different attacks being made at the same time distracted the enemy's attention so much, that after about an hour's engagement they began to give way on every part; but, most unfortunately for us, a fog which had arisen about daybreak became so excessively thick from the continued firing that it was impossible to discover an object at twenty yards' distance.

"This was the unhappy cause of our losing the victory after being in possession of it for near two hours, and having driven the enemy above two miles from the place where the engagement begun, quite through their encampment. In this unusual fog it was impossible to know how to support, or what part to push. At this instant, the enemy again rallied and obliged part of our troops to retire; and after a smart resistance, the retreat of the line became

general. The enemy followed with caution, and we came off without the loss of a single piece of cannon or any thing else, except one empty ammunition wagon, the engagement from beginning to end being about two hours and forty minutes.

"Our loss in killed, wounded, and missing, is not fully ascertained, but will not exceed five hundred or six hundred. We had a very considerable number of officers of merit killed and wounded. Brigadier-General Nash, of North Carolina, mortally wounded by a cannon-ball taking off his thigh.

"The enemy's loss, we hear from pretty good authority, is very considerable. General Agnew killed. Sir William Erskine wounded. This is the first attack made during this war by the American troops on the main body of the enemy; and had it not been [for] the unlucky circumstance of the fog, Philadelphia would probably have been in our hands. It is matter worthy of observation that in most other countries which have been invaded one or two battles have decided their fate; but America rises after a defeat!

"We were more numerous after the battle of Brandywine than before, and we have demonstration of being more numerous now than before the 4th. Our men are in the highest spirits, and ardently desire another trial. I know of no ill consequences that can follow the late action; on the contrary, we have gained considerable experience, and our army have a certain proof that the British troops are vulnerable."

In a letter to Mrs. Knox he says: "To this cause [the fog], in conjunction with the enemy's taking possession of some stone buildings in Germantown, is to be ascribed the loss of the victory. We brought off the greater part of our wounded."

TO MRS. KNOX.

"Camp, 24 miles from Philadelphia, 13th Oct. 1777.

. . . "I send you this by Captain Randall, who has the misfortune to be again made a prisoner, after being slightly wounded in seven or eight places.

"The matter you mention about rations cannot be complied with,

and I thank God I have too much reliance on his divine providence to have any of those misgivings and forebodings of which my dear Lucy seems so apprehensive. I trust the same Divine Being who brought us together will support us. The enemy have not yet reduced our obstacles in the river Delaware below Philadelphia, and consequently have not got their shipping up to the town. They have made several efforts, but hitherto in vain, in one of which we took two officers and fifty-six privates prisoners. If the enemy cannot get their shipping up, Philadelphia is one of the most ineligible places in the world for an army surrounded by rivers which are impassable, and an army above them. We have been pretty quiet since the action of the 4th; but we have yet tolerable prospects and hopes to winter in Philadelphia. I mean our army; for however clouded the prospect may be, yet I have sanguine hopes of being able to live this winter in sweet fellowship with the dearest friend of my heart. Ere you receive this, you will receive the account of the loss of Fort Montgomery, which I own to you is in my opinion exceedingly heavy, but it must stimulate us to make greater exertions. America almost deserves to be made slaves for her non-exertions in so important an affair. . . . Observe, my dear girl, how Providence supports us. The advantages gained by our Northern army give almost a decisive turn to the contest. For my own part I have not yet seen so bright a dawn as the prospect, and I am as perfectly convinced in my own mind of the kindness of Providence towards us as I am of my own existence."

TO THE SAME.

"Camp, 10 miles from Philadelphia, Nov. 3, 1777.

. . . . "The enemy have not yet been able to drive our galleys away, or storm or batter our forts with success. We have lately had a storm, which has ruined their batteries and works erected against Fort Mifflin. Since they had two men-of-war burnt on the 23d in the river, and were defeated the 22d at Red Bank, they have appeared quite silent in deeds, but not so in words. They have been very angry for our *feux de joie*, which we have fired on the several victories over Burgoyne, and say that by and by [we] shall bring ourselves into contempt with our own army for propagating such known falsehoods. Poor fellows! nothing but Britain must triumph."

On the 15th of November, after the fall of Fort Mifflin, Knox, with De Kalb and St. Clair, was sent to provide for the security of Red Bank. This post, known as Fort Mercer, fell, however, after a brave defence on the 18th.

In the council of war on Oct. 26, and again on Dec. 3d, Knox opposed the project of an attack on the enemy's lines at Philadelphia, giving on the day last named these reasons: "Our entire want of clothing; the impossibility and impracticability of surprising 10,000 veteran troops in a well fortified city; the impossibility of our keeping the field to besiege their works and city regularly, being almost totally deficient in warlike apparatus for so arduous an enterprise; and the uncertainty of obtaining a sufficient number of militia to warrant the enterprise." He proposed that the army go into winter quarters, with the right at Lancaster and the left at Reading, provided a sufficiency of houses and good cover could be had there; if not, that it should be hutted about thirty miles from Philadelphia, near the Schuylkill. The army wintered at Valley Forge, somewhat nearer the city; and Knox took advantage of the cessation of active operations to visit his wife at Boston. A picture of the privations of the army during this memorable winter is given in the following letter from Greene to Knox: —

"Camp, Valley Forge, 26th Feb. 1778.

"The army has been in great distress since you left it. The troops are getting naked; they were seven days without meat, and several days without bread. Such patience and moderation as they manifested under their sufferings does the highest honor to the magnanimity of the American soldiers. The seventh day they came before their superior officers, and told their sufferings in as respectful terms as if they had been humble petitioners for special favors. They added that it would be impossible to continue in camp any longer without support. Happily relief arrived from the

little collections I and some others had made, and prevented the army from disbanding. We are still in danger of starving. Hundreds of our horses have already starved to death. The committee of Congress have seen all these things with their own eyes. They have been urging me for several days to accept the quartermaster-general's appointment, his Excellency also presses it upon me exceedingly. I hate the place, but hardly know what to do. I wish for your advice in the affair, but am obliged to determine immediately."

Mrs. Knox arrived in camp at Valley Forge on May 20, 1778, soon after the news of the alliance with France had been received. She was attended from New Haven by General Arnold, who was of great service to her during her journey, and remained with the army until it was disbanded.

At the battle of Monmouth, which occurred on June 28th, and of which he ever after spoke with much pride, Knox reconnoitred in front, rallying the retreat, and bringing up the rear with a brisk fire from a battery planted in the night, directed by his brigade adjutant, the chevalier Mauduit Duplessis. Of the services of this arm, Washington, in general orders, says he "can with pleasure inform General Knox and the officers of the artillery that the enemy has done them the justice to acknowledge that no artillery could have been better served than ours."

To his brother and to his wife, Knox wrote the particulars of this battle, and of the events which preceded it: —

TO HIS BROTHER WILLIAM.

HOPEWELL TOWNSHIP, NEW JERSEY,
4 o'clock A.M., 25th June, 1778.

"The enemy evacuated Philadelphia on the 19th. Lucy and I went in, but it stunk so abominably that it was impossible to stay there, as was her first design. The enemy are now at Allen Town, about ten miles southeast of Princeton, and we are at about six

miles north [of] Princeton, so that the two armies are now about nineteen or twenty miles apart. We are now on the march towards them, and their movements this day will determine whether we shall come in close contact with each other. We have now very numerous parties harassing and teasing them on all quarters. Desertion prevails exceedingly in their army, especially among the Germans. Above three hundred German and English have deserted since they left Philadelphia. Had we a sufficiency of numbers, we should be able to force them to a similar treaty with Burgoyne; but, at present, have not quite such sanguine hopes. If general actions had no other consequences than merely the killed and wounded, we should attack them in twenty-four hours. But the fate of posterity, and not the illusive brilliancy of military glory, governs our Fabian commander, the man [to whom], under God, America owes her present prospects of peace and happiness."

TO MRS. KNOX.

"June 29, near Monmouth Court House.

"My dearest Love, — I wrote you some few days ago that a day or two would determine whether we should have an engagement with the Britons. Yesterday, at about nine o'clock A.M., our advanced parties under General Lee attacked their rear while on the march towards Shrewsbury, upon which their whole army, except the Hessians, came to the right about; and, after some fighting, obliged him to retire to the main army, which was about two miles distant. The enemy advanced with great spirit to the attack, and began a very brisk cannonade on us, who were formed to receive them.

"The cannonade lasted from about eleven until six o'clock, at which time the enemy began to retire on all quarters, and left us in possession of the field. We have had several field officers killed, and a considerable number of others. Colonel Ramsay, Mrs. Ramsay's husband, was taken prisoner, and this morning released on his parole. I have had several officers killed and wounded. My brave lads behaved with their usual intrepidity, and the army gave the corps of artillery their full proportion of the glory of the day.

"Indeed, upon the whole, it is very splendid. The capital army of Britain defeated and obliged to retreat before the Americans,

whom they despised so much! I cannot ascertain either our or the enemy's loss, but I really think they have lost three times the number we have. I judge from the field of battle, which, to be sure, is a field of carnage and blood: three to one of the British forces lie there. The Britons confess they have never received so severe a check. The enemy took a strong post, about a mile from the place of action, to dislodge them from which, as it was dark, would cost too many men, and by which they covered the retreat of their army. After having been fighting all day, and one of the hottest I ever felt, they decamped in the night and marched off with the utmost precipitation, leaving a great number of their wounded, both officers and men, in our hands. We have sent out large bodies in pursuit, but I believe they will not be able to come up with the main body. . . . The number of deserters, since they left Philadelphia, must exceed eight hundred. The march has proved to them a most destructive one, and is very ill-calculated to give Sir H. Clinton any *éclat*. He may storm Fort Montgomery, but is very ill-calculated, in my opinion, to be at the head of a large army.

"My friend, Harry [Jackson], crossed over from Philadelphia, and was in the unfortunate [*i.e.*, early] part of the day. I saw him once on the field, for a moment: he appeared much fatigued. His regiment had a few killed and wounded, and is reported to have behaved well."

TO HIS BROTHER WILLIAM.

"Camp Brunswick, 3d July, 1778.

. . . "The enemy inclined more to their right than we expected, and took the road to Sandy Hook, instead of the supposed one to South Amboy.

"A body of Jersey militia, amounting to near 2,000, had endeavored to retard them, by taking up the bridges, felling trees, and harassing their flanks and rear. Beside these, his Excellency General Washington had detached several large bodies for the same purpose, all of which, except Colonel Morgan, were, on the 28th ult., united under General Lee, who early on that morning advanced to Monmouth Court House with the intention of attacking the covering party by left flank, the main army moving on at the same time to support him, although it was some miles in the rear. The parties

under General Lee, instead of finding a covering party as was expected, found their whole army or the greater part of it. After some manœuvring, cannonading, and some other circumstances, which are not yet sufficiently explained, it was thought proper by General Lee to retire until it met the main army, which it effected without much loss. The army was drawn up on advantageous ground to receive the enemy, who advanced to the attack with considerable impetuosity, and began a brisk cannonade, which was returned with becoming spirit. The action of the musketry was various, and with intermissions until about six o'clock, when we pushed the enemy off the field. . . . Their whole loss may amount to about ten or twelve hundred killed, wounded, and prisoners. His Excellency, the General, has done the corps of artillery and me the honor to notice us in general orders in very pointed and flattering terms. Indeed, I was highly delighted with their coolness, bravery, and good conduct. The effects of the *Battle of Monmouth* will be great and lasting. It will convince the enemy and the world that nothing but a good constitution is wanting to render our army equal to any in the world."

From letters to his brother at various times we extract as follows: —

"Camp, White Plains, 14th Sept. 1778.

. . . "We wish to know where Lord Howe is, as it might be some clew to the designs of the enemy; though as to dangerous designs, they have none, I am persuaded, nor never had, except to themselves. It is improper for a person in my station to speak thus, were it to be divulged; but I do not believe there ever was a set of men so perfectly disqualified, by a total and profound ignorance of every thing that ought to constitute the characters of leaders of an army to conquest. I beg you not to imagine that by depreciation of their abilities I mean to exalt our own. God forbid! I shall say nothing about it but only this, that we never set ourselves up as great military men. I believe they [the enemy] are about to *quit* the continent, and perhaps *only* wait for their last orders to effect it."

"PHILADELPHIA, 3 Feb. 1779.

. . . "We are in great want of lead. The Board of War have desired me to write to Boston to inquire what quantity can be gotten there and at the neighboring towns, and at what price. I wish you to make the inquiry, or rather to get some person to make it for you, as the gentlemen speculators may suspect from your connection that you want it for the public, and advance their prices in proportion. Write me the result speedily as possible, so that I may communicate it to the board. . . . I am glad you have gotten into the old store. I thank you for the little pamphlet. The girls are the same everywhere, — at least some of them: they love a red coat dearly. Arnold is going to be married to a beautiful and accomplished young lady, — a Miss Shippen, of one of the best families in this place."

"Feb. 13.

. . . "You will see in the papers some highly colored charges against General Arnold, by the State of Pennsylvania. I shall be exceedingly mistaken if one of them can be proven. He has returned to Philadelphia, and will, I hope, be able to vindicate himself from the aspersions of his enemies."

"PLUCKEMIN, 28 Feb. 1779.

. . . "You wish to know my business to Philadelphia. It was merely to get the ordnance department better regulated. Besides the satisfaction of having the business of the public done better, the only advantage that will result to me will be some pay expressly for the management of the ordnance department in the field. I undoubtedly might have at first stipulated for some pecuniary advantages for myself; but I know not how it is, I do not approve of money obtained in the public service: it does not appear to me, in a war like ours, to be right, and I cannot bring myself to think differently, although poverty may be the consequence. We had at the Park [of artillery], on the 18th, a most genteel entertainment given by self and officers. Everybody allowed it to be the first of the kind ever exhibited in this State at least. We had about seventy ladies, all of the first *ton* in the State, and between three and four hundred gentlemen. We danced all night, — an elegant

room. The illuminating, fireworks, &c., were more than pretty. It was to celebrate the alliance between France and America."

"March 13.

"I am sorry for the loss of the vessel you mention, but not discouraged. I hope the little vessel will at least make up for her. I wrote to you to try something, by way of adventure, in the 'General Arnold.' She is a good vessel and commander. . . . I am exceedingly anxious to effect something in these fluctuating times, which may make us lazy for life. You know my sentiments with respect to making any thing out of the public. I abominate the idea. I could not, at the end of the war, mix with my fellow-citizens with that conscious integrity, the felicity of which I often anticipate."

Knox seems to have been unfortunate in his privateering speculations, vessel after vessel in which he had a share being captured by the enemy, some of them with valuable cargoes and just as they were entering port.

"Pluckemin, N.J., 7 May, 1779.

"If we are to believe Rivington's paper of May 1, we are to have bloody work this summer. They swear by monstrous big oaths they will exterminate us this campaign. However that *may* be, we at present have but little apprehensions of it, although, from a variety of corroborating circumstances, we expect we shall have a much more active campaign than the last."

In a later letter he says: —

"The whole army have moved up to this place [Middlebrook] to cover the almost infinitely important posts in the highlands, which we do in so effectual a manner that, were the enemy much stronger than they are, I should be in no pain for the safety of the posts. The enemy have established themselves so securely at King's Ferry that we shall not be able to dislodge them at present. Perhaps a future and more important operation may involve the posts at King's Ferry in its fall. The enemy expect reinforcements, and we, with the blessing of Heaven, expect to baffle their utmost efforts. We expect every thing from the discipline and goodness of our troops; but probably we shall want some assistance from our brethren."

Of the warmth of Knox's affection for his friend General Lincoln, his letters give ample evidence. Here is an extract from one written just after the capture of Charleston by Sir Henry Clinton, where Lincoln and his army became prisoners.

"The great defence made by you and your garrison in field fortifications will confer on you and them the esteem and admiration of every sensible military man. I hope and believe that Congress will most unequivocally bestow that applause which you have so richly merited. No event, except the capture of Sir H. Clinton and his army, would give me more pleasure than to see you. He is now in force at Springfield, below Morristown."

And at a later period he writes: —

"The first moment I had the happiness of being acquainted with you I conceived a high degree of friendship, which uniformly has increased as I became more intimate, until the present period. I consider the confidential manner in which we have indulged as one of the happy circumstances of my life, and in all events of grief or joy there is no man from whose friendship I should more readily expect the most cordial balsam, or whose bosom would more cheerfully expand in a participation of my happiness."

The French army under the Count de Rochambeau, destined to co-operate with the Americans, arrived at Newport in July, 1780; and on Sept. 21st, Knox, with Washington and La Fayette, visited the French general and admiral, de Ternay, at Hartford, to concert the details of a plan of operations. While returning from this meeting, they heard of Arnold's treason, and immediately hastened to West Point.

Knox was one of the board of general officers which tried and condemned Major André to death as a spy, a sentence which the usages of war compelled them to pronounce, but which was especially distasteful to him since

that chance meeting on Lake George, narrated on a previous page, when they had made each other's acquaintance under such peculiar circumstances.

In the latter part of November, the Chevalier de Chastellux, a major-general in Rochambeau's army and a member of the French Academy, visited the American camp at New Windsor. From his Travels, published a few years later, we extract the following interesting particulars of this visit.

In the morning while at breakfast, horses were brought and orders given for the men to get under arms, and the chevalier and Washington repaired to the camp, where they were received by General Knox at the head of his artillery. This was exhibited in fine order, formed in the foreign manner, each gunner at his post ready to fire. Knox politely apologized for not firing a salute, on account of the troops on the other side of the river, which had been put in motion by a previous order, and whom he was afraid of giving some alarm.

Returning from a subsequent tour to visit the general officers of the line at their respective quarters with La Fayette, they met with Knox, who brought them back to head-quarters by the nearest way through a wood, where they fell into a road leading to his retired residence. This was a little rural spot where Mrs. Knox had passed part of the campaign; and here the chevalier found what he called a *real* "family," formed besides the general and his wife of a little girl of three years and an infant of six months.

The wretched situation of the army at this time, which culminated in the mutiny of the lines of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, is graphically described in this extract from Knox's letter to his brother, dated Dec. 2, 1780:—

"We depend upon the great Author of Nature to provide subsistence and clothing for us through a long and severe winter; for the people, whose business, according to the common course of things, it was to provide the materials necessary, have either been unable or neglected to do it. The soldier, ragged almost to nakedness, has to sit down at this period, and with an axe — perhaps his only tool, and probably that a bad one — to make his habitation for winter. However, this, and [being] punished with hunger into the bargain, the soldiers and officers have borne with a fortitude almost superhuman. The country must be grateful to these brave fellows. It is impossible to admit of the idea of an alternative."

In January, 1781, he was sent by Washington to the Eastern States to represent the suffering condition of the troops with a view to their relief, and on the 14th arrived at Boston with the news of the mutiny of the Pennsylvania line.

An active campaign was now planned which, with the aid of our allies, it was hoped would be decisive. Washington, on Feb. 16, wrote to Knox, instructing him to procure the articles necessary to a "capital operation against New York, or against Charleston, Savannah, Penobscot, &c., in case of inability to undertake the siege of the first and principal object." Knox in reply promised his utmost efforts to obtain the requisite supplies, but details the great want of proper *material* for such an operation, and complains of the Board of War for neglecting his repeated requisitions. "Powder," he says, "is an article of which we are so deficient that, when a reasonable quantity shall be appropriated for the use of the important posts in the highlands (which ought and will be furnished under all circumstances), there will literally none remain."

The following letters and extracts of letters throw light upon the occurrences of this eventful campaign.

TO WILLIAM KNOX.

"WETHERSFIELD, 20 May, 1781.

"I am here, my dear brother, having arrived last evening with his Excellency the General and General Duportail to meet Count Rochambeau and Admiral Barras, upon some matters of great consequence. We came here last night. The French gentlemen will be here to-morrow, and we shall probably depart in two days after."

And on the 25th he writes him: —

"We have not finished our business until this morning. Count Rochambeau left us yesterday, and we shall set out in about one hour, and shall expect to reach New Windsor to-morrow evening."

At this important meeting the plan of the subsequent campaign was discussed, and as far as possible decided on, the primary object being New York.

WASHINGTON TO KNOX.

"HEAD-QUARTERS, NEW WINDSOR, May 28, 1781.

"As you are perfectly acquainted with the measures which have been concerted with the Count de Rochambeau, I have only to request that you will be pleased to make all the necessary estimates of articles wanted in your department, and also put the whole business for the operation (so far as is within your reach) in the best train of execution which our embarrassed circumstances will possibly admit. Under the present appearances of an evacuation of New York, I think it will be [proper] to draw the stores from the eastward rather than from the southward."

TO WILLIAM KNOX.

"CAMP AT PHILLIPSBURG, 10 miles from King's Bridge, 20 July, 1781.

"Lucy, with her sweet children, has gone up the river with Mrs. Cochran, on a visit to some families. I suppose she will proceed as far as Albany; after which, I think, she will sit down in Jersey for the remainder of the campaign. Although we are not bad in ac-

commodating ourselves to our circumstances, yet I sensibly feel the inconveniences we labor under, to accumulate in proportion to the increase of our family. I sincerely pray God that the war may be ended this campaign, that public and private society may be restored. . . .

The vile water-gruel governments which have taken place in most of the States are totally disproportioned to the exigencies of the war, and are productive of sentiments unworthy an energetic republic. However, I hope we shall wade through.

"I cannot, in justice, omit paying some compliments to our State. The policy appears to be enlarged and liberal; and the exertions greatly surpass, at this present time, any State in the union. The same tone, sentiments, and exertion pervading all the States, would indisputably render this the last campaign.

"The enemy lately sent some ships up the river with an intent to interrupt our communication by water with West Point, but they yesterday retired without effecting any thing of consequence."

TO MRS. KNOX.

"CAMP, NEAR DOBBS FERRY, 3 Aug. 1781.

. . . "Yesterday was your birthday. I cannot attempt to show you how much I was affected by it. I remembered it, and humbly petitioned Heaven to grant us the happiness of continuing our union until we should have the felicity of seeing our children flourishing around us, and ourselves crowned with virtue, peace, and years, and that we both might take our flight together, secure of a happy immortality.

. . . "All is harmony and good fellowship between the two armies. I have no doubt, when opportunity offers, that the zeal of the French and the patriotism of the Americans will go hand in hand to glory. I cannot explain to you the exact plan of the campaign: we don't know it ourselves. You know what we wish, but we hope more at present than we believe."

FROM WILLIAM KNOX.

"BOSTON, 22 Aug. 1781.

"I suppose, from necessity, you are obliged to speak much French, which, you having long since learnt the theoretic part, I should imagine, from a little practice, would come easy to you.

"If I recollect, the Compte Rochambeau doesn't speak a word of English, nor do the two brothers Viomenil, Marquis Laval, or Compte St. Maime. The two counts Deux Ponts, on the other hand, speak [it] pretty well; and the most amiable General Chastellux, *à merveille*. If you have opportunity, I am sure you must be very intimate [with] General C., if the two characters of the man of letters and polite gentleman are recommendations. I know nobody who can be more strongly recommended. I have reason to speak of the civility of all the gentlemen I have named, and of many which I have not, and who belong to that army, but more particularly of those shown me by the Chevalier Chastellux, at whose *petits soupers* I was invited two evenings out of three when at Newport. I mention this as being a particular mark of his attention, for the being invited to dine is a common compliment from him to recommended strangers; but the evening circle is always selected."

FROM GENERAL GREENE.

"Head-quarters, High Hills, Santee, Aug. 17, 1781.

"My dear Friend, — If accounts are true, that New York is seriously invested, you must be the hero of the day. Methinks I hear the cannon roar while I am writing. The shells and the shot fired from the besiegers and besieged must make a terrible rattling. The splendor of such a siege will sink our puny operations into nothing. But, after you have done at New York, it is to be hoped you will come to the southward and unfetter the poor unfortunate inhabitants of Charlestown. I should be happy to see my old friend, McDougall, in the field of speculation. How goes on his chapter of difficulties? The siege of New York, I imagine, will afford him a large collection of materials. Where is Howe, with his nose? has he left off his port, or forgiven the boy that insulted it so grossly at Morristown? The story is told even in this country; and I declare, upon my honor, I did not bring it here.

"Where is the noble Earl [Stirling]? I hope he's had an opportunity to review the ground on Long Island; and, I presume, every officer of note in the French army has heard in detail the particulars. We have had a report here that General Howe and he had had a duel, but I did not believe it. Honest fellows, what have they to quarrel about?

"I am sending aide-de-camp after aide-de-camp to get news from the northward. I am not a little apprehensive the people on the road will think the Southern army is broken up.

"I beg you will present Mrs. Knox with my most affectionate regards; and I hope you will not get in the way of a four-and-twenty pounder, but will return to her with whole bones. My compliments to honest Shaw."

And again: —

"Sept. 29, 1781.

"My dear Friend, — Where you are I know not, but if you are where I wish you, it is with the General in Virginia; the prospect is so bright and the glory so great, that I want you to be there to share in them. I was in hopes you would have operated seriously against New York, which would have been still more important; but as your operations are directed another way, I take it for granted means were wanting to play the great game.

"We have been beating the bush, and the General has come to catch the bird. Never was there a more inviting object to glory. The General is a most fortunate man, and may success and laurels attend him. We have fought frequently and bled freely, and little glory comes to our share. Our force has been so small that nothing capital could be effected, and our operations have been conducted under every disadvantage that could embarrass either a general or an army.

"I long to see you, and spend an evening's conversation together. Where is Mrs. Knox? and how is Lucy and my young god-son, Sir Harry? I beg you will present my kind compliments and best wishes to Mrs. Knox.

"How is my old friend, Colonel Jackson? — is he as fat as ever, and can he still eat down a plate of fish that he can't see over? God bless his fat soul with good health and good spirits to the end of the war, that we may all have a happy meeting in the North. Please to give my compliments to your brother, and tell him we are catching at smoky glory while he is wisely treasuring up solid coin."

On the 19th of August, Washington, learning of the expected arrival of the fleet of De Grasse, marched his

army to the southward, having abandoned the attempt upon New York, in order to operate, in conjunction with the French military and naval forces, against Lord Cornwallis in Virginia. He reached Williamsburg on September 14, and, accompanied by Rochambeau, Chastellux, Knox, and Duportail, immediately repaired to the fleet of De Grasse, and a plan of co-operation was arranged on board the "Ville de Paris." Expecting an attack from a British fleet not much inferior to his own, and thinking his station within the Chesapeake unfavorable for a naval combat, the French admiral a few days later designed to put to sea with his fleet in quest of the British. This alarmed the American commander, who despatched La Fayette and Knox to entreat him to preserve his station, in which they fortunately prevailed.

The following letters, relating to the investiture and siege of Yorktown, are not uninteresting, that to Mr. Jay, our minister to Spain, giving a full account of the Virginia campaign : —

TO WILLIAM KNOX.

"Head of Elk, 8 Sept. 1781.

"I rob my business of one moment to inform you that our army is here, and will, with all its stores, proceed down the Chesapeake in three days. Our prospects are good; and I shall hope to inform you, in fifteen days, that we have had Cornwallis completely invested. The Count de Grasse's squadron is a noble one, and will prevent the enemy's escape by water. I hope we shall do it by land.

"Lucy leaves her daughter in Philadelphia, and in five or six days will set out for Virginia to reside with Mrs. Washington."

TO MRS. KNOX AT MOUNT VERNON.

"Camp before York, 1 Oct. 1781.

"We came before York on the 28th, on the 29th nearly completed the investiture; but yesterday the enemy evacuated their

outposts, which gives us a considerable advantage in point of time. Our prospects are good, and we shall soon hope to impress our haughty foe with a respect for the continental arms."

TO MRS. KNOX.

"CAMP BEFORE YORK, eight o'clock A.M., 19 Oct. 1781.

"I have detained William until this moment that I might be the first to communicate *good news* to the charmer of my soul. A glorious moment for America! This day Lord Cornwallis and his army march out and pile their arms in the face of our victorious army. The day before yesterday he desired commissioners might be named to treat of the surrender of his troops, the ships, and every thing they possess. He at first requested that the Britons might be sent to Britain, and the Germans to Germany; but this the General refused, and they have now agreed to surrender prisoners of war, to be kept in America until exchanged or released. They will have the same *honors* as the garrison of Charleston; that is, they *will not* be permitted to unfurl their colors, or *play Yankee Doodle*. We know not yet how many they are. The General has just requested me to be at head-quarters instantly, therefore I cannot be more particular."

TO JOHN JAY.

"CAMP BEFORE YORK, IN VIRGINIA, 21 Oct. 1781.

"The enemy's operations in these States, though not carried on with great armies, compared with those of 1776 and 1777, yet were so formidable as to dispel every force which the country of itself was capable of opposing. This rendered it necessary for America to march its army here, or give up the Southern States as lost. It appears, also, to have been the opinion of the French Court, as Count de Grasse gave intelligence of his intention of arriving at the Capes of Virginia. Our previous views were New York. The dispositions were made on the Hudson's River for the attack of Lord Cornwallis in Virginia, and every thing has succeeded equal to our sanguine wishes.

"This important affair has been effected by the most harmonious concurrence of circumstances that could possibly have happened: a fleet and troops from the West Indies, under the orders of one of the

best men in the world; an army of American and French troops, marching from the North River, — five hundred miles, — and the fleet of Count de Barras, all joining so exactly in point of time as to render what has happened almost certain.

"I shall not enter into a detail of circumstances previous to the collection of our force at Williamsburg, twelve miles distant from this place, which was made on the 27th ult. On the 28th we marched to the camp, and on the 29th and 30th we completed the investiture of York. A body of American militia, Lauzun's legion, and some marines from the fleet of Count de Grasse, at the same time formed in the vicinity of Gloucester, so as to prevent any incursions of the enemy into the country. From the 1st October to the 6th was spent in preparing our materials for the siege, bringing forward our cannon and stores, and in reconnoitring the points of attack. On the evening of the 6th we broke ground and began our first parallel within six hundred yards of the enemy's works, undiscovered.

"The first parallel, four redoubts, and all our batteries were finished by the 9th, at two o'clock P.M., when we opened our batteries and kept them playing continually. On the night of the 12th we began our second parallel, at three hundred yards' distance from the enemy. And on the night of the 14th we stormed the two redoubts which the enemy had in advance of their main works. The gallant troops of France under the orders of Baron de Viomenil, and the hardy soldiers of America under the Marquis de la Fayette, attacked separate works and carried them in an instant. This brilliant stroke was effected without any great loss on our side: the enemy lost between one and two hundred. This advantage was important, and gave us an opportunity of perfecting our second parallel, into which we took the two redoubts. On the 16th, just before day, the enemy made a sortie, and spiked up some of our cannon, but were soon repulsed and driven back to their works. The cannon were soon cleared; and the same day our batteries in the second parallel began the fire, and continued without intermission until nine o'clock in the morning of the 17th October, ever memorable on account of the Saratoga affair, when the enemy sent a flag, offering to treat of the surrender of the posts of York and Gloucester. The firing continued until two o'clock, when commissioners on both sides met to adjust the capitulation, which was

not finished and signed until twelve o'clock on the 19th. Our troops took possession of two redoubts of the enemy soon after, and about two o'clock the enemy marched out and grounded their arms.

"The whole garrison are prisoners of war, and had the same honors only as were granted to our garrison at Charleston, — *their colors were cased*, and they were prohibited playing a French or American tune.

"The returns are not yet collected; but including officers, sick, and well, there are more than seven thousand, exclusive of seamen, who are supposed to amount to one thousand. There are near forty sail of topsail vessels in the harbor, about one-half of which the enemy sunk upon different occasions; about two hundred pieces of cannon, nearly one-half of them brass; a great number of arms, drums, and colors are among the trophies of this decisive stroke. The prisoners are to be sent into any part of this State, Maryland, or Pennsylvania. The consequences will be extensively beneficial. The enemy will immediately be confined to Charleston and New York, and reduced to a defensive war of those two posts, for which they have not more troops in America than to form adequate garrisons."

Knox's skill and activity in providing and forwarding heavy cannon for the siege of Yorktown caused Washington to report to the President of Congress that "the resources of his genius supplied the deficit of means;" and he was complimented in general orders after the surrender, and recommended for promotion. Chastellux, in his "Travels in North America," also pays him a high compliment. "We cannot," he says, "sufficiently admire the intelligence and activity with which he collected from different places and transported to the batteries more than thirty pieces of cannon and mortars of large calibre, for the siege." Again he says: "The artillery was always very well served, the general incessantly directing it and often himself pointing the mortars: seldom did he leave the batteries. . . . The English marvelled at the exact fire and the terrible execution of the French artillery; and we marvelled no less at the extraordinary progress of the

American artillery, and at the capacity and instruction of the officers. As to General Knox, but one-half has been said in commending his military genius. He is a man of talent, well instructed, of a buoyant disposition, ingenuous and true: it is impossible to know him without esteeming and loving him." In a letter to Knox, of March 30, 1782, he thus manifests the warmth of his friendship: —

"My sentiments will always meet yours, and I hope that I shall not be excelled in serving America and loving General Knox. Let us be brothers in arms, and friends in time of peace. Let the alliance between our respective countries dwell in our bosoms, where it shall find a perfect emblem of the two powers: in mine, the seniority; in yours, the extent of territory.

"I depend upon your faith, and pledge my honor that no interest in the world can prevail over the warm and firm attachment with which I have the honor to be DE CHASTELLUX."

General Greene thus congratulates his friend upon the victory at Yorktown: —

"HEAD-QUARTERS AT THE ROUND O, 10 Dec. 1781.

"MY DEAR FRIEND, — Your favor of the 1st November has just come to hand. Whatever sweet things may be said of me, there are not less said of you. Colonel Lee, who lately returned from the Northern army, says you are the genius of it, and that every thing is said of you that you can wish. I will not wound your delicacy by repeating his remarks. Your success in Virginia is brilliant, glorious, great, and important. The Commander-in-chief's head is all covered with laurels, and yours so shaded with them that one can hardly get sight of it.

"I long to be with you, our spirits are congenial and our principles and sentiments the same. A long distance separates, and alas! I fear, with you, we shall not have a happy meeting for a long time to come. But be assured my esteem and affection are neither lessened by time nor distance; and I hope at some future day, when the cannon shall cease to roar, and the olive-branch appears, we shall experience a happy meeting. Your great success in Virginia

gives me the most flattering hopes that this winter will terminate the war.

"P.S. — Don't be surprised if you hear I attempt the siege of Charleston; nor must you be disappointed greatly, should we fail."

In March, 1782, Knox and Gouverneur Morris were appointed commissioners to arrange a cartel for a general exchange of prisoners; to liquidate the expenses of their maintenance; and to provide for their subsistence in future.

They met the British Commissioners — General William Dalrymple, whom Knox had formerly known as commander of the 14th Regiment in Boston, and Andrew Elliot, Esq. — at Elizabethtown, N.J., on the 30th; but the differences upon essential points were so great, no arrangement could be effected, notwithstanding the earnest and persevering exertions of the American agents. They transmitted the account of their proceedings to Washington, who thus replied: —

"I should do injustice to my own feelings on this occasion if I did not express something beyond my bare approbation of the attention, address, and ability exhibited by you, gentlemen, in the course of this tedious and fruitless negotiation. The want of succeeding in the great object of your mission does not, however, lessen in my estimation the merit which is due to the unwearied assiduity for the public good, and the benevolent zeal to alleviate the distresses of the unfortunate, which seem to have actuated you on every occasion, and for which, I entreat, you will be pleased to accept my most cordial thanks."

In the following letter to Washington, Knox refers to the obstacles the commissioners had encountered, and acknowledges his obligations to him for his promotion as a major-general, which took place on the 22d of March, 1782, dating from 15 November, 1781: —

KNOX TO WASHINGTON.

"BASKENRIDGE, 21 April, 1782.

"We have at last left Elizabethtown. Our stay there was unreasonably protracted by the frequent references to New York.

"We have very good reason to believe that all the important propositions made by us were discussed in New York by a council of general officers. . . . Every circumstance we observed tended to convince us that we never shall obtain justice or equal treatment from the enemy but when [we are] in a situation to demand it.

. . . "Your Excellency knows the importance and value of the intelligence you obtain through the medium of Elizabethtown. In my opinion, nothing but the importance of this would counterbalance the evils which arise from continuing a post there. If all exchanges of prisoners were made by the North River, it would be better, and prevent much improper communication, which unavoidably prevails at present.

"I have received a letter from General Lincoln, informing that Congress have been pleased to promote me in the manner most flattering to my wishes, founded upon your Excellency's letter from Yorktown.

"I cannot express how deeply I am impressed with a sense of your kindness, and the favorable point of view in which you have regarded my feeble attempts to promote the service of my country. I shall ever retain, my dear General, a lively sense of your goodness and friendship, and shall be happy indeed if my future conduct shall meet with your approbation."

In July, Knox, who had been inspecting the fortifications of West Point, informed Washington by letter of its inability to stand a siege, and of the deficiencies in its magazines, buildings, &c.; and, on being appointed to the command of that post on Aug. 29, set himself vigorously at work to strengthen and complete the works. In his letter of instructions, Washington thus evinces his appreciation of Knox: "I have so thorough a confidence in you, and so well am I acquainted with your abilities and activity, that I think it needless to point out to you the great outlines of your duty."

The discontent of the army respecting the arrearages of its pay was increased by the prospect of its being ere long disbanded, without adequate provision by Congress for a settlement; and it manifested itself in audible murmurs and complaints, which threatened serious consequences.

In December, 1782, a committee of officers was chosen to draft an address and petition to Congress. This was drawn up by Knox, its chairman, and contained a statement of the amounts due them; a proposal that the half-pay for life should be commuted for a specific sum; and a request that security should be given by the government for the fulfilment of its engagements.

General McDougall, with Colonels Brooks and Ogden, were deputed to bear this memorial to Congress, which body, in January, 1783, passed resolves concerning it, indefinite in their character and unsatisfactory to the officers. The disappointment and irritation felt at this result produced the famous "Newburg Addresses," by which the feelings of the officers were wrought up to the highest pitch.

At this point the strenuous exertions of Knox were joined with those of Washington, in composing the discontented and mutinous spirit which appeared; and at the meeting of officers held March 15th, at which Washington by a patriotic and impressive address allayed the storm which threatened the peace of the country, Knox moved the resolutions thanking him for the course he had pursued and expressive of their unabated attachment, and also declaring their unshaken reliance on the good faith of Congress and their country, and a determination to bear with patience their grievances till, in due time, they should be redressed. The subject was again considered in Congress, and the commutation and other provisions asked for in the memorial were granted.

The extracts from Knox's letters, given below, present a faithful picture of his sentiments and those of the army upon this subject, and upon the still more important one, — a stronger and more responsible government.

TO GENERAL LINCOLN.

"20 Dec. 1782.

"I am, and I believe the whole army are, perfectly in sentiment with you respecting a commutation of half-pay. The accounts up to the present period ought to be settled by somebody. The State settlement for the reasons you have given must be preferable. The expectations of the army, from the drummer to the highest officers, are so keen for *some* pay, that I shudder at the idea of their not receiving it. The utmost period of sufferance upon that head has arrived. To attempt to lengthen it will undoubtedly occasion commotions. The gentlemen sent with the address have been unable to raise the money for their expenses, until yesterday. The army will have anxious moments until they shall know the result."

TO GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

"21 Feb. 1783.

"The army generally have always reprobated the idea of being thirteen armies. Their ardent desires have been to be one continental body looking up to one sovereign. This would have prevented much heart-burning at the partialities which have been practised by the respective States. They know of no way of bringing this about, at a period when peace appears to be in full view. Certain it is they are good patriots, and would forward any thing that would tend to produce union, and a permanent general constitution; . . . but they must be directed in the mode by the proper authority.

"It is a favorite toast in the army, 'A hoop to the barrel,' or 'Cement to the Union.' America will have fought and bled to little purpose if the powers of government shall be insufficient to preserve the peace, and this must be the case without general funds. As the present Constitution is so defective, why do not you great men call the people together and tell them so; that is, to have a convention of the States to form a better Constitution? This appears to us,

who have a superficial view only, to be the more efficacious remedy. Let something be done before a peace takes place, or we shall be in a worse situation than we were at the commencement of the war."

TO GENERAL McDOUGALL.

"WEST POINT, 21 Feb. 1783.

"I received the report signed by you and Colonel Ogden, copies of which have been distributed to the different parts of the army. The business, instead of being brought to a close, seems more remote from a decision than it was before the application to Congress. The complex system of government operates most powerfully in the present instance against the army, who certainly deserve every thing in the power of a grateful people to give.

"We are in an unhappy predicament indeed, not to know who are responsible to us for a settlement of accounts.

"Posterity will hardly believe that an army contended incessantly for eight years under a constant pressure of misery to establish the liberties of their country, without knowing who were to compensate them or whether they were ever to receive any reward for their services. It is high time that we should, now we have a prospect of peace, know whether the respective States or the whole, aggregately, are to recognize our dues and to place them upon such principles as to promise some future benefit. Much has been said about the influence of the army: . . . it can only exist in one point, that to be sure is a sharp point, which I hope in God will never be directed but against the enemies of the liberties of America. . . .

"It will take much time to change or amend the present form [of government]: must our accounts, therefore, remain unsettled until this shall have been considered and decided upon? I think not.

"My sentiments are exactly these. I consider the reputation of the American army as one of the most immaculate things on earth, and that we should even suffer wrongs and injuries to the utmost verge of toleration rather than sully it in the least degree. But there is a point beyond which there is no sufferance. I pray sincerely we may not pass it. . . . I have not taken the sense of the army upon your report; that is, I have not called any number of officers together upon this subject, because, as no decision has been made, nothing they can say will, in the least, forward the matter. I ardently wish you may be able to fix the rate of commutation, and

have a person appointed to settle the accounts of the army, and then have a reference to the respective States, to become responsible for the sums which may be found due upon both principles of accounts and commutation of half-pay.

"You will readily perceive I mean this as a private letter, nay, more, a *confidential* one."

TO THE SAME.

"WEST POINT, 3 March, 1783.

"The army are impatiently waiting the result of your mission. I earnestly wish it may produce more than it at present seems to promise. I am certain nothing is wanting on your part to bring the matter to a happy termination. It is enough to sicken one to observe how light a matter many States make of their not being represented in Congress, — a good proof of the badness of the present Constitution.

"Your view of the sentiments of the people on a prospect of peace is a just representation of what we are to expect after that event. However, let them first do the army justice, and we shall demand a very small pittance of their gratitude, and little shall we find it.

To McDougall he again writes on the 12th, two days after the appearance of the "Newburg Addresses:"—

"I sincerely hope we shall not be influenced to actions which may be contrary to our uniform course of service for eight years. The men who, by their illiberality and injustice drive the army to the very brink of destruction, ought to be punished with severity.

"The measures we can take to remedy our evils are not known to me. I know not how by any violence we can obtain a settlement of accounts, and have the half-pay placed upon proper principles, except by the applications we have made. Endeavor, my dear friend, once more to convince the obdurate of the awful evils which may arise from postponing a decision on the subjects of our address."

TO GENERAL LINCOLN.

"WEST POINT, 3 March, 1783.

"I most earnestly conjure you to urge that every thing respecting the army be decided upon before peace takes place. No time

ought to be lost. Let the public only comply with their own promises, and the army will return to their respective homes the lambs and bees of the community. But if they should be disbanded previous to a settlement, without knowing who to look to for an adjustment of accounts and a responsibility of payment, they will be so deeply stung by the injustice and ingratitude of their country as to become its tigers and wolves."

And again, on the 12th: —

"The officers are waiting impatiently the result of General McDougall's mission. Their impatience is almost heightened into despair. Papers have been distributed by unknown persons, calling the body of the officers together yesterday in the new building, accompanied by an address calculated to rouse the officers to redress their own grievances. The Commander-in-chief requested that the meeting might be postponed until next Saturday. What will be the result, God only knows. Congress ought not to lose a moment in bringing the affairs of the army to a decision. Push the matter instantly, my dear sir, with all your might and main."

On the 16th he writes: —

"The meeting was had yesterday. The occasion, though intended for opposite purposes, has been one of the happiest circumstances of the war, and will set the military character of America in a high point of view. If the people have the most latent spark of gratitude, this generous proceeding of the army must call it forth. For these reasons, I think the proceedings ought to be published. Can you not have this done immediately? If so, forward some hundred copies to the army. The General's address is a masterly performance."

It was at this time that Knox, in order to perpetuate the friendships formed by the officers of the army, so soon to be disbanded, and at the same time to create a fund for their indigent widows and orphans, founded the Society of the Cincinnati, each officer upon joining contributing to

its treasury one month's pay. Washington was chosen its President, and Knox Secretary; and the French admirals, generals, and colonels who had served in America were also constituted members.

Its Institution, which was the work of Knox, was carried into effect, with some slight amendments, in May, 1783. One of its features aroused considerable hostility, and gave rise to much discussion. This was the provision by which the eldest male heir succeeded to a vacant membership, and which was vehemently assailed as introducing an order of nobility into the republic. Time has refuted the calumnies to which the Society was subjected; and its career of beneficence, still active, testifies to the wisdom as well as to the benevolence of its founder. Knox continued its secretary until the year 1800, and in 1805 became vice-president. He was also vice-president of the Massachusetts branch in 1783.

Knox had been left by Washington in command of the army on August 26, and in November he began the delicate and arduous task of disbanding it. The evacuation of New York by the enemy gave rise to the following correspondence between the respective commanders: —

WASHINGTON TO KNOX.

"Rocky Hill, 23 Oct. 1783.

"The arrival of the definitive treaty and the evacuation of New York have been so long delayed as to interfere very materially with our arrangements for the celebration of peace. . . . I think, therefore, that it will be best to defer it until the British leave the city, and then to have it at that place, where all who choose to attend can find accommodation.

"Sir Guy Carleton some time since informed me, through Mr. Parker, that he should leave New York, in all, next month, probably by the 20th; and that when the transports which were gone to Nova Scotia returned, he should be able to fix the day. This

notice may be short; and, as it is best to be prepared, I wish you to confer on the subject with Governor Clinton, and have every necessary arrangement made for taking possession of the city on their leaving it. You will please to report to me the arrangements you may agree on.

"Enclosed I transmit you copy of a proclamation of Congress for the dissolution of the army: you will please to publish it to the troops under your orders."

KNOX TO SIR GUY CARLETON.

"West Point, 9 Nov. 1783.

"Sir, — By your Excellency's verbal message, transmitted through Mr. Parker to his Excellency General Washington, expressing your expectations of being able to withdraw his Brittanic Majesty's troops from New York in the course of the present month; and by recent reports from there, it appears probable that the period is fixed for that event. In this case, I flatter myself your Excellency will see how necessary it may be for the protection of the city and its inhabitants, that it should be immediately occupied by some American forces. I have received his Excellency General Washington's directions on this head, and I have consulted with his Excellency Governor Clinton, who is too unwell to take any measures himself, but is exceedingly desirous that every arrangement should be made which would induce to good order until the civil authority of the State should be established.

"Having the command of the military in this quarter, and being assured of your Excellency's perfect disposition to insure the safety of the city, I have taken the liberty to address you upon this point, and to request the honor that you would favor me in season with the information of the precise time when you may please to relinquish the jurisdiction of the posts now in your possession, as the troops for the before-mentioned purpose would principally be drawn from the neighborhood of this post. I hope it will be a sufficient apology for requesting five or six days' notice previous to the embarkation of the last of your corps.

"Captain Lillie, my aide-de-camp, will have the honor to deliver this letter and receive your Excellency's answer."

SIR GUY CARLETON TO KNOX.

"New York, 12 Nov. 1783.

"Sir, — I have this day communicated to his Excellency General Washington, by letter, my intention of relinquishing the posts at King's Bridge and as far as McGowan's Pass, inclusive, on this Island on the 21st instant; to resign the possession of Herrick's and Hampstead with all to the eastward on Long Island, on the same day; and, if possible, to give up this city with Brooklyn on the day following, and Paulus Hook, Dennys's, and Staten Island as soon after as may be practicable, reserving only with respect to New York that, if any of our ships should happen to want repairs after the town is evacuated, we shall still have the free and uninterrupted use of the Ship Yard, under the direction of such officer as the Admiral shall appoint, as long as it may be requisite for that purpose.

"Major Beckwith, my oldest aide-de-camp, who waits upon you with this letter, will communicate such other particulars as may be necessary for your further information."

On the 25th of November the British army evacuated the city; and Knox, at the head of the American troops, took possession. The principal officers of the army yet remaining in service assembled, on Dec. 4, at Fraunce's Tavern to take a final leave of their beloved chief. Washington entered the room where they were all waiting, and taking a glass of wine in his hand he said, "With a heart full of love and gratitude I now take leave of you. I most devoutly wish that your latter days may be as prosperous and happy as your former ones have been glorious and honorable." Having drunk, he continued: "I cannot come to each of you to take my leave, but shall be obliged to you if each will come and take me by the hand." Knox who stood nearest to him turned and grasped his hand; and while the tears flowed down the cheeks of each, the Commander-in-chief kissed him. This he did to each of his officers, while tears and sobs stifled utterance.

Upon his return to West Point, Dec. 18th, Knox was officially thanked by Governor Clinton and the Council for his attention to the rights of the citizens of the State of New York, and for his zeal in preserving peace and good order since the evacuation.

The following letter to Washington explains itself: —

"West Point, 29 Sept. 1783.

"Sir, — I beg leave to state to your Excellency, and through you to the honorable Congress, that the unavoidable expenses arising from the command of this post and its dependencies have greatly exceeded any emoluments of office arising from my rank in the army; and that, in order to support my station with some propriety, so as not to reflect disgrace upon the public rank I sustain, I have been obliged to make use of my private resources to a considerable amount.

"That it has uniformly been customary, from the peculiar expenses of the command, to allow the emoluments of a major-general commanding in a separate department, and that said allowance was withdrawn a short time previous to your Excellency's ordering me on the command. It may be unnecessary to enter into a detail of circumstances which have rendered my command as expensive as that of my predecessors. It is sufficient that I can easily prove that it has been so. I therefore honestly hope to have the same compensation.

"I pray that your Excellency would have the goodness to place this request before Congress in the manner that you may think it deserves."

In consequence of this application, Congress, on the 30th of October, allowed him the pay of a major-general in a separate department, during his command at West Point. This gave him an additional sum of ninety dollars per month from Sept. 1st, 1782, amounting to $1,350. He retained command of that post until early in January, 1784.

With Washington he continued to keep up an active

correspondence, which terminated only with the death of his chief, whose efforts were not wanting when, as in the present case, it seemed likely that they could be of service to his friend who desired to continue to serve his country in the capacity in which he could be most useful.

KNOX TO WASHINGTON.

"WEST POINT, 17 Sept. 1783.

"MY DEAR GENERAL, — I cannot refrain from communicating the joy I feel, and the pleasure manifested by the officers in general, upon the noble testimony of gratitude exhibited by Congress in their resolve concerning the Equestrian Statue. This permanent evidence of their sense of your services will illustrate their virtue and honor more than whole columns of panegyric.

"I am daily solicited for information respecting the progress of the officers' petition for a new State westward of the Ohio. . . . Were the prayer of the petition to be granted, the officers in a very few years would make the finest settlement on the frontiers, and form a strong barrier against the barbarians.

"I have had it in contemplation for a long time past, to mention to your Excellency the idea of a *master general* of ordnance. But I hesitated, and finally declined it in my last opinion to you upon a peace establishment, lest it might be concluded that I was endeavoring to create a post for myself. But the resignation of the minister of war eventual upon the definitive treaty of peace, and his opinion that no successor will be appointed, joined to the necessity of having some person responsible to Congress, seem to combine to render such an officer peculiarly necessary, who should principally reside near Congress to execute orders as they should think proper for the dignity or security of the republic. It is a well-known fact that so complex and extensive a business as the formation of an ordnance and its numerous dependencies, the manufacture of small arms and accoutrements, must be the work of much time, and can only be effectually prepared in profound peace.

"Congress have evinced so much wisdom and magnanimity in their conduct, that it cannot be doubted that they will make the most substantial arrangements for future exigencies consistent with their revenues and the nicest economy.

"The abundant experience I have had of your Excellency's kindness and friendship has induced me to communicate this in confidence. I beg leave at the same time to remark, that, although my expectations and wishes are for private life, yet if any office similar to the above should be formed upon the broad scale of national policy, I might, if thought worthy, find it convenient to give it my zealous assistance. I mention this matter more readily from a remembrance of your favorable recommendations for the office of Secretary at War."

WASHINGTON TO KNOX.

"Rocky Hill, 2d Nov. 1783.

"General Lincoln's resignation has been offered, and accepted by Congress. . . . I have conversed with several members of Congress upon the propriety, in time of peace, of uniting the offices of Secretary at War and Master of Ordnance in one person, and letting him have the command of the troops on the peace establishment, not as an appendage of right, — for that I think would be wrong, — but by separate appointment at the discretion of Congress. Those I have spoken to on the subject seem to approve the idea, which, if adopted, would make a handsome appointment. I will converse with others on this head, and let you know the result. My wishes to serve you in it you need not doubt, being with much truth

"Your most affectionate

"George Washington."

KNOX TO WASHINGTON.

"West Point, 3d Jan. 1784.

. . . "I have discharged all the troops but those specified in the enclosed return. I believe I did not mention to your Excellency my ideas of the pay for the offices that might be associated; viz., the duties of the Secretary at War, Master of Ordnance, and charge or command of any troops which might be retained in service. It appears to me, and I hope that I fairly estimate the expenses and trouble, that the pay and emoluments of a major-general in a separate department free of any encumbrances would not be an unreasonable appointment. Should Congress think proper to honor me with an offer of these offices associated together, I should be willing to accept them upon the above terms; but I

should do injustice to myself and family to accept of any employment which would not prevent my involving myself.

"Having brought the affairs here nearly to a close, I shall soon depart for Boston, for which place Mrs. Knox and her little family set out from New York on the 10th ult. I should do violence to the dictates of my heart were I to suppress its sensations of affection and gratitude to you for the innumerable instances of your kindness and attention to me. And, although I can find no words equal to their warmth, I may venture to assure you that they will remain indelibly fixed. I devoutly pray the Supreme Being to continue to afford you his especial protection."

In January, 1784, Knox arrived at Boston, and took up his residence in Dorchester.*

With General Lincoln and George Partridge he was in June appointed by the General Court of Massachusetts a commissioner to treat with the Penobscot Indians, in order to induce them to relinquish their lands from the head of the tide forty miles up the river. They were also instructed to examine whether the people under the government of Nova Scotia had encroached upon the territories of Massachusetts, and to settle the Eastern boundary line, a dispute having arisen as to which was the river St. Croix intended by the treaty with Great Britain. The commissioners having performed the duty assigned them made their report a few months later.

From Paris La Fayette writes to Knox on Jan. 8, 1784: —

"It has been to me a great happiness to hear from you; and while we are separated, I beg you will let me enjoy it as often as possible. You know my tender affection for you, my dear Knox, is engraved

* The house in which Knox lived may still be seen a short distance beyond the Second Congregational Church, on the upper road to Milton. It was formerly owned by a Mr. Jones. It has long been the property of the Welles family, bankers of Boston and Paris, and was for one or more years the summer residence of Daniel Webster.

in my heart, and I shall keep it as long as I live. From the beginning of our great Revolution, which has been the beginning of our acquaintance, we have been actuated by the same principles, impressed with the same ideas, attached to the same friends, and we have warmly loved and confidentially intrusted each other. The remembrance of all this is dear to my heart; and from every motive of tenderness and regard, I set the greater value by the happiness of your possession as a bosom friend. I have been much employed in rendering America what service I could in the affairs of her commerce. What I can do must be entirely done before the spring, when I intend embarking for my beloved shores of Liberty. My delays in Europe are owing to motives of American public service. . . . Dunkirk, L'Orient, Bayonne, and Marseilles have been declared free ports of America."

When the gallant Frenchman visited Boston in October, 1784, he was met at Watertown, on the 15th, by a number of the officers of the late continental army, headed by Knox: and together they sat down to an elegant repast provided for the occasion. On the following day he was waited on by them with an address by Knox, to which the marquis made a suitable reply. A more general welcome was extended by the citizens on the 19th, when a public dinner was given in his honor, at Faneuil Hall, at which many persons of distinction, among them seventy-five officers of the Revolutionary army, were present.

Congress having, on March 4, 1785, fixed the salary of the Secretary of War for the future at $2,450, proceeded on the 8th to elect Knox to that office. He thus replies to the letter of the Secretary notifying him of his election: —

TO CHARLES THOMSON, ESQ., SECRETARY OF CONGRESS.

"Boston, 17 March, 1785.

"Sir, — I have had the pleasure to receive your favor of the 9th instant, informing of the honor conferred on me by the

United States in Congress assembled, in electing me Secretary of War, and enclosing the ordinance for ascertaining the powers and duties of the office, the act establishing the salary, and the minute of the election.

"I have the most grateful sentiments to Congress for this distinguishing mark of their confidence; and I shall, according to the best of my abilities, attempt to execute the duties of the office. I shall have a perfect reliance upon a candid interpretation of my actions, and I shall hope that application to business and propriety of intention may, in a degree, excuse a deficiency of talents.

"My affairs here will require my personal attention the latter end of May and beginning of June, and I hope to be indulged with a few weeks' absence at that time, provided it can be granted without public injury. In the mean time, I shall endeavor to be at New York about the 12th of next month."

And from Boston he wrote to Washington on the 24th, acquainting him with his appointment, from which letter we extract as follows: —

"You may probably have heard that Congress have been pleased to appoint me Secretary at War. I have accepted the appointment, and shall expect to be in New York about the 15th of next month. From the habits imbibed during the war, and from the opinion of my friends that I should make but an indifferent trader, I thought, upon mature consideration, that it was well to accept it, although the salary would be but a slender support. I have dependence upon an unwieldy estate of Mrs. Knox's family, and upon the public certificates given for my services; but neither of these is productive, and require a course of years to render them so. In the mean time, my expenses are considerable, and require some funds for their supply. Congress have rendered the powers and duties of the office respectable; and the circumstances of my appointment, without solicitation on my part, were flattering, nine States out of eleven voting for me. I do not expect to move my family to New York until June next."

Washington in reply, under date of June 18th, says: "Without a compliment, I think a better choice could not have been made."

It is impossible to read without emotion the following lines from a letter written by General Greene a short time before his death, which occurred on June 19th. It bears Knox's indorsement: "This is the last letter I ever received from my truly beloved friend, General Greene." The first paragraph refers to two pieces of cannon presented to him by order of Congress, upon which Knox had caused appropriate inscriptions to be engraved. Its closing request received Knox's earnest and friendly attention: —

"MULBERRY GROVE, 12 March, 1786.

"I thank you for the polite attention you are paying to my public trophies; but I have been so embarrassed and perplexed in my private affairs for a long time past, which originated in the progress of the war, that I have but little spirit or pleasure on such subjects. My family is in distress, and I am overwhelmed with difficulties; and God knows when or where they will end. I work hard and live poor, but I fear all this will not extricate me. . . . Please to give me your opinion upon sending George [his son] to the Marquis La Fayette, agreeable to his request. Let your answer be as candid as I trust your friendship is sincere."

The disturbances in Massachusetts having assumed a serious aspect, in October we find Knox at Springfield, providing for the security of the arsenal there. To a request from General Shepard of the State militia for permission to use the arms and stores of the United States there collected, Knox replies on Jan. 27, 1787, that in case the insurgents should demonstrate an intention of seizing the arsenal or any of the stores, and it could not otherwise be successfully defended, "part might be taken for the protection of the remainder, to be returned the instant the danger should subside."

With Washington, Rufus King, Stephen Higginson, General Lincoln, Nathaniel Gorham, and other prominent Federalists, he kept up an active correspondence; and in the letters which follow he describes vividly the state

of feeling in Massachusetts, during the period of Shays's insurrection, the formation of the Federal Constitution and its adoption by that State, a period of intense excitement, especially to one possessing his ardent temper and strong convictions upon the great questions at issue.

TO WASHINGTON.

"New York, 23 Oct. 1786.

. . . "I have lately been far eastward of Boston on private business, and was no sooner returned here than the commotions in Massachusetts hurried me back to Boston on a public account.

"Our political machine, composed of thirteen independent sovereignties, have been perpetually operating against each other and against the federal head ever since the peace. The powers of Congress are totally inadequate to preserve the balance between the respective States, and oblige them to do those things which are essential for their own welfare or for the general good. The frame of mind in the local legislatures seems to be exerted to prevent the federal constitution from having any good effect. The machine works inversely to the public good in all its parts: not only is State against State, and all against the federal head, but the States within themselves possess the name only without having the essential concomitant of government, the power of preserving the peace, the protection of the liberty and property of the citizens. On the very first impression of faction and licentiousness, the fine theoretic government of Massachusetts has given way, and its laws [are] trampled under foot. Men at a distance, who have admired our systems of government unfounded in nature, are apt to accuse the rulers, and say that taxes have been assessed too high and collected too rigidly. This is a deception equal to any that has been hitherto entertained. That taxes may be the ostensible cause is true, but that they are the true cause is as far remote from truth as light from darkness. The people who are the insurgents have never paid any or but very little taxes. But they see the weakness of government: they feel at once their own poverty compared with the opulent, and their own force, and they are determined to make use of the latter in order to remedy the former.

"Their creed is, that the property of the United States has been

protected from the confiscations of Britain by the joint exertions of all, and therefore ought to be the common property of all; and he that attempts opposition to this creed is an enemy to equality and justice, and ought to be swept from the face of the earth. In a word, they are determined to annihilate all debts public and private, and have agrarian laws, which are easily effected by the means of unfunded paper money, which shall be a tender in all cases whatever. The numbers of these people may amount, in Massachusetts, to one-fifth part of several populous counties; and to them may be added the people of similar sentiments from the States of Rhode Island, Connecticut, and New Hampshire, so as to constitute a body of twelve or fifteen thousand desperate and unprincipled men. They are chiefly of the young and active part of the community, more easily collected than kept together afterwards. But they will probably commit overt acts of treason, which will compel them to embody for their own safety. Once embodied, they will be constrained to submit to discipline for the same reason.

"Having proceeded to this length, for which they are now ripe, we shall have a formidable rebellion against reason, the principle of all government, and against the very name of liberty.

"This dreadful situation, for which our government have made no adequate provision, has alarmed every man of principle and property in New England. They start as from a dream, and ask what can have been the cause of our delusion? What is to give us security against the violence of lawless men? Our government must be braced, changed, or altered to secure our lives and property. We imagined that the mildness of our government and the wishes of the people were so correspondent that we were not as other nations, requiring brutal force to support the laws.

"But we find that we are men, — actual men, possessing all the turbulent passions belonging to that animal, and that we must have a government proper and adequate for him.

"The people of Massachusetts, for instance, are far advanced in this doctrine, and the men of property and the men of station and principle there are determined to endeavor to establish and protect them in their lawful pursuits; and, what will be efficient in all cases of internal commotions or foreign invasions, they mean that liberty shall form the basis, — liberty resulting from an equal and firm administration of law.

"They wish for a general government of unity, as they see that the local legislatures must naturally and necessarily tend to retard the general government. We have arrived at that point of time in which we are forced to see our own humiliation, as a nation, and that a progression in this line cannot be productive of happiness, private or public. Something is wanting, and something must be done, or we shall be involved in all the horror of failure, and civil war without a prospect of its termination. Every friend to the liberty of his country is bound to reflect, and step forward to prevent the dreadful consequences which shall result from a government of events. Unless this is done, we shall be liable to be ruled by an arbitrary and capricious armed tyranny, whose word and will must be law.

"The Indians on our frontiers are giving indisputable evidence of their hostile intentions. Congress, anxiously desirous of meeting the evils on the frontiers, have unanimously agreed to augment the troops now in service to a legionary corps of 2,040 men. This measure is important, and will tend to strengthen the principles of government, if necessary, as well as to defend the frontiers. I mention the idea of strengthening government as confidential. But the State of Massachusetts requires the greatest assistance, and Congress are fully impressed with the importance of supporting her with great exertions."

TO STEPHEN HIGGINSON.

"New York, 28th Jan. 1787.

"The zeal of the people of Boston and the lower country in favor of government is a good sign, and will probably produce the results expected from it. But, supposing the present disorders quieted, some measures will be necessary to prevent a repetition of them. Although the patriotism of individuals may restore [to] government its former tone, some more certain principle than zeal will be requisite to retain it. Massachusetts, by an exertion in the present instance, may even acquire a temporary vigor; but the poor, poor federal government is sick almost unto death.

"But one feeble sign of life for upwards of two, almost three months past. No Congress but for part of one day. How things are to be worked up so as to produce by its ordinary operations a remedy for the numerous existing disorders, or be made adequate to

the great purposes of a nation, which, considering its vast resources, ought to be a dignified one, it is difficult, if not impossible, to conjecture.

"A convention is proposed by Virginia, and acceded to by Pennsylvania, Jersey, probably New York and South Carolina, to consult on some plan to prevent our utter ruin. Perhaps this convention originated, and has been imbued with ideas, far short of a radical reform. Let this have been the case, may it notwithstanding be turned to an excellent purpose? Our views are limited in all things, we can only see from point to point at a time. If men — great men — are sent to the convention, might they not assist the vision of the Southern delegates in such a manner as to induce the adoption of some energetic plan, in the prosecution of which we might rise to national dignity and happiness?

"Should the convention agree on some continental constitution, and propose the great outlines, either through Congress, or directly to their constituents, the respective legislatures, with a request that State conventions might be assembled for the sole purpose of choosing delegates to a continental convention in order to consider and decide upon a general government, and to publish it for general observance in the same manner as Congress formed and decided upon the articles of confederation and perpetual union, would not this, to all intents and purposes, be a government derived from the people and assented to by them as much as they assented to the confederation? If it be not the best mode, is it not the best which is practicable? If so, one would conclude that it ought to be embraced.

"The Southern States are jealous enough already. If New England, and particularly Massachusetts, should decline sending delegates to the convention, it will operate in a duplicate ratio to injure us by annihilating the rising desire in the Southern States of effecting a better national system, and by adding to their jealousies of the designs of New England.

"I have dwelt on this subject to you, in order that if your sentiments should correspond with mine, that you should influence a choice of delegates of such characters as would possess the ability of pointing out the road to national glory and felicity."

TO GENERAL LINCOLN.

"New York, 14 Feb. 1787.

"While I thank you for your kind communication of the 5th inst., I most heartily congratulate you on the successful events contained therein [the suppression of the Shays] insurrection. Were not your military reputation already highly established, your manœuvres would have elevated it; but, circumstanced as you are in the opinion of your friends and the world, Shays's rebellion is not a field in which you could gather fresh laurels. It will be a sufficient satisfaction to you that you have dissipated a cloud that threatened a violent storm.

"The convention proposed by the commercial convention last September, to meet in Philadelphia in May next, engrosses a great portion of the attention of the men of reflection. Some are for and some against it; but the preponderance of opinion is for it. None of the New England States have yet chosen, and it appears quite problematical whether any will choose unless Massachusetts. The convention will be at liberty to consider more diffusively the defects of the present system than Congress can, who are the executors of a certain system. If what they should think proper to propose, after mature deliberation, should require the assent of the people of the respective States, which is supposed necessary in an original compact, the convention would recommend to the respective legislatures to call State conventions for the sole purpose of choosing delegates to represent them in a continental convention, in order to consider and finally decide on a general constitution, and to publish the same for observance. If a differently constructed republican government should be the object, the shortest road to it will be found to be the convention. I hope, therefore, that Massachusetts will choose, and that you, Mr. King, and Mr. Higginson should be three of the delegates."

TO RUFUS KING.

"New York, 15th July, 1787.

"I am happy the convention continue together without agitating the idea of adjournment. If their attempts should prove inadequate to effect capital alterations, yet experience will be gained, which may serve important purposes on another occasion.

"The conduct of France in establishing provincial assemblies is seized with great eagerness by the advocates for the State systems, as a reason against any alterations. But they do not bring into view the strong cement of the royal authority supported by 200,000 soldiers.

"The State systems are the accursed thing which will prevent our being a nation. The democracy might be managed, nay, it would remedy itself after being sufficiently fermented; but the vile State governments are sources of pollution, which will contaminate the American name perhaps for ages. Machines that must produce ill, but cannot produce good, smite them in the name of God and the people.

"Eight States in Congress, — they yesterday passed with great unanimity a system of government for the western territory."

TO LA FAYETTE.

"New York, 24 Oct. 1787.

"You will have received, long before this period, the result of the convention which assembled in Philadelphia during the month of May. These propositions being essentially different in many respects from the existing confederation, and which will probably produce different national effects, are contemplated by the public at large with an anxious attention. The discussions are commenced in the newspapers and in pamphlets, with all the freedom and liberality which characterize a people who are searching, by their own experience, after a form of government most productive of happiness. To speak decisively at this moment of the fate of the proposed constitution, characterizes effectually the person giving the opinion. Habituated as I have been for a long time to desire the consolidation of the powers of all parts of this country, as an indispensable requisite to national character and national happiness, I receive the propositions as they are, and from my soul I wish them God speed! The transition from wishing an event, to believing that it will happen, is easy indeed. I therefore am led to a strong persuasion that the proposed government will be generally or universally adopted in the course of twelve or fifteen months.

"In desiring that the proposed government may be adopted, I would not have you believe that I think it all perfect. There are several things in it that I confess I could wish to see altered. But

I apprehend no alterations can be effected peaceably. All the States represented agreed to the constitution as it stands. There are substantial reasons to believe that such an agreement could not again be produced even by the same men."

TO WASHINGTON.

"New York, 14 Jan. 1788.

"The Massachusetts convention were to meet on the 9th. The decision of Connecticut will influence, in a degree, their determination, and I have no doubt the constitution will be adopted; but it is at this moment questionable whether with a large majority. There are three parties existing in that State at present, not exceedingly different in their respective numbers, but greatly differing in wealth and ability.

"The first is the commercial part of the State, to whom are added all the men of considerable property, the clergy, the lawyers, including all the judges of all the courts; and all the officers of the late army, and the neighborhood of all the great towns, are of this party. Its strength in point of numbers may include three-sevenths of the whole State. This party are for the most vigorous government. Perhaps many of them would have been more pleased with the new constitution, had it been still more analogous to the British Constitution.

"The second party are the Eastern part of the State, lying beyond New Hampshire, and formerly the province of Maine. This party are mostly looking toward the erection of a new State; and the majority will adopt or reject the new constitution, as it may facilitate or retard their designs, without much regard to the great merits of the question. This party may not be far less than two-sevenths of the State.

"The third party are the insurgents and their favorers, the great majority of whom are for an annihilation of debts, public and private, and therefore cannot approve the new constitution. This party may be more than two-sevenths.

"If the first and second party agree, as will be most probable, and also some of the party stated as in the insurgent interest, the constitution will be adopted by a great majority, notwithstanding all exertions to the contrary.

"Mr. Samuel Adams has declared that he will oppose it, to the

very great disgust of the people of Boston, his constituents. It is said Boston was about to take some spirited measures to prevent the effect of his opposition. It is probable the debates will be lengthy, and that the convention will sit one month before they decide."

The following from Rufus King to Knox sheds new light on the history of the adoption of the Federal Constitution in Massachusetts, which event took place on February 6th. By it we see that the Federalists in the Convention, under the able leadership of Rufus King and Theophilus Parsons, secured the support of Governor Hancock, who also presided over the deliberations of that body, by an adroit appeal to the special foible of the governor, — vanity. Upon such apparently trivial causes do the destinies of nations sometimes turn!

"Boston, 3 Feb. 1788.

"Dear General, — Hancock has committed himself in our favor, and will not desert the cause. Saturday's 'Centinel' will give you an idea of his plan. The Federalists are united in that system; and, as Adams has joined us on this plan, we are encouraged to think our success is probable.

"Gerry keeps close at Cambridge, and his adherents have made no motion for his recall. Mr. Hancock's propositions were yesterday committed to a committee of two members from each county: they meet to-day, and we hope favorably from their deliberations, a majority being Federalists.

"The final question will probably be taken in five or six days. You will be astonished, when you see the list of names, that such a union of men has taken place on this question. Hancock will hereafter receive the universal support of Bowdoin's friends, *and we tell him that if Virginia does not unite, which is problematical, that he is considered as the only fair candidate for President.*"

In a letter to La Fayette, dated New York, 26 April, 1788, Knox, after reciting the facts and probabilities respecting the adoption of the Federal Constitution, goes on to say: —

"As to Rhode Island, no little State of Greece ever exhibited greater turpitude than she does. Paper money and Tender Law engross her attention entirely: this is, in other words, plundering the orphan and widow by virtue of laws.

"Mrs. Greene and her little family you so kindly inquire after are seated at Wethersfield in Connecticut, under the auspices of our friend, Colonel Wadsworth. Mrs. Greene is most honorably and industriously employed in the education of her children. Colonel Wadsworth is anxious George should be sent to France, to which Mrs. Greene consents. It is possible the young gentleman may be addressed to your care in the course of one or two packets hence."

On the 15th of May, he writes to him again upon this subject, as follows: —

"Mr. Barlow of Connecticut, author of the poem entitled the 'Vision of Columbus,' whom I recommend to your kindness, will deliver you this letter, and also he will present to you the son of our late esteemed friend, General Greene.

"I am perfectly impressed with the belief that you will place him in such a situation as will at the same time impress the best morals and the most enlarged information.

"The classics and modern languages, as being the work of memory, will probably constitute his first studies, together with learning the necessary personal exercises to form his manners. Mathematics, geography, astronomy, and the art of drawing will follow of course.

"I flatter myself that, by being entirely removed to a new sphere, he will necessarily imbibe the habits which are in circulation there, and that he will be formed on such a scale as to be an honor to the memory of his father, and the pride of his mother and his other friends.

"His disposition is good, and in my opinion, with a proper education, he promises to make a worthy character: certain I am that under your auspices he will possess the best chances for happiness."

One of his early playmates and friends, Rev. David McClure, writes as follows: —

"EAST WINDSOR, Dec. 22, 1788.

"DEAR SIR. — On the footing of that juvenile friendship and acquaintance with you with which I have been honored, and which was kept alive to our riper years, I now do myself the pleasure to address a line to you, to assure you of my respectful and affectionate remembrance of you, and of the satisfaction with which I sometimes call to mind those scenes of innocent amusement and play in which we were mutually engaged when we were boys.

"I have often thought of our attempts to imitate the man who flew from the steeple of the North Church, by sliding down an oar from the small buildings in your father's house-yard at Wheeler's Point; and by letting fly little wooden men from the garret window on strings. Have you forgotten that diversion?

"I have often rejoiced with gratitude that the Supreme Disposer of all events has preserved you through the dangers you have encountered, and made you so great a blessing to your country, for whose happiness and glory your labors have been directed. May you ever possess that increasing esteem and affection from your country which your services and merits entitle you to.

"I am settled agreeably in this place, five miles from Hartford, in which I have lived more than two years, and to which I removed from my former parish in Hampton, New Hampshire."

To which Knox replies: —

"NEW YORK, 25 Jan. 1789.

"MY DEAR SIR. — Your esteemed favor of the 22d ult. gave me the most sensible pleasure. Our juvenile sports, and the joyful sensations they excited, are fresh in my mind; and what to me renders the remembrance peculiarly precious is, that I always flattered myself that our hearts and minds were similarly constructed.

"Our situations, however, have been widely different. You have been deeply exploring the natural and moral world, in order to impress on the minds of your fellow-mortals their relative connection with the great scale of intelligent being; leading them by all the powers of persuasion to happiness and humble adoration of the

Supreme Head of the universe; while I have been but too much entangled with the little things of a little globe. But, as it is part of my belief that we are responsible only for the light we possess, I hope we have both acted our parts in such a manner as that a reflection on the past will give us more pleasure than pain, and that we shall possess a well-grounded hope of a happy immortality.

"My brother William, who is with me, is the only one beside myself left of my father's family." *

During Knox's career as Secretary of War, Mrs. Knox was one of the leaders of fashionable society at the seat of government, and as such attracted considerable notice. From the manuscript Journal of Dr. Manasseh Cutler, under date of July 7, 1787, we extract as follows. The worthy doctor was evidently unaccustomed to the *coiffure* of the fashionable lady of that day.

"Dined with General Knox [at New York], introduced to his lady and a French nobleman, Marquis Lotbinière. Several other gentlemen dined with us. Our dinner was served in high style, much in the French taste. Mrs. Knox is very gross, but her manners are easy and agreeable. She is sociable, and would be agreeable, were it not for her affected singularity in dressing her hair. She seems to mimic the military style, which to me is very disgusting in a female. Her hair in front is craped at least a foot high, much in the form of a churn bottom upward, and topped off with a wire skeleton in the same form, covered with black gauze, which hangs in streamers down to her back. Her hair behind is a large braid, and confined with a monstrous crooked comb."

* This brother writes from London (26 June, 1783): "I have a very respectable set of acquaintances in this country as well as in France. Among the number here is the very respectable and venerable General Oglethorpe. I passed Sunday and Monday with his family at their country house. He desired me through you to make his very particular compliments to General Washington, of whose virtues and talents I have the pleasure to find he has the highest opinion."

William Knox soon afterward became subject to occasional fits of derangement, and died about 1797.

"July 19.

"Dined with General Knox: about forty-four gentlemen, officers of the late continental army, and among them Baron Steuben. General Knox gave us an entertainment in the style of a prince. Every gentleman at the table was of the 'Cincinnati' except myself, and wore his appropriate badge."

Mrs. William S. Smith writes from New York in 1788 to her mother, Mrs. John Adams: —

"General and Mrs. Knox have been very polite and attentive to us. Mrs. Knox is much altered from the character she used to have. She is neat in her dress, attentive to her family, and very fond of her children. But her size is enormous: I am frightened when I look at her; I verily believe that her waist is as large as three of yours at least. The general is not half so fat as he was."

From Griswold's "Republican Court" we take the following: —

"Mrs. Knox had been one of the heroines of the Revolution, nearly as well known in the camp as her husband. She and her husband were, perhaps, the largest couple in the city, and both were favorites, he for really brilliant conversation and unfailing good humor, and she as a lively and meddlesome but amiable leader of society, without whose co-operation it was believed by many besides herself that nothing could be properly done in the drawing-room or the hall-room, or any place indeed where fashionable men and women sought enjoyment. The house of the Secretary was in Broadway, and it was the scene of a liberal and genial hospitality."

Upon the formation of the new government in May, 1789, Knox was continued in his post of War Secretary by Washington.* "To his past services and an unquestioned integrity," says Judge Marshall, "he was admitted to unite a sound understanding; and the public judgment as well as that of the chief magistrate pronounced him in

* His commission bears date Sept. 12, 1789.

all respects competent to the station he filled." One of his first acts was to provide for his friend, General Lincoln, to whom, on August 4, he wrote as follows: "Although I do not conceive the office of Collector to the Port of Boston adequate to the merits of my friend, yet, as it is the best thing that can be offered at present, I sincerely congratulate you on the appointment."

The framing of a militia system for the country received the early attention of the Secretary. He had, in April, 1783, communicated to Washington his ideas upon this subject, to the effect that there should be a uniform system and annual encampments; each State to have an arsenal and a sufficient quantity of arms and ammunition; that the United States should have some troops for the security of the frontiers, and at West Point, "the key to America, which has been so advantageous in the defence of the United States, and is still so important in that view, *as well as of preserving the Union;*" that a complete system of military education should be formed and adopted; that there should be three military academies where the United States arsenals are, — one in the Northern, one in the Middle, and one in the Southern States; and that a code of military laws should be framed and inspectors appointed by Congress, who should annually examine the academies and report to Congress.

Knox's "Plan for the General Arrangement of the Militia of the United States," reported to Congress 18 March, 1786, provided for the embodiment of all male citizens from eighteen to sixty, into three classes, — "The Advanced Corps," "The Main Corps," and "The Reserved Corps;" the form to be that of the legion; each legion to consist of 153 commissioned officers and 2,880 non-commissioned officers and privates, and to be commanded by a major-general. The failure of this plan is

partly attributable to the unpropitious circumstances of the times.

Of that prepared by him in January, 1790, similar in its general features to the preceding one, his friend, General Lincoln, gave him, at his request, this opinion : —

"Though it would make ours the strongest militia in the world, the people will not adopt it here, if I know Massachusetts. The expense, pay of officers, no pay of men, the burden on masters, calling the youth indiscriminately, disfranchisement for a time in certain cases, officers excluded from actual service, subjection to a draft for a service of three years, &c., will be magnified here, and damn the bill."

Colonel Jackson also informed him that his plan was not very well received in Massachusetts. The opinion of military men abroad seems to have been favorable to Knox's plan, as is seen in this extract from a letter from General Miranda, the South American patriot, whose acquaintance he had made in Boston in 1784 : * —

"London, Feb. 2, 1791.

"I thank you for your estimable letter of the 6th September, 1790, that your brother delivered to me here. I am very happy to see the flourishing state to which North America is grown, and wish that my own poor miserable country in the South could say the same. They can only answer : —

'*Video meliora provoque, deteriora sequor.*'

"I have seen with great pleasure your plan for the establishment of a militia, &c. General Melville, and some other professional men here that have considered the same subject, admired it very much ; and I perfectly agree with you, that the form of the Roman Legion

* Francisco de Miranda was born in Caracas about 1750. He travelled on foot through a great part of America and Europe ; was a general of division under Dumouriez, in 1792–93 ; was afterward engaged in abortive attempts to shake off the Spanish yoke from his native province, and having been betrayed by Bolivar to the Spaniards ended his days in a dungeon at Cadiz, in 1816.

is infinitely superior to any other organization or military arrangement we know yet."

The legionary formation was for a time adopted as the regular establishment of the United States; but the plan for the militia, though it had the approval of Washington, was not regarded with favor, and a system less onerous as well as less energetic was at length adopted.

The policy to be pursued towards the various Indian tribes of the United States demanded a large share of Knox's attention, and in it he was guided by enlarged and liberal views. In the minutes which he furnished for the President's speech, in October, 1791, he advocates an impartial administration of justice towards them, suggests that the mode of alienating their lands should be properly defined and regulated, and that the advantages of commerce and the blessings of civilization should be extended to them; and that proper penalties should be provided for such lawless persons as shall violate the treaties with them. "A system," he goes on to say, "producing the free operation of the mild principles of religion and benevolence towards an unenlightened race of men would at once be highly economical and honorable to the national character."

A treaty with the Creek Nation of Indians was signed on Aug. 7, 1790, by Knox, as sole commissioner, in behalf of the United States; and by Alexander McGillivray and twenty-three chiefs, in behalf of the Creek nation, by whom an extensive territory claimed by Georgia was relinquished to that State. McGillivray was at the same time commissioned a brigadier-general in the army of the United States.

The unsuccessful expeditions of Harmar in 1790, and of St. Clair in 1791, against the North-western Indians, were followed, in 1794, by the victorious campaign of Wayne, and by the treaty of Greenville in August, 1795,

by which peace was established, and the post of Detroit, together with a considerable tract of land, ceded to the United States.

The friends of Jefferson then Secretary of State, and the partisans of the French Revolution, assailed with malignant hostility the administration of Washington; and Knox as its firm supporter, and while the operations against the Indians were yet unsuccessful, came in for a large share of vituperation and calumny. Among the many ardent and devoted friends of Knox was Major Samuel Shaw, a fellow-townsman, and his aide and secretary during the war, and who was deservedly held by him in the highest esteem. "When Major Shaw returned [from a foreign voyage], in 1792," says his biographer, Hon. Josiah Quincy, "and witnessed the assaults party spirit was making upon his early patron and constant friend, a man he so loved and respected, his indignation, heightened by the sentiment of gratitude, was irrepressible, and on April 15th he wrote Knox as follows: —

"What shall we say, my dear friend, to a certain publication, which, under the title of '*Strictures, &c.*,' fabricated in Boston, is now circulating here, and no doubt has made its appearance with you? The shameful violation of decency and truth, the virulence and rancor of his remarks on the Secretary at War, show the wickedness and malice of the author of this production in such glowing colors, as must expose him to general contempt and detestation. Happy must you feel, — thrice happy am I in the reflection, — that so long as the American name shall last, yours will be handed down with distinction in the list of the 'valued file;' and the artillery, which formed under your auspices equalled every exigence of war, will ever be regarded as the child of your genius. Well do I remember the honorable testimony of the gallant La Fayette amidst the thunder of our batteries on the lines at Yorktown. 'We fire,' exclaimed he, with a charming enthusiasm, 'better than the French' (and faith we did too). To this I made a suitable objection. His reply was, — 'Upon honor, I speak the truth; and the

progress of your artillery is regarded by everybody as one of the wonders of the Revolution.' Shame, then, to this infamous scribbler! and let his heart burst under the idea that your country has derived the most substantial benefit from your services; that the good and wise acknowledge your merit; and that Humphreys was not less just than poetical in characterizing by a single line the man to whose abilities he had been witness in the various events of a long and trying war: —

> 'Ere Steuben brought the Prussian lore from far,
> And Knox created all the stores of war.' "

Under date of May 10, 1794, Knox writes to Jackson: —

. . . "I am extremely anxious that it* should be completed in the course of the year, although I have fears that I shall not be able to go there this summer. The new corps of artillery, the frigates, the fortifications, — all new business added to my former employments, together with the incessant application indispensably required by the political state of affairs in which I have more share than I am well qualified for, — form to a cloud which almost obscures my prospect of getting away in any thing like due season. I cannot leave my situation in this critical state of affairs. The services of my whole political life would serve, in the opinion of those who I esteem, in no degree to form a counterbalance to my quitting at this crisis. I therefore must stay until the storm shall have passed, or I be wrecked in the general catastrophe threatened by various causes.

"You mention the commissary of military stores. This office Mr. Hodgdon has been possessed of in a different shape for several years, and has it now. I should hope something may occur which would be agreeable to you; but my own opinion is, that neither you nor I ought to be in public life, but [should] make some exertions whereby we may better our fortunes. Whether I shall ever have

* Alluding to his mansion-house at Thomaston, begun in 1793, and finished the next year, at a cost of not far from $15,000. Local tradition, usually unreliable, has greatly exaggerated this, as well as other facts connected with the mansion and its occupants. For instance, it said, among other things, that the house cost $50,000; that one hundred beds were made, an ox and twenty sheep often slaughtered in a week; and that twenty saddle horses and corresponding carriages were kept to accommodate guests and sojourners.

sufficient time to lay a practical scheme for such an undertaking I cannot tell, but certainly not while I remain in public life."

Knox succeeded in procuring for his old friend the appointment of United States naval agent, and, as such, he superintended the building of the "Constitution," one of the six frigates the construction of which was ordered by the Act of 27 March, 1794.

The outrages of the pirates of the Mediterranean on the persons and property of our citizens, together with the importance of providing defences for our extensive seaboard, forcibly impressed Knox's mind with the necessity of a naval force. Jefferson and himself were the only supporters in the cabinet of the establishment of a navy, but his endeavors were at length carried into effect by his sanguine confidence in its success and his strenuous efforts for its accomplishment. The result soon vindicated the wisdom of the measure, and our navy has ever since been identified with the glory and prosperity of the country. Knox performed the duties of both departments with equal zeal and ability until the imperious claims of private interest compelled him to turn his attention to the long-neglected concerns of his family.

The expenses of his open hospitality far exceeded the limited compensation of his office, and he had for some time been determined to retire from public life. As early as in September, 1792, writing to his daughter Lucy respecting this subject, he says: —

"Having arrived, or nearly so, at the summit of human age and vigor, and being ere long to slope my down-hill course, objects appear exceedingly different to my view from what they used to do in my ascent. . . . All my life hitherto I have been pursuing illusive bubbles which burst on being grasped, and 'tis high time I should quit public life and attend to the solid interests of my family, so that they may not be left dependent on the cold hand of charity;

and in order to retire with reputation, it was indispensably necessary that I should not afford subject for calumny to feed upon, by neglecting for a moment the services belonging to my station. I wish for ease, but in order to enjoy it I must make some exertions for pecuniary objects."

The President had expressed a desire that he would remain with him till the close of his own official career, and had from time to time induced him to continue, but at length reluctantly accepted his resignation. The following correspondence ensued: —

KNOX TO WASHINGTON.

"PHILADELPHIA, 28 Dec. 1794.

"SIR, — In pursuance of the verbal communications heretofore submitted, it is with the utmost respect that I beg leave officially to request you will please to consider that, after the last day of the present month and year, my services as Secretary for the Department of War will cease.

"I have endeavored to place the business of the department in such a train that my successor may without much difficulty commence the duties of his station. Any explanations or assistance which he may require shall be cordially afforded by me.

"After having served my country nearly twenty years, the greatest portion of which under your immediate auspices, it is with extreme reluctance I find myself constrained to withdraw from so honorable a situation.

"But the indispensable claims of a wife and a growing and numerous family of children, whose sole hopes of comfortable competence rest upon my life and exertions, will no longer permit me to neglect duties so sacred.

"But, in whatever situation I shall be, I shall recollect your confidence and kindness with all the fervor and purity of affection of which a grateful heart can be susceptible."

WASHINGTON TO KNOX.

"PHILADELPHIA, Dec. 30, 1794.

"SIR, — The considerations which you have often suggested to me, and are repeated in your letter of the 28th instant, as requiring your departure from your present office, are such as to preclude the possibility of my urging your continuance in it.

"This being the case, I can only wish that it was otherwise. I cannot suffer you, however, to close your public service without uniting, with the satisfaction which must arise in your own mind from a conscious rectitude, my most perfect persuasion that you have deserved well of your country. My personal knowledge of your exertions, while it authorizes me to hold this language, justifies the sincere friendship which I have ever borne for you, and which will accompany you in every situation of life. Being, with affectionate regard, Always yours."

Leaving Philadelphia on June 1, 1795, he visited his native town, where, on the 12th, he was invited to a public dinner by his friends and fellow-citizens. Continuing his journey, he was publicly welcomed on the 22d by the people of Thomaston, where he had fixed his future residence. He at once applied himself to the cultivation and improvement of an extensive tract of land in the then district of Maine, called the Muscongus or Waldo patent, part of which Mrs. Knox inherited from her grandfather, General Waldo, and the residue of which he had bought of the other heirs. It lay between the Kennebec and Penobscot rivers, included those of Muscongus and St. George, and comprised a large portion of what are now the counties of Lincoln, Waldo, and Penobscot. As much of this land was in the possession of squatters, it was a task of no little difficulty to quiet their pretensions; but his firm yet conciliatory course eventually overcame all obstacles. His liberality and beneficence, together with the improvements

HOME OF GENERAL KNOX.

which he suggested and carried into effect, soon rendered his residence among them a blessing felt and acknowledged by all.

Prior to his removal, a splendid mansion had been erected at the head of St. George's River, having a delightful prospect in front, extending eight or ten miles down that river; and in this charming spot, to which he gave the name of Montpelier,* in the society of his wife and children, and of the distinguished visitors who from time to time enjoyed his hospitality, Knox enjoyed a larger share of happiness than he had probably ever known before. His wife, who was truly his congenial spirit, was also well satisfied to retire from scenes of gayety and fashion to the privacy of domestic life and the loved society of her children. She is described as having been, even in her latter days, when upwards of sixty, a remarkably fine-looking woman, with brilliant black eyes, and a blooming complexion. Her style of dress, which was somewhat peculiar, and her dignified manners, gave her the appearance of being taller than she really was.

"Mrs. Knox," says the Duke de la Rochefoucauld Liancourt, "is a lady of whom you conceive a still higher opinion the longer you are acquainted with her. Seeing her in Philadelphia, you think of her only as a fortunate player at whist; at her house in the country you discover that she possesses sprightliness, knowledge, a good heart, and an excellent understanding." Of her daughter (afterward Mrs. Thatcher), he says, that "at their house in Maine she lays aside her excessive timidity, and you admire alike her beauty, wit, and cheerfulness;" and of the General, "he is one of the worthiest men I have ever known: lively, agreeable; valuable equally as an excel-

* This elegant residence is no longer standing, and its site is now occupied by the station of the Knox and Lincoln Railway.

lent friend and as an engaging companion." Among his distinguished guests were Senator Bingham and his family, and several French refugees of celebrity, such as Louis Phillipe, Talleyrand, the Count de Beaumetz, and the Duke de Liancourt. The latter, whose wardrobe was replenished by the munificence of Knox, is said to have exclaimed despondingly one day while here, as he struck his forehead with his hand, "I have three dukedoms on my head, and not one whole coat on my back." Knox wrote him as follows from Boston, in July, 1797, and the duke responded by again visiting him the next September: —

"My dear Duke, — I have received with peculiar sensibility your kind letter of the 2d of this month. Under every vicissitude of human affairs I shall love and esteem you as a brother. You are not truly informed of my having a hatred for the French nation. Their great qualities of gallantry and magnanimity are above, far above, my eulogy. But as it relates to this country, they are acting under a mistaken impression of our being attached to the British nation. I hope time and better information will lessen the resentment of France against this country: it cannot be for their happiness or ours that we should quarrel. . . . I have been detained here by a variety of circumstances until this time, but more particularly in attending our legislature, who have unintentionally wronged me out of nearly 40,000 acres of my best land high up Penobscot River. I have succeeded with one branch, but could not quite succeed with the other; but I shall finish the affair next session. I shall go [to St. George's] in five days. My affairs there flourish, but want my presence there for the summer. I cannot express how delighted and charmed I should be by having the happiness of receiving you there."

Knox entered largely into brickmaking, and the manufacture of lime and lumber, and also carried on an extensive mercantile business under the management of Captain Thomas Vose, a gallant officer of artillery, at first as clerk, and afterward as partner. These and other varied indus-

tries which he carried on brought to the place and gave employment to large numbers of mechanics and other emigrants, who became permanent residents of Thomaston, and who stimulated the growth of the town. He also attempted to introduce improved breeds of cattle and sheep; and as early as 1796 undertook the business of ship-building, and several coasters were launched and kept running in his employ. To facilitate his lumber operations, Knox purchased the right to improve the navigation of George's River, and completed locks of sufficient capacity for the passage of rafts and gondolas at the several falls in Warren, opening the navigation of the river as far up as the mills in Union. His plans and projects of improvement were more suited to his expansive mind than to his actual resources, he being for the most part of the time while there greatly embarrassed by want of money; and they consequently resulted more advantageously to others than to himself. These pecuniary troubles culminated in 1798, and caused for a short time some distress to his indorsers, Generals Lincoln and Jackson, who were, however, amply secured from loss by assignments of valuable land. A few extracts from his later letters will afford some glimpses of passing events, and of his domestic life and feelings. Thus to his friend Jackson, under date of July 9, 1795, only a few days after his arrival at St. George's, he writes, "We had a small company on the 4th of July of upwards of five hundred people!" On this occasion a general invitation had been given to the people of the town and neighboring settlements to inspect the General's mansion and partake of its hospitalities. Tables were set in the piazzas, and "the house and grounds were vocal with music and conversation."

To Washington, under date of Boston, 15 January, 1797, he writes: —

. . . "The loss of two lovely children on which you condole in your letter has been recently renewed and increased by the death of our son [Washington], of seven years old. Unfortunate, indeed, have we been in the loss of eight children, requiring the exercise of our whole stock of philosophy and religion.

"We have lately come from St. George's to pass the winter in this town. Indeed, this is our general plan: we may, however, as we grow older, find it inconvenient. We are distant about two hundred miles by land, which we may easily ride in six days when the snow is on the ground; or with wheels, with a very little improvement of a small part of the road. I am beginning to experience the good effects of my residence upon my lands. I may truly say that it is more than doubled in its value since I determined to make it my home. The only inconvenience we experience is the want of society: this will probably lessen daily. Our communication by water to this town is constant and cheap. We can obtain transportation here cheaper than the same article can be carted from my store to the vessel. This egotism would require an apology to any other than you."

His last letter to Washington is dated 22d December, 1799, eight days after that illustrious man had breathed his last: —

"I am here [Thomaston], and should be more happy in my pursuits than I have ever been, were some embarrassments entirely dissipated. But this will require time. My estate with indulgence is competent, and greatly more, to the discharge of every cent I owe. All who are here unite with me in presenting to Mrs. Washington our affectionate remembrance. I may not wish you the greatest blessing by wishing you a long life, because I believe that while you continue here you are detained from a much better condition. But I pray fervently that your days on earth may be days of felicity, without clouds, sickness, or sorrow."

TO GENERAL DAVID COBB.

"Montpelier, 22 March, 1800.

"Returning from Boston on the 14th, I found your letter. I perceive no cause of regret at the departure of our old chief. He

exhibited a most glorious setting sun; and the people of the United States have exhibited human nature in its brilliant attitudes by their gratitude. His death and the testimonials of respect will be an excellent stimulus to future patriotism. . . .

"You mention that your spirits are not good. For God's sake bear up against the devil of Gloom. Put yourself in motion. Visit even me if you can find nothing better. Get Willich, a new author on diet and regimen; but, above all, get — on horseback.

"I was in Boston twelve days. My affairs progress well. I shall have bright days yet. My daughter had been there for two months. She returned with me. Mrs. K. and Caroline stayed at home, which to me is, after all, the most agreeable place, provided I had you and a few other friends near me.

"Bonaparte, what a glorious fellow! how completely he has averted the monster anarchy and mad democracy! I hope in God that no fanatic will assassinate him, which is to be dreaded."

TO MRS. KNOX AT BOSTON.

"MONTPELIER, 20 Nov. 1801.

"Whether your not getting a house is good or bad, I will not determine. With my habits, a lodging-house will be execrable, and yet feelings must give way to judgment. In either case we must be economists. Although our prospects will be greatly brightened by the revolution of our settlers, yet very little ready money at present. Therefore *prenez garde* as to expenses. Although the throng of our visitors have passed, yet we generally have eight or ten per day, and commonly from five to ten at night. Our son * is a cause of infinite solicitude. He is not here, nor have I received a line from him. At present the proposition of sending him to the East Indies or Canton appears like giving him a passport to eternity or to infinite misery."

Upon the declaration of war with France, in 1798, under the Presidency of John Adams, Washington, who was ap-

* Henry Jackson Knox, his only surviving son, was a midshipman in the navy in 1798–1800. He was nominated as a lieutenant by President Adams in June, 1799, but was not confirmed by the Senate.

pointed lieutenant-general, named as his seconds Hamilton, C. C. Pinckney, and Knox, in the order mentioned. The latter was greatly mortified at being placed after those who, during the war, had been his juniors in rank, and declined to serve. He wrote to Washington a remonstrance, which the latter sent to Hamilton, with a letter, delicately intimating a disposition favorable to Knox. Hamilton, in reply, reluctantly acquiesced in "any arrangement which Washington might deem for the general good;" and at a later period endeavored, in a letter to Knox, from which we make an extract, to throw the responsibility upon others. Warm-hearted and placable, Knox cherished no animosity against him, and when he heard of his death broke out into violent and uncontrollable emotion.

HAMILTON TO KNOX.

"New York, March 14, 1799.

"My judgment tells me I ought to be silent on a certain subject, but my heart advises otherwise, and my heart has always been the master of my judgment. Believe me, I have felt much pain at the idea that any circumstance personal to me should have deprived the public of your services or occasioned to you the smallest dissatisfaction. Be persuaded, also, that the views of others, not my own, have given shape to what has taken place, and that there has been a serious struggle between my respect and attachment for you and the impression of duty. This sounds, I know, like affectation, but it is nevertheless the truth. In a case in which such great public interests were concerned, it seemed to me the dictate of reason and propriety not to exercise an opinion of my own, but to leave that of others who would influence the issue to take a free course. In saying this much, my only motive is to preserve, if I may, a claim on your friendly disposition towards me, and to give you some evidence that my regard for you is unabated."

Neither the absorbing nature of his private affairs nor the pecuniary and other obstacles which constantly im-

peded his extensive plans for the improvement and settlement of the country around him, could prevent his performance of those public duties which his fellow-citizens from time to time imposed upon him. We find him appointed, April 6, 1796, a commissioner for the United States for settling the Eastern boundary on the true river St. Croix; from the year 1801 a member of the General Court; and on June 2, 1804, he was appointed one of the council of Governor Strong, by whom he was much consulted in important affairs, and like whom he was independent and firm in political sentiment, while at the same time conciliatory and tolerant.

General Knox was exceedingly fond of the society of men of learning, talent, and wit, and had an extensive correspondence with many of the eminent men of his time both in Europe and America. At the time of his decease he had a handsome collection of not less than 1,585 volumes, 364 of which were in the French language. Next to that of Benjamin Vaughan, Esq., of Hallowell, his was the largest and best private library in the district of Maine. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts, from Dartmouth College, in 1793; and 16 December, 1805, was made a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

We come now to the close of the career of this truly noble and estimable man. Had he been permitted to attain the usual age of man, which his vigorous constitution seemed to render probable, the cloud that rested upon the latter part of his life would undoubtedly have been dispelled; and the rise in the value of his property would have enabled him to realize all his anticipations, and to have left his family in opulence. It was otherwise ordained. A sudden and unlooked-for accident cut him off in the midst of his usefulness, to the sincere regret of all

who knew him. His neighbors mourned his loss as a public benefactor; but to his immediate family the stroke was unexpected and overwhelming.

The event occurred on Saturday, Oct. 25, 1806, after an illness of a few days. It was occasioned by his having swallowed a chicken bone, which caused a mortification, and was from its nature incurable. He was entombed on the following Tuesday with military honors, amid the largest concourse of citizens ever seen in that vicinity, and a eulogy was pronounced by the Hon. Samuel Thatcher. The House of Representatives of Massachusetts, on Jan. 10, 1807, unanimously passed resolutions of respect to his memory, which, with a letter of condolence from the speaker, Hon. Perez Morton, was sent to the widow.

Mrs. Knox died June 20, 1824. Out of twelve children, nine of whom died in childhood or infancy, only three survived their father: *Lucy F.*, b. 1776, d. 12 Oct. 1854, who m. Ebenezer Thatcher (H. U. 1798); *Henry Jackson*, b. 24 May, 1780, d. Thomaston, Me., 1830; and *Caroline*, who m., 1st, James Swan, of Dorchester; 2d, Hon. John Holmes, of Maine. Both the latter died without issue. The surviving children of Mrs. Thatcher are Admiral Henry Knox Thatcher, and Caroline F., widow of Benjamin Smith, of Newburg, N.Y.

The personal and mental characteristics of General Knox are thus described by William Sullivan in his "Familiar Letters:" —

"He was a large, full man, above middle stature; his lower limbs inclined a very little outward, so that in walking his feet were nearly parallel. His hair was short in front, standing up, and powdered and queued. His forehead was low; his face, large and full below; his eyes, rather small, gray, and brilliant. The expression of his face altogether was a very fine one.

"When moving along the street, he had an air of grandeur and

self-complacency, but it wounded no man's self-love. He carried a large cane, not to aid his steps, but usually under his arm; and sometimes, when he happened to stop and engage in conversation with his accustomed ardor, his cane was used to flourish with, in aid of his eloquence. He was usually dressed in black. In the summer, he commonly carried his light silk hat in his hand when walking in the shade. When engaged in conversation, he used to unwind and replace the black silk handkerchief which he wore wrapped around his mutilated hand, but not so as to show its disfigurement.

"When thinking, he looked like one of his own heavy pieces, which would surely do execution when discharged; when speaking, his face had a noble expression, and was capable of displaying the most benignant feeling. This was the true character of his heart. His voice was strong, and no one could hear it without feeling that it had been accustomed to command. The mind of Knox was powerful, rapid, and decisive, and he could employ it continuously and effectively. His natural propensity was highly social, and no man better enjoyed a hearty laugh.

"He had a brilliant imagination, and no less brilliant modes of expression. His conceptions of the power and glory of the Creator of the universe were of an exalted character. The immortality of the soul was not with him a matter of induction, but a sentiment or fact, no more to be questioned than his own earthly existence. He said that he had through life left his bed at the dawn, and had been always a cheerful, happy man."

Says Thacher in his "Military Journal," in speaking of Knox: —

"Long will he be remembered as the ornament of every circle in which he moved, as the amiable and enlightened companion, the generous friend, the man of feeling and benevolence. His conversation was animated and cheerful, and he imparted an interest to every subject that he touched. In his gayest moments he never lost sight of dignity; he invited confidence, but repelled familiarity. His conceptions were lofty, and no man ever possessed the power of embodying his thoughts in more vigorous language: when ardently engaged, they were peculiarly bold and original, and you inevitably felt in his society that his intellect was not of the ordinary

class; yet no man was more unassuming, none more delicately alive to the feelings of others. He had the peculiar talent of rendering all who were with him happy in themselves, and no one ever more feelingly enjoyed the happiness of those around him. His feelings were strong and exquisitely tender. In the domestic circle they shone with peculiar lustre; and if at any time a cloud overshadowed his own spirit, he strove to prevent its influence from extending to those that were dear to him. He was frank, generous, and sincere, and in his intercourse with the world uniformly just."

"The conversation of General Knox," says another writer, "was itself a feast. He was affable without familiarity, dignified without parade, imposing without arrogance."

His features were regular, his Grecian nose prominent, his complexion florid, his hair naturally dark, and his eyes sharp and penetrating, seldom failing to recognize a countenance they had once rested upon. His frame was well proportioned and muscular, inclining to corpulency; and while at West Point, in August, 1783, he weighed 280 pounds.

A firm believer in the truths of Christianity, and a liberal supporter of its institutions, he regarded the future as a progressive state of existence, and held in slight esteem the distinctions of creeds and sects; "for," says Dr. Thacher, "his charity was as diffusive as the globe, and extensive as the family of man." He could hear others praised without envy, and delighted to enumerate the good qualities of men in public life.

His public spirit was displayed by encouraging schools, locating and repairing roads, promoting the erection of a place of public religious worship, and by exciting an attention to agriculture among his neighbors. He gave the piece of land which is now the principal cemetery in Thomaston; a large pulpit Bible, still in use by the Con-

gregational Church there; and the first bell that ever called together the worshippers of that town, and which is still hanging in the First Baptist Church.

Of his numerous private charities we record but one. On June 23, 1797, he drew up and headed with fifty dollars a subscription for the daughters of the French admiral, Count de Grasse, who had been driven from their estates in the West Indies, and who were then in Boston in a state of destitution. It must be borne in mind that at this time he was himself in great distress for money.

We have thus sketched, briefly and imperfectly it is true, the principal events and the leading characteristics in a career well worthy the study and imitation of mankind. One of its lessons is so especially applicable to our own times, that we commend it to those of our countrymen occupying stations of public trust. It is found in the letter to his brother William (ante, p. 61), in which he says: "You know my sentiments with respect to making any thing out of the public: I *abominate the idea*. I could not [otherwise], at the end of the war, mix with my fellow-citizens with that conscious integrity, the felicity of which I often anticipate."

Many have been as courageous in the field, many as wise and patriotic in council, but few have united to these the still rarer virtues, a spotless integrity, and a noble outspoken manliness of character, in a higher degree than the subject of this brief memoir.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES

OF THE

MEMBERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY
OF THE CINCINNATI.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

Josiah Abbott.*

He was of Andover; was com. ensign 19 Oct. 1781; and was in Sprout's (2d) reg. in 1783. He is probably the person of the name b. in Andover 29 Dec. 1759, who d. Lemington, Vt., Feb. 1837.

Stephen Abbott.

He was b. Andover, Mass., 12 Aug. 1749; d. Salem, 9 Aug. 1813; was a lieut. in Farnum's Co. of Col. Eben. Francis's reg. at Bennington, Vt., 16 Feb. 1777; was com. captain 28 May, 1778, in Tupper's (11th) reg.; in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 1781–83; and was maj.-gen. 2d div. of Mass. militia, 1797–1801. After the war he became a merchant in Salem, and was a humane, honest, and useful citizen. Succeeded by his grandson, Stephen Abbott Chase.

The descent of Capt. Abbott from *George*[1] *Abbot*, who came from Yorkshire about 1640, settled in Andover in 1643, and d. Dec. 1681, was through his eldest son *John*,[2] b. 2 March, 1648, d. 19 March, 1721, who m. Sarah, dau. of Richard Barker; *Stephen*,[3] b. 16 Mar. 1678, d. 27 May, 1766, and Sarah, dau. of Ephraim Stevens; and *Stephen*[4] (his father), b. 1709, d. Nov. 1768, and Mary, dau. of George Abbot. Capt. Abbott, by his second wife, Mary Badger, had —

Polly, who m. Abijah Chase, Salem, and had *Stephen Abbott*.
Betsey, b. 4 Nov. 1778, m. Henry Chase, Salem.
Hannah, b. 8 Nov. 1780, m. John Sneathing, Salem.

* The names of original members are in black letter.

Henry Adams.

He was b. Roxbury, Mass., 29 June, 1758, d. Peekskill, N.Y., June, 1793; H. U. 1775; surgeon's mate in Wesson's (9th) reg. 1777–80; com. surgeon 14 May, 1781; in Tupper's (6th) reg. 1783.

His descent from *Henry*[1] *Adams*, who d. in Braintree, Mass., Oct. 1646, was through *Henry*,[2] b. 1604, killed in Medfield by the Indians 25 Feb. 1675–6, and Elizabeth Paine, killed by accident in 1676; *Henry*,[3] b. Medfield 19 Nov. 1657, and Prudence, dau. of John Frary; *Henry*,[4] b. 1702, who m. Jemima, dau. of Hon. Joshua Morse, of Medfield; Rev. *Amos*[5] (his father), b. Medfield 1 Sept. 1728; H. U. 1752; settled pastor of the First Church, Roxbury, 1753; d. Dorchester, 5 Oct. 1775; m. 18 Oct. 1753, Elizabeth, dau. of Dea. Henry Prentice.

The other children of Rev. Amos were: Rev. Thomas, minister of Camden, S.C., who d. there 16 Aug. 1797; and Sarah, m. 6 Oct. 1789, to Giles Richards of Boston, who left numerous descendants.

Judah Alden.

He was b. in Duxbury, Mass., 3 Oct. 1750, on the farm still occupied by a descendant of John Alden, the pilgrim, who settled there in 1631. At the commencement of the war he was an officer of the minute company in Duxbury, and also its clerk; was com. ensign in Cotton's reg. in May, 1775; lieut. in Bailey's reg. in 1776; capt. in the same 1 Jan. 1777; served through the war, and at its close received the brevet of major.

While at Roxbury, in Jan. 1776, he accompanied Col. Learned into Boston with a flag of truce. They were met at the enemy's outposts by some British officers, who inquired the news from Quebec, and were informed by them of Montgomery's defeat. Alden inquired of a colonel why they did not come out and make the troops at Roxbury a visit. "Ah," replied he, "we should have to think of that some time first."

He was dexterous in the use of arms, possessed a fine manly form and great physical strength, and was a skilful, brave, and prudent officer. Vice-President Mass. Soc. Cin. 1825–29; President from 1829 until his death, 12 Mar. 1845. In 1780 he m. Welthea, dau. of Dea. Peleg Wadsworth, who d. 3 Mar. 1841, æ. 81.

His descent from Hon. *John Alden*,[1] who m. Priscilla Mullins, and d. 12 Sept. 1686, æ. 87, was through Capt. *Jonathan*,[2] b. 1627, d. Feb. 1697, and Abigail Hallet; Col. *John*,[3] b. 1680, d. 24 July, 1739, and Hannah Briggs; Col. *Briggs*[4] (his father), b. 8 June, 1723, d. 4 Oct. 1796, and Mercy Wadsworth. The children of Maj. Judah and Welthea Alden were —

Lucinda, 5 Dec. 1780, m. Capt. Sylvanus Smith.

John, 2 Nov. 1784, who inherited the old homestead, m. Mary Winsor, and had: *Mary*, 28 Oct. 1811; *John*, 14 Apr. 1813, who m. a Brewster; *Henry*, 3 Nov. 1815, who m. Sarah Ann Woodward.

Briggs, 6 Oct. 1786.

Mercy, 24 Sept. 1788, m. H. R. Packard, and d. 1840.

Judah, 11 Aug. 1790, d. 15 Dec. 1792.

Welthea, 13 Aug. 1792, m. Wm. James of Scituate.

Hannah, 4 Jan. 1795, d. 1804.

Judah, 9 June, 1797, d. 20 Apr. 1806.

Mary Ann, 12 Mar. 1801.

Samuel, 24 Jan. 1803, a physician of Bridgewater.

Nathaniel Coit Allen.

He was b. New Gloucester, Me., 29 Aug. 1759; was a lieut. and paym. in Marshall's (10th) reg. in 1777; com. capt. 12 Oct. 1782; in Brooks's (7th) reg. 1783. He resided in New Gloucester, Me., which he represented in the Me. legislature in 1800–2; and was a Justice of the Peace in Cumberland Co. from 1801 to his death in Sept. 1819, at the Insane Asylum, Charlestown, Mass.

His descent from *Joseph*,[1] who came to Gloucester in 1674, d. 6 Oct. 1724, æ. 71, who m. in 1680 Rachel Griggs, was through

Joseph,[2] b. 1681, d. 6 Apr. 1750, who m. Mary Coit; Capt. *William*[3] (his father), b. 1717, an early settler of New Gloucester, who had 13 children.

Noah Allen,

Of Tyringham, was a lieut. in Fellows's reg. at the siege of Boston, May, 1775; first lieut. in Asa Whitcomb's (6th) reg. 1776; com. capt. 16 Oct. 1776; in Wigglesworth's, afterward Calvin Smith's (13th) reg. 1777–80; in Vose's (1st) reg. from 1781 until promoted major, and deranged 1 Aug. 1782. He was a pensioner, living in Mass. in 1820, but d. soon after, as a son, Ezra, of Whiting, Vt., applied for admission to the Soc. in 1823.

Jotham Ames.

He was b. Bridgewater, Mass., 15 Oct. 1743; was a sergt. from May to 31 Dec. 1775 in D. Lothrop's Co. of Bailey's (2d) reg.; also in Jacob Allen's Co. of Cary's reg. in N. Y. 9 Aug. 1776; com. lieut. in Bailey's reg. 1 Jan. 1777; and on the fall of his capt. (Jacob Allen), at Stillwater, took command of the company, and retained it until the peace. He resided in W. Bridgewater until about 1802, when he removed to Middlefield, Otsego Co., N.Y., where he d. 9 May, 1812. He was twice m., but left no descendants.

His descent from *William*[1] of Braintree, b. 6 Oct. 1605, d. 11 Jan. 1654, and Elizabeth Hayward, was through *John*,[2] b. 24 Mar. 1647, d. W. Bridgewater 1726, and Sarah, dau. of Dea. John Willis; Capt. *Thomas*,[3] b. 21 Feb. 1682, d. 3 Feb. 1737; *Solomon*[4] (his father), b. 16 Jan. 1709, d. 12 July, 1745.

William Andrews.

He was com. 2d lieut. in Crane's artillery 1 Feb. 1777, 1st lieut. 13 Sept. 1780; taken prisoner 1 June, 1779 at

Fort La Fayette on the Hudson near Stony Point, and exchanged 19 Mar. 1781. He d. at Cambridgeport, Mass., 14 Mar. 1816, æ. 67. A dau. Elizabeth Rush was living in Boston in 1850.

Samuel Armstrong.

He was b. Boston 10 Aug. 1754, d. there 10 Dec. 1810. With his brother John and his father (Col. John), he was in the battles at Brooklyn and at Harlem, where the latter was killed. Com. ensign in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 1 Jan., and lieut. 7 Oct. 1777; adjutant same reg. 1 June, 1778 — 31 Dec. 1779; lieut. and paym. from 1 Jan. 1780 to the peace. He joined Maj. Dearborn's light infantry at Stillwater 12 Sept. 1777, and was in the battles with Burgoyne, and endured the privations of Valley Forge. Assist. Sec. Mass. Soc. Cin. 1798–1806.

He was the son of Col. John Armstrong and Christian Bass, who descended from John Bass and Ruth Alden. His brother, Capt. John, was the father of Lieut.-Gov. Samuel T. Armstrong. Six members of this family served in the war of 1812. By his wife Nancy, only dau. of Major Josiah Allen (b. 21 Sept. 1765, d. 11 Apr. 1829), he had 8 sons and 3 daughters.

Samuel, who succ. to membership in the Soc.

James, d. 28 July, 1848, leaving children.

George W., b. Boston 22 Feb. 1792, d. 23 Mar. 1867. He was a lieut. 40th U. S. reg. in the war of 1812.

Eliza Caroline.

SAMUEL ARMSTRONG.

Eldest son of Lieut. Samuel, b. Boston 5 Feb. 1786; app. ensign 4th U. S. inf. 15th April; 2d lieut. Sept. 1812; 1st lieut. Mar. 1814; served in the battle of Tippecanoe, and was afterward successively aide to Generals Porter and Scott. He succ. to membership in 1811, and d. (unm.) in service at Governor's Island, 8 Sept. 1819.

SAMUEL FROST ARNOLD.

Son of Thomas Arnold and Sally, eldest dau. of Capt. Samuel Frost, an original member, to whom he succ. in 1833. He was b. Framingham, Mass., 28 Jan. 1813, and d. 2 Nov. 1835.

LEONARD ARNOLD.

Brother of Samuel Frost Arnold, whom he succ. in 1841. He was b. in Framingham 21 July, 1817, resides in Somerville, and 25 Oct. 1842, m. Irene G. Clarke, by whom he had —

THOMAS FRANKLIN (who styles himself L. Frank Arnold), b. 4 Sept. 1845, merchant of Boston; and
IRENE ADELAIDE, b. 19 Nov. 1850, d. June 21, 1854.

Moses Ashley.

He was b. Stockbridge, Mass., in 1751; grad. Yale Coll. 1767; entered the army early in 1775 as a lieut. in Paterson's reg. at the siege of Boston; com. capt. (same reg.) 5 Nov. 1775; in Vose's (1st) reg. from 1777 until promoted major 6 Jan. 1780, afterward in Putnam's (5th) reg.; and retired from the service with reputation 1 Jan. 1783. He d. at Lee, Mass., 25 Aug. 1791, leaving a wife and three children.

John Austin.

He was a conductor of military stores from 1 Jan. 1777; was com. 2d lieut. in Crane's artillery 17 May, 1780; and d. a few years after the war.

THOMAS AUSTIN.

Eldest brother of Lieut. John, whom he succ. in 1792; deceased.

Adams Bailey.

He was b. Scituate, Mass., 27 Jan. 1749, soon after which his parents removed to West Bridgewater. His intelligence and diligence enabled him, with only a common education, to inform himself thoroughly respecting public questions; and when the struggle for liberty began, his mind was made up as to his future course. Entering the reg. of Col. John Bailey (2d) in 1775 as quartermaster, he was com. paym. with the rank of lieut. 1 Jan. 1777, and capt. 1 Nov. 1778, serving until the close of the war. He then became a farmer in his native town, where his land was a model of neatness and good husbandry. He officiated as a schoolmaster, and in other positions of trust; was Assist. Sec. of the Mass. Soc. Cin. in 1808, and Assist. Treas. in 1809–24; and in 1810 was app. steward of the U. S. Marine Hospital, Charlestown, Mass., where he d. 26 July, 1824. He was an honest, industrious, and punctual man; possessed a cheerful temper, and "appeared," says a contemporary, "to be always exerting himself to make all about him happy, and is the happiest old man I ever knew."

His descent from *Thomas*[1] *Bailey*, who was of Boston in 1643, and with his wife Ruth was of Weymouth in 1661, was through his eldest son *John*,[2] who removed to Scituate ab. 1670; was admitted freeman 1684; m. Sarah, dau. of Gowin and Elizabeth (Ward) White of Plymouth, 25 Jan. 1672, and d. 1718. His second son *Joseph*,[3] b. Oct. 1679, m. Miss —— Adams, a granddau. of the pilgrim John Adams, and had eight children, the youngest of whom was *Adams*[4] (father of Capt. Adams), b. 1722, who m. in 1746 Sarah, dau. of Jonathan, Jr., and Sarah (Field) Howard.

Capt. Bailey m. 17 June, 1779, Mary, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary (Otis) Little, b. 16 Nov. 1749, d. 21 Mar. 1821. Her ancestor Thomas Little came to Plymouth from Cumberland, Eng., it is said, in 1630, and 19 Apr. 1633, m. Ann, dau. of the pilgrim Richard Warren. The personal beauty of Mrs. Bailey, which is a

tradition in the family, was one of her least attractions; and while taking a warm interest in the passing and public events of the times in which she lived, she yet found her whole life and happiness in her family, upon which was centred and lavished all her affection.

ADAMS BAILEY.

He was the only child of Capt. Adams Bailey, an original member of the Society, whom he succ. in 1825; was b. Scituate 28 Apr. 1789, d. Boston, 20 Nov. 1858. He received a Boston school education, and was subsequently an assistant to his father in the Marine Hospital at Charlestown. In 1815 he was app. to an office in the Boston Custom House, being first a clerk and afterward deputy collector, and remaining until Oct. 1857, with the exception of the years 1841–43. As an officer, he was remarkably prompt and accurate. Although politically opposed to a great majority of merchants and others who had occasion to meet him at the Custom House, yet, such was his facility in the dispatch of business, his suavity of manner, and accommodating disposition, that he was universally popular, and party asperity never desired his removal from the post he filled so acceptably. He was Assist. Secretary of the Society in 1834–51, and Secretary from 1851 until his death.

From the resolutions of the Society which this event called forth, we quote the following: —

"He inherited from his father the genuine spirit of this institution; and the office of secretary, to which he was last elected, he held most acceptably until his death. He was the honored successor of Edwards and Townsend, and Callender and Jackson, and like them he loved to give assiduous attention to its benevolent and charitable ministrations."

He m. Ellinor, dau. of Col. John and Susannah (Herbert) Hathorne of Salem, 25 Dec. 1815. She d. 9 Sept. 1852. Her father, a descendant of Justice Hathorne, of Salem witchcraft memory, was

for many years a merchant in Salem. She possessed a gifted and cultivated mind, and a cheerful and amiable disposition, which was tested by many years of suffering as an invalid. Two sons and two daughters survived their parents.

ADAMS BAILEY.

Eldest son of the preceding, to whom he succeeded in 1860; resides in New York City.

Luther Bailey.

He was b. Hanover, Mass., 14 Sept. 1752, d. there 12 May, 1820. His father, Col. John Bailey, of Hanover, was lieut.-col. of Thomas's reg., which marched to Roxbury in Apr. 1775; succ. Thomas as col. 1 July, 1775, and commanded the 2d Mass. reg. until 31 Dec. 1780, with reputation.

Luther was adjutant of his father's reg. in 1775; lieut. and quartermaster in 1776; was com. capt. 7 July, 1777, and served through the war with high rank as an officer. This reg. was one of those that fortified Dorchester Heights on the night of March 4, 1776; took part in the operations in and near New York in the following summer and autumn; in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth; and also in the campaign ending in the surrender of Burgoyne.

He was accomplished in manners, and easy and pleasant in conversation and address, and was usually chairman of public meetings in his native town.

The descent of Luther Bailey from *Thomas*,[1] of Boston in 1643, and Ruth his wife, was through *John* [2] and Sarah (White) Bailey; *John*,[3] b. 5 Nov. 1673, d. Hanover June, 1752, who m. 19 Feb. 1700, Abigail, dau. of Dea. Samuel Clapp; *John*,[4] b. 23 May, 1703, d. 28 Sept. 1778, who m. 11 Apr. 1723, Elizabeth Cowen; Col. *John* [5] (his father), b. 30 Oct. 1730, d. 27 Oct. 1810, who m. 18 Oct. 1750, Ruth Randall. She d. 3 June, 1820, æ. 90.

Luther m. 21 Oct. 1784, the accomplished Miss Silvester Little, who d. 27 June, 1788, æ. 35, leaving two daughters who d. in childhood.

CALVIN BAILEY.

Brother of Capt. Luther, whom he succ. in 1824; was b. Hanover 1760, d. Bath, Me., 1835. He was a clock-maker by trade, and an ingenious workman, and was an upright and honest man.

By his wife Sarah, dau. of Col. John Jacobs of Scituate, who d. Hanover 24 Nov. 1846, æ. 82, he had —

Lucinda, 11 July, 1794, m. Stephen Curtis of Scituate 1816, and d. 1818.

Bernard Calvin.

Edwin, 7 May, 1798, d. s. p. Aug. 1828.

Luther and Martin, 29 Aug., d. Sept. and Nov. 1798.

Capt. Henry, 2 Aug. 1801, m. Sarah Gardner 16 Jan. 1832, lives in Quincy.

Eliza, 5 July, 1803.

Sarah, 20 Aug. 1805, m. Lemuel Dwelley, Jr., of Hanover.

BERNARD CALVIN BAILEY.

Son of Calvin, whom he succ. in 1861; b. Hanover, Mass., 17 May, 1796; removed, in 1815, to Bath, Me., where he still resides; became a successful merchant and ship-owner; Mayor of Bath 1853–54; and is President of the Marine National Bank of Bath.

He m. 20 May, 1820, Jane Doten Donnell of Hanover, who d. Bath 14 Dec. 1871. Their children are —

Sarah Jane, Feb. 1821, m. George Davis in 1841.

Col. Samuel Donnell, 20 July, 1825.

Lucinda, May, 1829.

Joseph Balcom.

He was of Templeton, Worc. Co., Mass., and d. at Worcester 4 Nov. 1827, æ. 75. He belonged to a company of

minute-men, which was in the Lexington battle; was in Moore's Co. of Nixon's reg. in May — Dec. 1775; in Andrew Haskell's Co. of Marshall's reg., and engaged in fortifying Boston Harbor in 1776; sergeant in Abel Holden's Co. of Nixon's (6th) reg., and com. ensign 12 Nov. 1777; com. lieut. in Capt. P. Clayes's comp. 20 Apr. 1781; in C. Smith's (6th) reg. 23 Apr. 1782; discharged 3 Nov. 1783; served in the campaign against Burgoyne. In his application for a government pension, he stated that he was worth $400 when he entered the service, in the course of which that sum had been entirely expended.

Jeduthan Baldwin.

He was b. Woburn, Mass., 13 Jan. 1732, d. Brookfield, Mass., 11 June, 1788. He was a captain in the expedition to Crown Point in 1755; prominent in the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1774–75; active in planning the defensive works around Boston in 1775; com. assistant engineer, rank of capt., 16 Mar.; lieut. col. (continental establishment) 26 Apr.; and col. of engineers 3 Sept. 1776, to 26 Apr. 1782. He gave £100 to Leicester Academy.

His descent from *Henry Baldwin*,[1] of Charlestown in 1640, afterward of Woburn, who m. 1 Nov. 1649, Phebe, dau. of Ezekiel Richardson, d. 14 Feb. 1698, was through *Henry*,[2] b. 15 Nov. 1664, d. 7 July, 1739, who m. 4 May, 1692, Abigail Fisk; *Isaac*[3] (his father), b 20 Feb. 1700, who m. 24 Mar. 1726, Mary Flagg.

LUKE BALDWIN.

Only son of Col. Jeduthan, whom he succ. in 1809; d. in 1832. His son John A., of Dunstable, N.H., applied for membership in 1834.

Ebenezer Ballantine.

He was com. surgeon's mate in Nixon's (6th) reg. 20 May, 1780; and was a pensioner, living in N. Y. in 1820. Probably son of Rev. John Ballantine, of Westfield, Mass.

William Hudson Ballard.

Was of Amesbury, and d. Dec. 1814, leaving a widow, Keziah, who d. at Hopkinton, N.H., 3 June, 1832. Captain in James Frye's (Essex) reg. May — Dec. 1775, and in Bunker's Hill battle; in Asa Whitcomb's (6th) reg. 1776; in Brooks's (7th) reg. 1777–79, and in campaign against Burgoyne; com. major in July, 1779, and in Bigelow's (15th) reg. until disch., 1 Jan. 1781. He possessed a good estate at the commencement of the war, but at its close found himself, through his efforts in its behalf and successive losses, nearly reduced to poverty. His health was also so much impaired that he became depressed to that degree as to be unable to take care of his remaining property. He left several sons and one daughter.

JOHN OSGOOD BALLARD.

Eldest son of William H., whom he succ. in 1841; d. Hopkinton, N.H., Apr. 1854, æ. 86. He taught school for many years, married in 1800, and engaged in business, but failed in 1819, and afterward kept a boarding-school.

REV. EDWARD BALLARD, D.D.

Eldest son and only child of John O., whom he succ. in 1855; b. Hopkinton, N.H., 1805; d. rector of St. Paul's (Protestant Episcopal) Church, Brunswick, Me., 14 Nov. 1870. He was in early life a school-teacher. He was Secretary of the Maine Hist. Society, was a contributor to its published Collections, and was well versed in the Indian languages and early history of that State. Received the degree of D.D. from Trinity College in 1865.

James Bancroft.

His ancestors settled ab. 1640 in the north-west part of Lynn, called Lynn End, now Lynnfield, where he was b. ab. 1756, and d. Boston 2 Apr. 1803. Com. ensign in Bridge's reg. May, 1775, and present at Bunker's Hill and siege of Boston; com. lieut. in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 12 May, 1780, and served through the war. He then settled in business as a grocer in Boston, and was for some years prior to his death an Inspector of the Customs in that city.

James his father, b. ab. 1732, d. Aug. 1814, was a housewright and farmer, and is said to have behaved with great bravery in the Lexington battle. Lieut. Bancroft m. ab. 1783 Sally Parsons of Leicester, who d. 1795, æ. 41, and had —

James.

Henry.

Charles, 19 Apr. 1788, d. Montreal, Canada, 1834, m. Mary Ann Jones of Barre, Mass., and had *Henry*, *Charles*, and *James*. Henry d. leaving children; Charles is a Prot. Ep. clergyman at Montreal, with a family; James is a bank officer at Hamilton, Canada, and has no children.

Sally P., 16 Jan. 1790, resides unm. Brooklyn, N.Y.

Harriet, 24 Sept. 1793, m. Benj. C. Cutler, Brooklyn, N.Y.

JAMES BANCROFT.

He was b. Lynnfield 30 Dec. 1784; succ. to his father's membership in 1809; and was a merchant in Phila., where he d. 13 Mar. 1855.

He m. Rebecca Smith of Phila., and left a dau., who m. Elias Baker of New Brunswick, N.J. She d. leaving two young sons, *James B.* and *Frederick Baker*.

HENRY BANCROFT.

He was b. Lynnfield 9 Aug. 1786, succ. his bro. James in 1856, and d. 15 Aug. 1872. He m. Oct. 16, 1821, Eliza

Motley, and had two sons, who d. unm.; and a dau., who m. in 1841 Cyrus Wakefield, of Wakefield, Mass., and who has no children.

Joel Barlow.

He was b. Reading, Ct., 24 Mar. 1755; d. Zarnowicke, Poland, 22 Dec. 1812; Yale Coll. 1778; app. chaplain in 1778; in 3d Mass. brigade 1782–83; U. S. Consul to Algiers 1795–97; Ambassador to France 1811–12; author of the "Columbiad," and of many other poetical and political writings. His "Hasty Pudding" attained great popularity; and his patriotic songs, which were much in vogue in the camp, were of great service to the cause.

Barachiah Bassett.

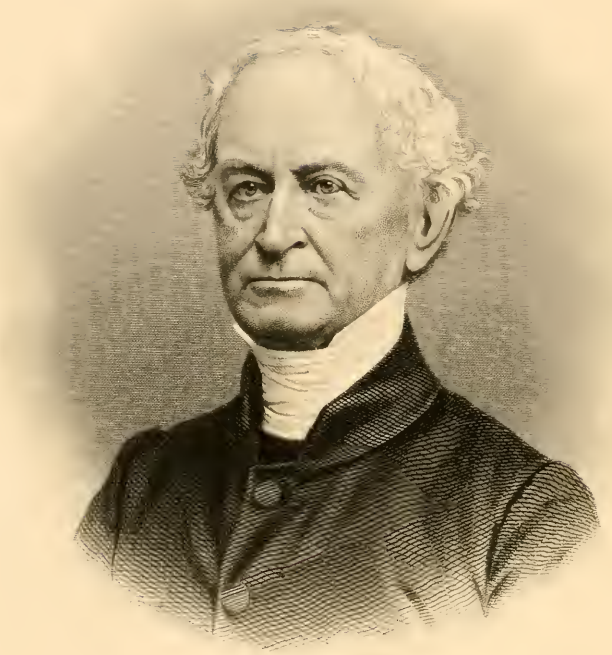
He was an active Whig, and a member of the committee of correspondence. Com. lieut.-col. of Bradford's (14th) reg. 19 Nov. 1776; deranged 1 Jan. 1781, and d. Falmouth, Mass., 13 June, 1813, æ. 81.

He was descended from Col. *William*,[1] of Sandwich, through *Nathan*,[2] who removed to Chilmark; and *William*,[3] b. 1702, who m. Anne Mayhew. He m. 4 June, 1761, Mercy Bourne, and had: Anne, 1762; Mary, 1764; and Love, 1775.

Louis Baury de Bellerive.

He was b. Fort Dauphin, St. Domingo, 16 Sept. 1753, d. Middletown, Ct., 20 Sept. 1807. Educated at the military school of Brienne, France, and became a planter in St. Domingo. As captain commandant of a corps of volunteer chasseurs, he took part in the siege of Savannah under D'Estaing in 1779, and continued in the service until the close of the war, receiving several wounds. In 1787 he was aide-de-camp to Gen. Lincoln during the suppression of Shays's insurrection.

Baron De Bellerive



Alfred L. Baury.

His father John Baury was a captain of cavalry, and his mother Marie Jane Guillotin de la Vigerie was a relative of the celebrated Dr. Guillotin of Paris. Louis Baury m. in 1784 Mary, dau. of Elisha and Sarah Clark of Middletown, Ct., and gr.-dau. of Hugh Hall, a well-known Boston merchant. His eldest son Francis fell at the age of 17, while acting as aide to Gen. Rochambeau in St. Domingo, in March, 1802.

FREDERIC BAURY.

Son of Louis, whom he succ. in 1813; b. 1792; app. midshipman 1809; attached to the "Constitution," and in that frigate when she escaped from a British squadron, in 1812; also at the capture of the "Guerrière" and of the "Java;" promoted to lieut., and attached to the "Wasp," Capt. Blakeley, when she captured the "Reindeer," in 1814. For this service Congress voted him a sword, presented after his death to his brother, Rev. A. L. Baury. He was in the "Wasp" in her memorable action with the "Avon," and at the time she was lost, in Sept. 1814, being then in the 23d year of his age.

ALFRED LOUIS BAURY, D.D.

Dr. Baury was the fourth son of Louis Baury de Bellerive, an officer of the Revolutionary army, and Mary, daughter of Elisha and Sarah Clark of Middletown, Ct., where he was born, 14 Sept. 1794. He received his early education at Bacon Academy, Colchester, Ct. In 1809 he became a clerk in the service of Mr. Josiah Williams, of Middletown; and in 1814 began business there for himself, which, two years later, he transferred to Tarborough, N.C., where he passed three winters.

Being frequently called upon, in the absence of a clergyman, to make addresses at funerals and to read the burial service, he urged upon the people the establishment of

public worship there, with success; and in 1818 returned to New England, and began the study of theology with Dr. Titus Strong, of Greenfield, Mass. He removed soon after to Guilford, Vt., where he became a lay reader, and was instrumental in establishing there the parish of Christ Church. Sept. 28, 1820, he was admitted to deacon's orders by Bishop Griswold, but continued to officiate at Christ Church till May, 1822. Here his ministrations were both attractive and impressive; and his memory is still cherished. Removing to Newton, Mass., he was in July, 1822, chosen rector of St. Mary's, continuing in its charge until 21 Apr. 1851, having been ordained priest 28 Nov. 1822.

Mr. Baury, on retiring from this post, did not lay aside the ministerial office. As early as 1832 he began to exercise a supervision of the ancient parish of St. Paul's, in Hopkinton; and after his retirement from the full duties of the pastoral office, he continued to officiate there, when the parish was not otherwise supplied, till the day of his death, which took place in Boston, 26 Dec. 1865. He also undertook the care of the glebe belonging to this parish, acting as attorney for the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," which has held this property in trust since 1742. In 1855–58 he was rector of St. Mark's Church, Boston, dividing his time between this and St. Paul's Church, Hopkinton. From 1833 to 1843 he was secretary of the convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Mass. As treasurer of the "Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Deceased Clergymen of the Diocese of Mass.," its funds were, through his exertions, largely increased.

He received the degree of A.M. from Yale College in 1848, and that of D.D. from Norwich University in 1865; admitted as successor of his brother Frederic in 1823.

He was chosen Vice-President of the Cincinnati 4 July, 1853, and President in 1865. In 1847 he was made a corresponding member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society.

Dr. Baury published, in 1841, a sermon on the occasion of the funeral of "Zibeon Hooker, an Officer of the Revolutionary Army;" and a sermon entitled an "Historical Sketch of St. Mary's Church, Newton, Lower Falls, being the 25th anniversary of the incumbent's first officiating in that church," in 1847.

As a preacher, he was clear and impressive, modelling his style upon that of the old English divines. In his personal appearance he was tall, erect; in figure and movement, graceful and dignified. His fine, classical features, his silvered hair, his urbane, courteous, yet cordial manners, rendered him an agreeable companion; and he will long be remembered in Boston as one of the best specimens of a gentleman of the old school.

Dr. Baury was married 1 July, 1829, to Mary Catharine, daughter of Daniel Henshaw, of Middlebury, Vt., who, with one son and three daughters, survives him.

FREDERIC FRANCIS BAURY.

Second son of Alfred Louis, whom he succ. in 1867, and Mary Catharine (Henshaw) Baury, niece of David Henshaw, Sec. of the U. S. Navy, was b. 20 Feb. 1843. Entering the Volunteer Navy, he was made acting master's mate 14 Aug. 1861; promoted to acting master in Apr. 1862, for gallantry in the engagement of the U. S. frigate "Congress" with the rebel ram "Merrimac," — the first combat with an iron-clad ship on record; present in the various attacks on Charleston, S.C., from 1862 to 1864; promoted in Sept. 1864, to acting volunteer lieut., and attached to the "Colorado;" and present at both attacks

upon Fort Fisher, Wilmington, N.C., in the last of which, while leading a company of marines to the assault, he was shot through the body. Honorably discharged 8 Feb. 1869, and now a resident of New York City.

Hodijah Baylies.

He was the youngest of six brothers: was born at Uxbridge, in the county of Worcester, Sept. 1756, and when very young came with his father to Taunton.

His father, Nicholas Baylies, was a native of Shropshire, England. Elizabeth Park, his mother, was from Newton. Thomas Baylies, the grandfather of Judge Baylies, emigrated from England about the year 1728.

Judge Baylies was graduated at Harvard College in 1777, and immediately entered the Revolutionary army as lieutenant; and his first service, after recruiting, was on the Hudson. Appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Lincoln in Dec. 1777, he encountered in that capacity all the hardships of the Southern campaigns. He was in the battle of Stono, participated in the unsuccessful attempt of Gen. Lincoln and the Count d'Estaing to storm Savannah, and underwent all the horrors of the siege of Charleston.

In this service he became closely connected with John Laurens, the Bayard of the American army.

Laurens once prevailed upon him to join in an attempt to capture a British armed schooner with a small boat rowed by six negroes; and, strange to say, the enterprise was successful! The schooner was captured by these young officers and the negroes without a fight. The crew of the schooner, unknown to them, was in a state of mutiny. He represented Laurens as having a fascination of manner, power of persuasion, and a military enthusiasm which none could resist. All yielded to the determined energy of his

spirit, and followed him, without hesitation, even when he led them to the most desperate enterprises.

When Gen. Lincoln capitulated, Major Baylies became a prisoner of war; and as soon as his exchange was effected, he rejoined the army. On the night when the lines were laid out before Yorktown, he was a witness to one of those gusts of passion on the part of Washington which sometimes unsettled the equanimity of a temper generally under perfect control. It was occasioned by the negligence of the engineer, whose duty it was to designate the lines, and who was absent. The general and himself were for a long time within "point blanc" shot of the enemy's works, uncovered. He was also in attendance upon Washington in the trenches when the cannon-ball from the British works covered the chaplain's hat with sand, of which such a ludicrous account is given amongst the anecdotes of that period.

After the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, Gen. Lincoln was appointed the first Secretary of War; and Major — then Lieutenant-Colonel — Baylies having been app. aide to Washington 3 May, 1782, remained in his family until the termination of the war, after which he spent some time at Mount Vernon. In 1784 he returned to the North, and married a daughter of Gen. Lincoln. When the present government went into operation under the Constitution, he was appointed collector of the customs for the port of Dighton. Under the Restrictive System, he resigned the office.

In 1810 he was appointed, by Gov. Gore, Judge of Probate for the county of Bristol. This employment was entirely foreign to his previous pursuits; but he soon acquainted himself with its multifarious details, and acquired an accurate and critical knowledge of the whole code of probate laws, — expounded them with clearness, precision,

and even technical accuracy. Just, upright, impartial, and humane, he fulfilled every function of his office with the most scrupulous fidelity.

In 1814 he was elected by the General Court of Massachusetts a member of that celebrated body known by the name of the Hartford Convention.

In 1834, at the age of 78, and in the full vigor of his mental faculties, he resigned the office of Judge of Probate; retired from all public employments, and d. at his residence in Dighton, 26 Apr. 1843.

When he left the army, his health was much impaired: he held to life by a slender thread, which the slightest accident might have broken; but, by the habit of strict regularity and temperance, he reached a great age, with a constitution rather strengthened than enfeebled by the progress of years. The vigor of his mind never failed; his perceptions were clear and acute; his conversation marked with strong sense, abounding with anecdotes and interesting reminiscences of the Revolution, exhibited, almost to the last days of his life, the liveliness of youth, without any of the garrulity of age, — always tasteful, animated, and correct. His children were —

Edmund. William. Amelia. Benjamin Lincoln.

EDMUND BAYLIES.

Succeeded, as the eldest son of Hodijah, in 1857, and resides in Taunton, Mass. He m. Eliza Ann Payson, of Charlestown. Children: —

Elizabeth, who m. Wyckham Hoffman of N.Y.

Ruth, who m. Maturin Livingston of N.Y.

Edmund Lincoln, May, 1829, H. U. 1850, d. Geneva, Switzerland, 1869, m. Natalie E., dau. of Robert Ray of New York, and had: *Edmund, Walter Cabot, Cornelia Prime, and Ruth.*

Joshua Benson.

First lieut. in Joseph Ward's (25th) reg. 1775–76; com. capt. in R. Putnam's (5th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; served to the close of the war, and d. a few years afterward.

HORACE BINNEY, LL.D.

He was the son of Barnabas, a surgeon in the Revolutionary army and a member of the Pennsylvania Society, b. 1751, grad. Brown U. 1774, who settled in practice in Phila. after the war, and d. 21 June, 1787. Horace was b. Phila. 4 Jan. 1780; H. U. 1797; admitted a member of the Mass. Soc. in 1796; became eminent at the Phila. bar; was a member of the Pa. Legislature in 1806–7; M. C. 1833–38; many years a director in the U. S. Bank; received the degree of LL.D. from H. U. in 1827; and was Vice-Pres. of the General Society in 1844–48.

The descent of Horace Binney from *John*[1] of Hull, 1679, and wife Mercy, was through *John*,[2] b. 31 May, 1680, who m. 3 May, 1704, Hannah, dau. probably of the second Thomas Paine, d. 30 June, 1759; Capt. *Barnabas*,[3] b. 22 Mar. 1723, m. Avis, dau. of Wm. Engs, d. Demarara ab. 1774; and Surgeon *Barnabas*[4] (his father), who m. Mary, dau. of Henry Woodrow of N.J. She d. 3 Feb. 1824.

Edward Blake.

He was a housewright in Boston; was com. lieut. in 1776; 2d lieut. in Crane's artillery 10 Sept. 1778; was reg. quartermaster in 1783; and d. 1792, leaving a widow, Dorcas, and six children. She was living in Boston in 1837, æ. 81. His grandson, Joseph, applied in 1844 for a government pension.

ROBERT BLAKE.

Eldest son of Lieut. Edward, whom he succ. in 1809; was a painter by trade, and resided in Boston, where he d. ab. 1854.

John Blanchard.

He was of Sutton, Mass.; com. captain in Wesson's (9th) reg. 1 Mar. 1777; and d. a pensioner in N.Y. city, 9 Aug. 1821.

Caleb Blodget.

A lieut. in the N. Hampshire line; joined the Mass. Soc. in 1788. After the war he was a merchant of Boston, and was drowned in the harbor while on a gunning excursion, 12 Aug. 1789.

Ralph Hart Bowles.

He was b. Boston 10 March, 1757, d. Machias, Me., Sept. 1813. Com. ensign in Paterson's reg. 1776; lieut. and adjutant 28 Feb. 1779, and served in the light infantry comp. attached to Vose's (1st) reg. throughout the war. He was present at Saratoga, Monmouth, and Yorktown, and commanded the first company that entered N.Y. city on its evacuation by the British in Nov. 1783; was a brave and efficient officer, and on leaving the army, in 1784, received the brevet of captain. He settled in Machias, Me., in 1788; was its postmaster and town clerk at the time of his death, and was also clerk of the courts of Washington County. He was a true patriot and an honest man. It is said that, while Gen. Gage held Boston, young Bowles met at his Aunt Lynde's, in Salem, with some British officers, who solicited him to enter his Majesty's service, and that, young as he was, he resisted the temptation.

His descent from *John Bowles*,[1] of Roxbury in 1639, and Elizabeth, dau. of Isaac Heath, was through Rev. *John*,[2] bap. 17 June, 1653, H. U. 1671, a representative and speaker of the house in 1690, d. 27 Mar. 1691, who m. Sarah Eliot, only child of Rev. John; Maj. *John*,[3] b. 15 Mar. 1685, H. U. 1702, d. 28 Mar. 1737, who m. 10 Sept. 1706, Lydia, dau. of Col. Saml. Checkley; *Joshua*[4] (his father),

b. 3 May. 1722, d. 31 Aug. 1794 who m. Mary, dau. of Capt. Ralph Hartt, a noted shipbuilder of Boston.

Ralph Hart Bowles m. in 1788 Hannah, dau. of Rev. Josiah Crocker, pastor of the first church in Taunton, a woman of great energy of character, and much esteemed for her many virtues. She d. Roxbury 10 July, 1848, æ. 82. Her mother was the sister of Gen. David Cobb and also of Sarah, wife of Hon. Robert Treat Paine, a signer of the Decl. of Indep. Her bro. Capt. Joseph Crocker was the first Assist. Sec. of the Soc. The children of Ralph and Hannah were —

Lucius Quintius Cincinnatus.

Hannah Crocker, 20 Apr. 1791, d. in infancy.

Stephen Jones, 7 July, 1793, merchant, d. Roxbury 26 Mar. 1846, m. Elizabeth Thorndike, dau. of Col. Joseph Wallace, Jr., of Harrington, Me., and had: *Elizabeth Wallace*, 3 Mar. 1829; *Stephen Wallace*, 21 Dec. 1835; *John Eliot*, 21 Aug. 1842, d. 26 Feb. 1853; *Lucy B.*, 8 Nov. 1845.

Leonard Crocker, Sept. 1796.

Wm. Ralph Hart, Sept. 1799, d. 1851.

Mary Jones, May 6, 1802, m. Fred'k A. Burrall, merchant of New York, d. 1845.

LUCIUS QUINTIUS CINCINNATUS BOWLES.

He was the eldest son of Ralph Hart Bowles, whom he succ. in 1814; was b. Machias, Me., 6 Mar. 1789, d. unm. Roxbury, July, 1843. After an apprenticeship to John West, bookseller in Boston, he removed to Montpelier, Vt., and while there commanded a company which marched to Plattsburg in 1814, and served to the end of the war. He was afterward a publisher in New York and subsequently resided in Machias, where he was senator, from Washington Co., for one or more years.

LEONARD CROCKER BOWLES.

Third son of Ralph Hart Bowles, succ. his bro. L. Q. C. Bowles, in 1860; Assistant Secretary since 1863; b. Machias, Me., 12 Sept. 1796; publisher in Boston. He

m. 7 Oct. 1824, Catharine Cushing, eldest dau. of Martin Lincoln of Hingham, gr.-dau. of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln of the army of the Revolution. Their children are —

Mary Elizabeth, who m. William Crosby, bookseller of Boston.
Catharine Leonard.
Martin Lincoln, merchant, Boston.

Samuel Bowman.

He was b. Lexington, Mass., 2 Dec. 1753, d. 28 June, 1818, Wilkesbarre, Pa. He enlisted at the commencement of the Revolution; was an ensign in Greaton's (3d) reg.; com. lieut. in Vose's (1st) reg. 22 Apr. 1782; served at Lexington, and in many battles of the war; and, as com. of the guard, walked arm in arm with André to the place of that officer's execution. He moved to Wilkesbarre ab. 1789. Capt. 11th U. S. Infantry 8 Jan. 1799 — June, 1800.

His descent from *Nathaniel*[1] of Watertown, 1636–37, who d. 21 Jan. 1682, and his wife Anna, was through *Francis*,[2] who m. 26 Sept. 1661, Martha Sherman, and d. Cambridge Farms 16 Dec. 1687, æ. 57; *Joseph*,[3] b. 18 May, 1674, d. 8 Apr. 1762, and Phebe ——; *Thaddeus*[4] (his father), b. 2 Sept. 1712, who m. 2 Dec. 1736, Sarah, dau. of Dea. Joseph Loring.

He m. in Phila. 3 Nov. 1784, Eleanor Ledlie, whose parents were from Ireland, and had a family of children, some of whom have been quite distinguished.

Andrew Bradford.

Son of Hon. Gamaliel; b. Duxbury, Mass., 2 June, 1745, d. there 1 Jan. 1837; H. U. 1771; paym. in Bradford's (14th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777–31 Dec. 1780; lieut. 26 Nov. 1779; in Brooks's (7th) reg. 1 Jan. 1781, until discharged, 16 Apr. 1782. He was afterward a teacher. By his wife, Mary Turner, of Pembroke, he had one son, Dr. James Harvey, who d. Duxbury, 28 Feb. 1863, s. p. In 1864 Robert F., commander U. S. N., gr.-gr.-son of Seth, brother of Lieut. Andrew, was elected as his successor.

His descent from Gov. *William*[1] *Bradford* was through Maj. *William*,[2] b. 17 June, 1624, d. 20 Feb. 1703; Lieut. *Samuel*,[3] b. 1668, d. 11 Apr. 1714, m. July, 1689, Hannah, dau. of Gamaliel Rogers; Hon. *Gamaliel*[4] (his father), b. 18 May, 1704, d. 24 Apr. 1778, who m. 30 Aug. 1728, Abigail Bradford.

Gamaliel Bradford.

He was b. Duxbury, Mass., 2 Sept. 1731, d. there 9 Jan. 1807. Like his father, Hon. Gamaliel Bradford, he was a man of eminence and worth in his town, serving it in various capacities, and was intrusted with its highest honors. During the period of 1756–58 he commanded a company, and in 1775 held the rank of major. As a magistrate of the county, he was one of those who presented an address to Gen. Gage, for which act he afterward asked the forgiveness of the town, and signed a recantation of sentiments. Jan. 1, 1777, he was com. col. of the 14th continental reg. which he commanded until the close of the war. He was also col. of militia, and for some years the representative of the town.

Col. Gamaliel m. 10 Mar. 1757, Sarah Alden. Children:—
Perez, 14 Nov. 1758, m. Judith Cooper, and had *Samuel* and *Judith*, who m. a Huntington.
Sophia, 16 Nov. 1761, d. 2 Feb. 1855.
Gamaliel, 4 Nov. 1763.
Alden, 19 Nov. 1765.
Sarah, 24 Feb. 1768, m. Wm. Hinckley.
Jerusha, 30 Jan. 1770, m. Ezra Weston.
Daniel, 27 Dec. 1771, m. Sarah Drew.
Gershom, 3 Feb. 1774, m. Sarah Hinckley, and d. 8 Aug. 1844.

ALDEN BRADFORD, LL.D.

Third son of Col. Gamaliel, whom he succ. in 1812; b. Duxbury, 19 Nov. 1765; d. Boston, 26 Oct. 1843; H. U. 1786; tutor at H. U. 1791–93; pastor of a Congregational Church, at Wiscasset, Me., 1793–1801; Clerk Mass. Su-

preme Court; Secretary of State of Massachusetts, 1812–24; some time a bookseller in Boston; author of "History of Massachusetts," "New England Biography," and many other works; received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Bowdoin Coll. 1803.

He m. in 1795 Mary Stevenson. Their children were —
Margaret Boies, 28 May, 1796.
Wm. John Alden, 19 Nov. 1797, H. U. 1816, d. 1858.
Lucy Ann, 14 Sept. 1800, m. Henry Dwight.
Thomas Gamaliel.
Duncan, 15 Aug. 1804, H. U. 1824.
Isabella Thomas, 25 Apr. 1806.
Sarah, 28 Apr. 1808.
John Robinson, Sept. 1813, d. 1828.

THOMAS GAMALIEL BRADFORD.

Second son of Alden, whom he succ. in 1859; b. 13 Dec. 1802; H. U. 1822; resides in Boston.

Gamaliel Bradford.

Second son of Col. Gamaliel; b. Duxbury, 4 Nov. 1763, and received his early education under the care of Hon. George Partridge. At the age of thirteen, he accompanied his father to the American camp; was com. ensign in his reg. in 1779; lieut. 3 Sept. 1780; and remained in service until 1783, when he was in Brooks's (7th) reg. After the war, he followed the sea as a means of livelihood, making a voyage to France in 1784. In 1798 he was offered the command of the frigate "Boston" by President Adams, but declined the appointment. While commanding a merchant-ship, in 1799, he was attacked in the Mediterranean by four French privateers, whom he successfully resisted. In the following year, in beating off two large French armed vessels, he received a wound in the thigh, which rendered amputation necessary. Quitting

the sea in 1808, he was in 1813 app. warden of the State Prison; and d. Boston, 7 Mar. 1824. In 1820 he received the honorary degree of A.M. from Harvard University.

By his wife, Elizabeth Hinckley, he had —

DR. GAMALIEL.
SARAH, m. Samuel Ripley.
ELIZABETH.
DANIEL N., d. 1821.
MARTHA T., m. J. Bartlett.
GEORGE PARTRIDGE, H. U. 1825.
JOHN B.
MARGARET S., m. S. Ames.
HANNAH R., m. A. H. Fiske.

DR. GAMALIEL BRADFORD.

Eldest son of Capt. Gamaliel, whom he succ. in 1824; b. Boston, 17 Nov. 1795; H. U. 1814. At the age of twelve, he accompanied his father on a voyage to Europe, and was for nine months a student in a Catholic seminary, at Messina. He was for one year an assistant teacher in the Boston Latin School; attended the medical lectures at the U. of Edinburgh in 1819–20, and on his return began practice as a physician in Boston. During the winter of 1824–25, he delivered an excellent course of lectures on physiology in Boston, in connection with Dr. John Ware. He gave up practice in 1827; superintended a large brewery in South Boston until 1833; and from that time till his death, 22 Oct. 1839, was superintendent of the Mass. General Hospital. Dr. Bradford was a frequent contributor to the journals and periodicals of the day; and his address to the Mass. Temperance Society, his Letter to Fletcher, Sprague, and Otis on Slavery, and his speech on Slavery before a committee of the Mass. House of Representatives in 1831, were published in pamphlet form.

In March, 1821, he m. Sophia, dau. of Col. Nathan Rice, by whom he had —

HARRIET, 2 Feb. 1827, d. 16 Feb. 1828.
FRANCIS, 2 Feb. 1829, d. ——.
GAMALIEL, 15 Jan. 1831.
SARAH, 9 May, 1833.

GAMALIEL BRADFORD.

Eldest son of Dr. Gamaliel, whom he succ. in 1852; b. Boston, 15 Jan. 1831; H. U. 1849; resides at Grantville, Mass.

Robert Bradford.

Son of Robert Bradford, of Kingston, gr.-son of John, who was the oldest gr.-son of Gov. William; b. Plymouth, Mass., 1750, d. Belpré, O., 1823. He was in the battle of Bunker's Hill, was engaged in nearly all the pitched battles fought in the Eastern and Middle States, and closed his military career at Yorktown. Com. ensign in Bailey's (2d) reg. 1776; lieut. and quarterm. 1 Jan. 1777, and capt. 21 June, 1779. He received, with many other officers of light infantry, under the orders of La Fayette, the gift of an elegant sword, which was in 1854 in the hands of his only surviving son, O. L. Bradford, of Wood Co., Va. He was one of the early pioneers to Ohio, having emigrated to Marietta in 1788, and settled at Belpré in 1789. By an epidemic, in 1792, he lost all of his children but one. He m. Keziah, dau. of Nathaniel Little, of Kingston.

Joshua Bramhall.

Com. ensign in Bradford's (14th) reg. 1777; lieut. 5 Feb. 1779; in Brooks's (7th) reg. 1783; d. before 1812.

Origen Brigham, M.D.

He was the son of Francis and Phebe (Ward) Brigham, of New Marlboro', Mass.; was surgeon's mate in Warner's reg. 1 Aug. 1777; com. in Bailey's (2d) reg. 25 Apr. 1781. He m. Eleanor Soule, and resided after the war, as a practising physician, in Schoharie, N.Y., where he d. about 1815.

Painted by G. P. Stuart, Esq. Engraved by Durand for the ... By Jno. Hemmy

J. Brooks.

John Brooks, M.D., LL.D.

Son of Capt. Caleb and Ruth (Albree) Brooks; was b. in Medford, Mass., and was baptized 31 May, 1752. His father was a farmer, and his mother was a woman of superior personal and mental attractions. Their son was taught the rudiments, and initiated into Latin and Greek, at the town school, where his companion and friend was Benjamin Thompson, afterward the celebrated Count Rumford, with whom he kept up a correspondence until the death of the count. At the age of fourteen he was received into the family of Dr. Simon Tufts, who educated him for his profession, the skill of the instructor and the industry of his pupil supplying the deficiencies of a collegiate education. He early showed a taste for military affairs, and raised and commanded a boy's company which he trained and exercised in the doctor's grounds.

At the age of twenty-one he commenced the practice of medicine in Reading, where in 1774 he married the beautiful Lucy Smith. The Revolutionary storm was now gathering; and Brooks, who had gained some additional military knowledge by carefully observing the British troops in Boston, was chosen captain of the minute-men of Reading. At their head he marched on the memorable 19th of April, and in the vicinity of Concord met the British on their retreat.

Perceiving that they had to pass a bridge and causeway, and must call in their flank guards, he took a position behind a barn and stone wall, and fired on them with effect as they passed the narrow defile. Hanging on their rear and flanks, he pursued them to Charlestown Neck, shielding his own men so judiciously as to lose none. The

talent and bravery he displayed on this occasion procured his promotion, and on Jan. 1, 1776, Congress appointed him major of Col. Charles Webb's (19th) regiment. He had been chosen major of Bridge's regiment in May, 1775.

On the night of the 16th of June, 1775, he volunteered his services in intrenching Bunker's Hill and in watching the movements of the enemy, and on the morning of the 17th was sent by Col. Prescott to Gen. Ward at Cambridge for reinforcements. Being obliged to perform this duty on foot, he could take no part in the glorious achievements of the day.

Brooks was soon remarked as an excellent disciplinarian, and the corps he commanded were distinguished during the whole war by their superior discipline, evinced by their gallant conduct in battle and by their regularity in retreat. The 19th was present at the siege of Boston and the retreat from Long Island, and in the battle of White Plains so ably covered the retreat as to receive the acknowledgments of Washington for its gallant conduct. This regiment was included in the division which, under Gen. Lee, reinforced Washington on the right bank of the Delaware. Major Brooks bore his share of the hardships of the winter campaign, and remained with the regiment until the term of its enlistment had expired.

Jan. 1, 1777, he was made lieut.-col. of Michael Jackson's (8th) regiment, which he commanded in consequence of the disability of its colonel. Joining the Northern army, he volunteered with his command in August for the relief of Fort Stanwix, then attacked by Col. St. Leger; and to Brooks belongs the merit of having planned the successful ruse by which that object was effected. The siege raised, and the savage auxiliaries of the British army dispersed, the detachment returned to the main army on the Hudson.

Gen. Gates having stationed himself on Bemis Heights,

Burgoyne took up a position within two miles of him, and fortified his camp.

On the ground between the two armies, on the 19th of September and 7th of October, two of the severest battles of the Revolutionary war were fought. On the 19th Lieut.-Col. Brooks occupied the extreme left of the American line, and was engaged with the German troops. His regiment was the last to quit the field. In the still more important and severely contested action of the 7th of October, Brooks's regiment was particularly conspicuous. He turned the right of the enemy's encampment, and stormed the redoubt occupied by the Germans. Their commander, Col. Breyman, was killed, and the works were gallantly carried, his regiment remaining masters of the ground. In Col. Trumbull's picture of the surrender of Burgoyne, Brooks is a prominent figure. Brooks's conduct in this battle is thus described by an eye-witness: "When the Colonel saw that the decisive moment had come, he lifted his sword in the air and cried, 'Follow your Colonel at double quick!' He immediately led the way to the top of the intrenchments, crying, '*Come on, come on!*' They did come on; and a most bloody and violent conflict ensued, in which they decided the fate of the day."

Brooks then joined the army under Washington, and while at Valley Forge was designated by the latter to assist Baron Steuben in bringing into practice his new system of military tactics.

When the British evacuated Philadelphia, Washington marched in pursuit. At Monmouth, June 28, 1778, the two armies came in conflict; and Col. Brooks, as adjutant-general to Gen. Lee, was prominent in the events of the day. Nov. 11, 1778, he was commissioned lieut.-col. commanding the 7th continental regiment, formerly Alden's. After the troops had again taken post on the

banks of the Hudson, Brooks was employed under Steuben as inspector, in which position he rendered valuable service, acquired the confidence of Washington, and established an enviable reputation alike for military science and personal qualities.

This was especially shown upon the appearance of the Newburg letters in March, 1783. Washington, to whom this was a most anxious moment, addressed the officers, exhorting them to withhold their countenance from the suggestions they contained.

Col. Brooks was one of the committee of officers who expressed their views upon this subject in resolutions, the importance of which in quieting the excitement of the army at this critical moment cannot be overestimated. "On this occasion the Commander-in-chief rode up to Brooks with intent to ascertain how the officers stood affected. Finding him, as he expected, to be sound, he requested him to keep his officers in their quarters, to prevent them from attending the insurgent meeting. Brooks replied, 'Sir, I have anticipated your wishes, and my orders are given.' Washington, with tears in his eyes, took him by the hand and said, 'Col. Brooks, this is just what I expected from you.'"

Like most of his brothers-in-arms, Brooks retired in poverty from the service of his country, and at once resumed his profession in Medford and its vicinity, as the successor of his old friend, Dr. Tufts.

In 1786 he was made maj.-gen. 3d division Mass. militia, and in 1798 was nominated a brig.-gen. of the provisional army, but declined. He was frequently chosen a representative to the General Court; and as a member of the Convention of 1788, by which the Constitution of the U. S. was adopted, gave to that measure a hearty support. He took part in the debates upon this question; and, by

pointing out the difference between "a consolidation of the States and consolidation of the Union," he evinced a forethought and sagacity indicative of the sound practical statesman. For several years he was a senator for the county of Middlesex, and a member of the executive council; U. S. Marshal for the district of Mass. 1791–96; and appointed 20 Dec. 1796, Inspector of the Revenue for Survey No. 2, in the district of Mass. During the war of 1812, Gov. Strong appointed him adjutant-gen. of the State.

From 1816 to 1823, Brooks was Governor of Massachusetts, bringing the State to a good degree of internal harmony, and allaying party animosities, — a task for which he was admirably fitted. His addresses to the legislature display large and liberal views of the policy of the State. In the language of Chief Justice Parker, "he maintained the dignity of the office, and thereby honored the people who bestowed it; receiving all distinguished strangers with becoming attention and courtesy. Bred in the best school of manners, — a military association of high-minded, accomplished officers, — his deportment, though grave and dignified like Washington's, was nevertheless warm and affectionate. In the chair of state, when receiving the gratulations of a happy people on the birthday of their independence; on the military field, reviewing our national guard, the militia; at his own humble but honored mansion, taking to his breast his early friend, 'the nation's guest,' — what young man of taste and feeling could be unmoved at his soldierly air, his graceful demeanor, covering but not impairing the generous feelings of a warm and affectionate heart! He was one of the last and best samples of that old school of manners, which, though it has given way to the ease and convenience of modern times, will be regretted by some, as having carried away with it many of the finest and most delicate traits of social intercourse."

As a physician he ranked in the first class of practitioners, possessing in an eminent degree those qualities which were calculated to render him the most useful in his professional labors, and the delight of those to whom he administered relief. His mind was well furnished with practical knowledge, and he was sympathetic, patient, and attentive.

After his voluntary retirement from the chair of state, he still continued to serve the community in various important capacities, continuing to his death president of the Mass. Medical Society, of the Washington Monument Society, of the Bunker Hill Monument Association, and of the Mass. Bible Society. He was the first Secretary of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts (1783–86), before whom he delivered the first of the orations, July 4, 1787; was its President from 1810 to his death, which occurred Mar. 1, 1825; and was Vice-President of the General Society, 1811–25. From the University at Cambridge he received the honorary degree of A.M. in 1787, in 1810 that of M.D., and that of LL.D. in 1817.

His descent from *Thomas*[1] *Brooks* who came as supposed from Suffolk, Eng., settled in Watertown 1631, and finally in Concord in 1636, where he d. 21 May, 1667, was through *Caleb*,[2] b. 1632, d. 29 July, 1696; *Ebenezer*,[3] b. 24 Feb. 1670, d. 11 Feb. 1743, m. Abigail, dau. of Dr. Thomas Boylston, who d. 26 May, 1756, æ. 82; *Caleb*[4] (his father), b. 8 July, 1694, d. 21 Nov. 1766, m. 2d Ruth Albree, 1 Mar. 1750.

He m. Lucy Smith, who d. 26 Sept. 1791, æ. 38. They had —

Lucy,[6] 16 June, 1775, m. 2 Oct. 1803, Rev. John O'Kill Stuart of Kingston, C. W., d. 1813, leaving one child *Geo. O'Kill Stuart*, who has been Mayor of Quebec.

Alexander Scammell.[6]

John,[6] 20 May, 1783, fell at the battle of Lake Erie 10 Sept. 1813, unm. He began to study medicine, but afterward entered the navy, and was killed in the action with an English squadron, a cannon-ball having severed one leg from his body at the hip.

ALEXANDER SCAMMELL BROOKS.

He was the only surviving son of Gov. John Brooks, whom he succ. in 1825; b. Medford, 19 Oct. 1781; killed 19 Dec. 1836, by a steamboat explosion, at St. John's bar, coast of Florida. App. first lieut. U. S. light artillery, 3 May, 1808; capt. 3d artillery, 12 Mar. 1812; brevet major, for gallantry at Plattsburg, 11 Sept. 1814; major 3d artillery, 26 Apr. 1832; lieut.-col. 4th art. 6 Apr. 1835. Succ. by Alex. Brooks Keyes, his grand-son.

He m. 28 May, 1817, Sarah Turner, of Boston. Their children were —

John, who d. a Passed Midshipman U. S. N., 4 June, 1843.

Lucy, who m. 30 May, 1843, Hon. Edward L. Keyes, of Dedham. They had: *Caroline Florence*, 23 Mar. 1844; *Alexander S.*, and *George Stuart* his twin, 26 July, 1846; *Edward Livingston*, 26 Sept. 1848.

Ebenezer Brown.

He was b. Quincy, Mass., Apr. 1757, d. Newton Corner, Mass., 1 Sept. 1844. Private in the Co. of minute-men of Capt. P. B. Adams, in Dec. 1774; corporal in Jacob Loud's Co. of Greaton's reg. 1775; transferred to Thayer's Co. of Whitney's reg. 1776; sergeant in Judah Alden's Co. of Bailey's (2d) reg. 1777; com. ensign in Bailey's 28 Sept. 1777; com. lieut. in Vose's (1st) reg. 21 Mar. 1782; disb. 3 Nov. 1783. He was in several battles preceding that of Saratoga, where he was wounded by a musket-ball in the right shoulder; served in Vose's light inf. reg. under La Fayette, in the Virginia campaign; was in several skirmishes, including those of Hot Water Springs and Green Springs, and was at the siege of Yorktown.

He m. Feb. 1789, Hannah Parker of Roxbury, and had: Elizabeth; Frederick W. S. A.; and Catharine, who d. young.

FREDERICK W. S. A. BROWN.

Eldest son of Ebenezer, whom he succ. in 1845; b. 1792; master of signals in Boston Harbor for twenty-five years, and d. Boston, 5 July, 1850.

Oliver Brown.*

He was b. Lexington, Mass., 25 July, 1753; com. lieut. in Gridley's art. in 1775; in Knox's in 1776; capt.-lieut. in Crane's in 1779; after the war, was an innholder in Concord until 1789, when he removed to Virginia, and settled on the Ohio River, giving to the place the name *Brownville*, and was living there on a government pension in 1820. He is credited with a service in the army of three years and six months, to 28 May, 1779.

His descent from *John Brown*,[1] of Watertown, 1632, d. 1636, æ. 36, and his wife Dorothy, was through *John*,[2] b. England, 1631, who m. 24 Apr. 1655, Esther or Hester Makepeace; *Joseph*,[3] b. 1677, d. 11 Jan. 1764, who m. in Watertown, 15 Nov. 1699, Ruhamah Wellington; *Benjamin*[4] (his father), bap. 3 July, 1720, d. 1801, m. 22 Dec. 1742, Sarah, dau. of Wm. Reed.

JOHN BRYANT.

Nephew, by a sister, of Lieut. David Mason, Jr., whom he succ. in 1802; merchant of Boston of the firm of Bryant and Sturgis, and d. there 5 Feb. 1865, æ. 84. Assistant Treasurer of the Society 1846–65. Dr. Henry Bryant, his second and only living son, succ. him in 1865, but did not qualify, and d. in 1867, æ. 47.

Edward Bugbee.

Com. lieut. in Baldwin's reg. of artificers, 1777; com. 1st lieut. in Parker's Co., same reg., 12 Nov. 1779; after-

* Never contributed his month's pay to the Society.

Henry Burbeck

ward in Hazen's reg. He d. in Boston, 8 Oct. 1804, leaving a widow (Ruth) and five children.

Asa Bullard.

He was born Sherborn, Mass., 27 Apr. 1758, d. 1804-5, leaving no child. He was a private in Benj. Bullard's Co., Jona. Brewer's reg., in May — Dec. 1775, and present at Lexington and Bunker's Hill; com. ensign in S. Brewer's 12th reg. 7 Oct. 1777; lieut. in Sprout's (12th) reg. 5 July, 1779.

His descent from *Benjamin*[1] *Bullard*, of Watertown in 1637, was through *Benjamin*,[2] one of the first settlers of Sherborn, who d. 1689, and Martha Fairbank of Dedham; Capt. *Samuel*,[3] b. 26 Dec. 1667, d. 10 Dec. 1727, who m. June, 1690, Deborah, dau. of James Atherton; Lieut. *Benjamin*,[4] b. 16 Feb. 1697, d. 1762, m. 20 Dec. 1721, Miriam, dau. of Samuel Morse; Col. *Samuel*[5] (his father), b. 2 Aug. 1729, d. 5 March, 1807, m. 10 July, 1754, Mary, dau. of James Coolidge.

JAMES BULLARD.

He was b. Sherborn, Mass., 20 Jan. 1813, and succ. Asa, as grand-son of his elder bro. Adam, in 1859. He inherited the homestead in Sherborn, m. Elizabeth M. Lothrop, b. 15 Aug. 1817, and has —

Edward B. Agnes H. Marietta L. Carrie I.

Henry Burbeck.

The following letter, written by Gen. Burbeck, when in his ninety-third year, to Charles S. Davies, Esq., of Portland, dated Aug. 20, 1846, comprises the principal events of his career: —

"My native place is Boston, where I was born in the year 1754. I spent the early part of my life at Old Castle William (now Fort Independence, Boston Harbor), with my father, who was the second officer in command. My education was not such as can be ob-

tained now in the same situation of life, but on a par with the rest of the officers in general. As they obtained the object they desired (viz., the independence of the country), a classical education could not have done more or better. I attended the common writing-school of the day, eighty years ago, under the superintendence of 'Master Tileston,' but for the principal part of my education I am indebted to my father.

"When the battle of Lexington took place, I was in Boston, where every boat and means was taken to prevent the inhabitants from leaving the town. In a short time provisions grew scarce, and regulations were then made for the citizens to leave; and, a pass being given, their trunks, &c., were examined by British officers, for arms of all kind. My father being proscribed, and in the pay of the British ordnance department, by a previous arrangement some time before made his escape by crossing to Noddle's Island (now East Boston) to Cambridge, and reported himself to the 'Committee of Safety,' or 'Provincial Congress,' of which Dr. Joseph Warren was chairman or president.

"I left Boston soon after, as a member of a family of my acquaintance, and proceeded to Cambridge; there joined my father, who was making arrangements for a laboratory to prepare ammunition, &c. I then joined a company of volunteers, commanded by Captain Horton (with two six-pounders). On the 19th May, 1775, I received a commission, signed by Dr. Joseph Warren, which I think is one of the oldest commissions in the Revolutionary service. I was appointed a lieutenant in the Massachusetts line, commanded by Colonel Richard Gridley, and again appointed on the 1st January, 1776, a lieutenant in a regiment of artillery in the Massachusetts line of the continental army, commanded by Colonel Henry Knox. Again appointed the 1st January, 1777, a captain-lieutenant in a regiment of artillery in the Massachusetts line, commanded by Colonel John Crane. Was promoted to a captaincy in said regiment and line the 12th September, 1777, and continued in that regiment to the end of the war, 1783, at which time the army was disbanded and I returned to private life with the brevet rank of major.

During the campaign of 1775, I remained with the army at Cambridge. In April, 1776, I marched with the army to the city of New York, and remained with it until the evacuation, September, 1776. During the different operations of that year I was at White

Plains and New Jersey, &c. In the year 1777 I joined the army at Saratoga, remained with it a short time, and was ordered to join the main army in Pennsylvania, under the command of General Washington, and was with it during the different engagements at Brandywine, Germantown, &c., and closed the campaign at Valley Forge. In 1778 I marched with the army from Valley Forge through New Jersey, and was engaged at the battle of Monmouth. I remained with the army at White Plains during the campaigns of 1779, 1780, 1781, 1782, and 1783, in the States of Connecticut, New York, and New Jersey. In October, 1786, I was again called into service, and appointed a captain in a battalion of artillery, commanded by Major John Doughty. In 1787 and 1788 I was stationed at West Point, inactive. In August, 1789, I was ordered with my company to join General Lincoln, Colonel Humphries, and Mr. Griffin, to Georgia, as commissioners to form a treaty with the Creek nation; but through some misunderstanding the treaty failed. The next year it was again renewed, and accomplished in New York. I then returned to New York, and raised a company. Was ordered back to Georgia, and built a fort on St. Mary's river, then the boundaries of the United States. I remained in command until June, 1792; then, being promoted to a major, I joined the army at Pittsburg, raised for the defence of the frontiers, under the command of General Anthony Wayne. On the 30th April, 1793, we took boats and floated down the Ohio river to Legionville, and there spent the winter. In October (same year), the army marched six miles in advance of Fort Jefferson, 80 or 90 miles from Cincinnati, into the enemy's country. On the 23d December, 1793, I was ordered with a detachment, consisting of eight companies of infantry and one of artillery, with orders to take possession of the field of action of the 4th November, 1791, and there to fortify and establish a post, which was called Fort Recovery. After completing the work, and recovering two brass field-pieces, which were sunk in a branch of the river Wabash, near the battle-ground, and collecting a great number of skulls (say 200), also many bones, we paid the last respects to those who fell on the 4th November, 1791, by three times three from the same artillery that was lost on that fatal day, but now recovered by this detachment of the legion. I returned to the cantonment, and received a handsome compliment in general orders for my services. In Au-

gust, 1794, the army marched into the enemy's country. On the 20th of that month an action took place, which resulted in the total defeat of the Indians; and a peace took place, with a surrender of all the posts of ours in their possession. In September, 1796, I went with two companies to take possession and command at Fort Mackinaw, where I remained until 1800. I was then ordered to Washington, from whence I superintended the forts from Norfolk to Portland until the war of 1812, when I commanded at New York, Newport, New London, and Greenbush. At the close of the war in 1815, not being retained on the peace establishment, I returned to private life, a poor citizen, after serving my country for nearly 40 years. I have resided in this place with my wife ever since 1815, and have had 6 children, 4 of whom are now living."

Gen. Burbeck was President of the Mass. Soc. Cin. from 1846 to his death. He was buried at the Cedar Grove Cemetery, New London; and over his grave the Society erected a handsome granite monument, under the direction of a committee consisting of Hon. Robert G. Shaw, Gen. H. A. S. Dearborn, and Rev. A. L. Baury. Upon the front of the obelisk, on a shield, is the following inscription: —

BRIGADIER-GENERAL HENRY BURBECK,
Born in Boston, Mass., June 8, 1754;
Died at New London, October 2, 1848.

Upon the cube on which the obelisk stands is engraven: —

The Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati dedicate this monument to the memory of their late honored President. He was an officer of the United States from the commencement of the Revolutionary war until near the close of his life. By a patriotic and faithful discharge of the high and responsible duties of a gallant soldier and an exemplary citizen, he became as justly and eminently distinguished as he was rightfully and universally respected.

Erected MDCCCL.

Col. Wm. Burbeck, his father, was of English parentage, but b. Boston, 1715, and d. there 22 July, 1785. He was a carver, and his work is still visible on the Corinthian pillars in King's Chapel. He studied gunnery and artillery, and was many years stationed as gunner at Castle William in Boston Harbor. He was lieut.-col. of the artillery in the winter of 1775–76, and subsequently resumed his post at the Castle.

Gen. Henry, by his wife Lucy E. Rudd, had: Susan Henrietta, 23 Sept. 1815, m. Lieut. E. Kibby, and d. 15 Sept. 1839; Charlotte Augusta, 8 Mar. 1818; Henry Wm., 31 May, 1819, d. 19 Feb. 1840; Mary Elizabeth, 7 Mar. 1821, m. Chandler Smith, N.Y.; William Henry; John Cathcart, 1 Feb. 1826, resides in New London, Ct.

WILLIAM HENRY BURBECK.

Eldest son of Gen. Henry, whom he succ. in 1850; b. New London, 3 Oct. 1823; resides in that city.

John Burnam.

He was b. Ipswich, Mass., 10 Dec. 1749; was a lieut. in Warner's Co. of Little's reg. at Bunker's Hill, and in the battles of Brooklyn, Trenton, and Princeton; com. capt. of light infantry in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777, and in the battles with Burgoyne, relief of Fort Stanwix, battle of Monmouth, and capture of Stony Point; served under Greene in 1780, and under La Fayette in Virginia, and was in the storm and capture of the British redoubt at Yorktown; com. major 9 Jan. 1783. Col. John Brooks, who com. the 8th in the absence of Col. M. Jackson, said of Burnam that he was one of the best disciplinarians and most gallant officers of the Revolution. He was one of the founders of Marietta, O., in 1788, and owned a valuable estate at the mouth of the Muskingum River; but left it, and settled in Derry, N.H., where he died 8 June, 1843. In 1872 John J. Doland was adm. as his successor.

His descent from Dea. *John*[1] *Burnham*, Sen., of Ipswich, 1635, who d. 5 Nov. 1694, and Mary his wife, was through *John*,[2] who d. 1716,

and Sarah ——; *John*,[3] who m. Ann, dau. of Capt. Thomas Choate; *Samuel*[4] (his father), who m. 17 Nov. 1743, Martha Story. Maj. John m. Abigail Collins, by whom he had —

Samuel, a sea captain, com. a privateer in the war of 1812, lost at sea.

Eliza, who m. John Doland.

Abigail Maria, m. Jonathan Ireland.

Charles, d. young.

John, a merchant in Cincinnati, d. in Dunbarton of consumption, and left two daus.: one m. Groesbeck of Cincin., and the other a Gallagher.

George, b. 1802, d. 1 Jan. 1851, m. 1828 Eliza A. McNiel, and has four sons.

Esaiah Bussey.

He was of Stoughton, Mass., where he d. in Jan. 1785. In May, 1775, he was an ensign in Heath's reg.; was a lieut. in Greaton's (24th) reg. at siege of Boston; com. capt.-lieut. in Crane's artillery 1 Jan. 1777, and served through the war.

John Callender.

He was the son of Eliezer Callender, of Boston, and d. Alexandria, Va., in Oct. 1797. He was a member of Paddock's Artillery Co. before the Revolution, and com. a company of artillery belonging to Gridley's reg. at the battle of Bunker's Hill. Having expended all his cartridges early in the action, a supply of six-pounder cartridges was sent him for his four-pounder guns, and he ordered his men out of the range of the enemy's shot, so that the cartridges might be reduced, and thus enable him to resume his fire. At this moment Putnam rode up, ordered him back, and charged him with cowardice, upon which charge a court-martial, held shortly after the battle, sentenced him to be cashiered. He then joined Capt. John Johnston's Co., and in May, 1776, appears on the roll of Capt. Pierce's Co., in N.Y., as a "cadet." In the battle of

Brooklyn, L.I., 26 Aug. 1776, he was wounded, his superior officers killed; and he took command of the pieces, which were served with great coolness, courage, and effect until its close, when he was taken prisoner. Washington, as soon as he was exchanged, directed the sentence of the court-martial to be erased from the orderly book, restored him to his rank, and gave him command of several important stations. Capt.-lieut. in Crane's art. 1 Jan. 1777, to the close of the war; in Sullivan's R.I. campaign in 1778. After the war he was a merchant in Virginia.

JOHN CALLENDER.

Son of Capt. Eliezer, of Virginia, and nephew of Capt.-Lieut. John, whom he succ. in 1802. Assist. Sec. of the Society 1806–8 and 1809–21; Sec. 1821–33. He was b. Boston, 4 Feb. 1772; entered the Latin School in 1779; grad. at H. U. 1790; was an attorney, representative in the Mass. Legislature, and clerk of the Sup. Judicial Court; was a lieut. in the Boston Light Infantry on its institution in 1798; and delivered the oration before the town authorities of Boston, July 4, 1797. Of him it was said by Rev. Dr. Baury: "He was the life of the Society and the soul of Concert Hall. That clarion voice has long been silent." He d. Boston, 20 Nov. 1833.

Eliezer, his father, m. 23 Nov. 1768, Elizabeth, sister of Gov. Gore. John m. 23 Nov. 1794, Catharine Templeman of Georgetown, Md.; had no issue.

Moses Carleton.

Of Boxford; sergeant in Putnam's (5th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; com. ensign and quartermaster 1780; com. lieut. (same reg.) 7 May, 1782. He resided in Haverhill after the war, and was a government pensioner, and living in 1820.

Osgood Carleton.*

Of Haverhill, son of Jeremiah and Eunice (Taylor) Carleton; b. 1742, d. Litchfield, N.H., June, 1816. He served in the Provincial army at Louisburg; entered the Revol. army in Apr. 1775; was ensign and quartermaster in Sargent's (16th) reg. in 1776; lieut. in Bigelow's (15th) reg. 1777; transferred to McFarland's (invalid) reg. in Dec. 1778, in consequence of general debility, and granted half-pay. After the war, he taught mathematics in Boston and elsewhere; and published maps of N.H., Mass., and the U.S., and treatises on mathematics and navigation. He was a noted pedestrian. His widow Lydia was living in Francestown, N.H., in 1822.

SILAS CASEY.

Major-General Silas Casey was b. in East Greenwich, R.I., 12 July, 1807. His grandfather Silas, an extensive importing merchant before the Revolution, and his father Wanton, who was educated in France during Franklin's residence there, were natives of the same place. His grandmother, Coggeshall, descended from John Wanton, Governor of Rhode Island in the reign of George I. His maternal grandfather, Major Nathan Goodale, a valuable officer of the Revolutionary army, to whom he succ. in the Society in 1870, and his mother, Elizabeth, were natives of Brookfield, Mass. Silas was celebrated in his youth for adventurous feats; was educated at the academy in his native town, and at West Point; and on graduating 1 July, 1826, was app. brevet 2d lieut. in the Seventh Infantry, stationed at Fort Towson, Ark. While here, he led a small party in a successful skirmish with some marauding Indians, whom he surprised and defeated with

* Never contributed his month's pay to the Society.

loss. His subsequent commissions are as follows: 2d lieut. Second Infantry, 1829; assist. com. subsis. Feb. 1836; 1st lieut. June, 1836; capt. July, 1839; bvt.-major for Contreras and Churubusco, 20 Aug. 1847; bvt.-lieut.-col. for Chapultepec, 13 Sept. 1847; lieut.-col. 9th Inf. 3 Mar. 1855; brig.-gen. of vols. 31 Aug. 1861; col. 4th Inf. 9 Oct. 1861; bvt.-brig.-gen. U. S. A., and maj.-gen. vols. for Fair Oaks, 31 May, 1862; bvt.-maj.-gen. U. S. A. 13 Mar. 1865, for gallant and merit. services during the Rebellion.

During the Florida war he was app. captain, and commis. in a reg. of Creek Indian volunteers. He rejoined his company in Jan. 1840, and having distinguished himself in the battle of Pilaklikaha (19 Apr. 1842) was recommended by Col. Worth, his commander, for the brevet of major. He was actively engaged in Mexico in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco; and at the storming of the Castle of Chapultepec, while leading his men through a terrible fire, was severely wounded in the abdomen when near the Mexican batteries, a wound which confined him to his bed for a month. For his services and conduct in the war with Mexico, he received a beautiful silver vase from the inhabitants of his native town, and a resolution of thanks from the Legislature of R.I. In Nov. 1851, while stationed in California, Casey attacked and defeated the Coquille River Indians, whom he completely subdued.

In 1854 he was president of a board of officers which corrected and revised Hardee's light infantry tactics; and also of that which adopted a manual for Colt's revolver pistol. In Mar. 1856, Lieut.-Col. Casey, in a campaign of 25 days, completely subdued the Puget Sound Indians in Washington Territory. Pending the controversy between the U. S. and the British Government respecting the boundaries of each in that territory, Lieut.-Col. Casey, in obedience to orders, occupied and fortified San Juan Island,

which place was, by agreement between Gen. Scott and the British authorities, afterward occupied jointly by the two nations. This question has been recently settled in favor of the U. S. by the arbitration of the Emperor of Germany.

On arriving in New York, in Aug. 1861, he repaired to Washington, offered his services to government in suppressing the Rebellion, and was assigned to the duty of organizing into brigades, disciplining, and instructing the volunteer troops arriving there. On Mar. 20, 1862, he was assigned to the command of a division in the army of the Potomac, and accompanied it under Gen. McClellan to the Peninsula. Having been, contrary to his advice and opinion, ordered to Seven Pines (Fair Oaks), where his division was within six miles of Richmond, without support on either flank, — "pushed like a wedge into the presence of the enemy," — he commenced work energetically, — digging rifle-pits and cutting abatis, to strengthen as much as possible his false position. Here, on May 31, Casey was attacked by an overwhelming force under Gens. Longstreet and Hill; and, after a severe conflict of three hours, was driven from his position, with a loss of 1,430 in killed, wounded, and missing, out of a total force of less than 5,000 men. Says an eye-witness: "The veteran warrior Casey had been in the thickest of the fight, directing and animating; . . . and nearly one-third of his command had found a soldier's death, or were maimed and helpless from the fight."

Besides his promotion, Gen. Casey received the thanks of the legislature of his native State for his bravery and skill in this battle. On June 30 he was relieved from the command of his division by Gen. McClellan, and ordered to the White House on the Pamunkey, where he successfully performed the duty of evacuating that depot, destroying

those supplies that could not be taken away. On Aug. 11 he was again placed on duty to receive, organize, and instruct the volunteers arriving at Washington; and on this date the system of tactics for the U. S. army by Casey was adopted by the government. During his period of duty in Washington, Gen. Casey equipped, organized, and in a preliminary manner instructed about 300,000 volunteer troops, a service of great importance to the country, admirably performed. He was in July, 1868, retired, at his own request, after active service for 42 years, and now resides in Brooklyn, N.Y.

On July 12, 1840, he m. Abby P., dau. of Hon. Dutee J. Pearce of Newport, R.I. She d. in Washington City 10 Mar. 1862, leaving five surviving children; and July 12, 1864, he m. Florida Gordon of Washington.

Peter Castaing.

Of France; com. lieut. in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 24 Apr. 1779; aide to Gen. Duportail; in 3d reg. 1783.

Matthew Chambers.

Of Chelmsford; d. Dunstable, ab. 1809, leaving a widow, Martha. Lieut. in Varnum's (9th) reg. 1776; com. capt. in Nixon's (6th) reg. 11 Nov. 1779; served through the war.

Samuel Chapin.

He was b. Springfield, Mass., 18 June, 1750; was in Watchitoches, La., in 1810, and prob. d. there unm. He was a lieut. in Paterson's reg. in 1775–76; com. 2d lieut. in Shepard's (4th) reg. 1 Nov. 1777; com. 1st lieut. 20 Mar. 1779; afterward in H. Jackson's (4th) reg.

His descent from Dea. *Samuel*[1] *Chapin*, of Boston, 1641, who removed to Springfield in 1642, d. 11 Nov. 1675, and wife Cisily,

was through *Japhet*,[2] b. 1642, d. 20 Feb. 1712, m. 22 July, 1664, Abilenah Cooley: *Samuel*,[3] b. 4 July, 1665, d. 19 Oct. 1729, m. 24 Dec. 1690, Hannah Sheldon: *Elisha*[4] (his father), b. 16 July, 1707, com. at Fort Massachusetts in 1754, massacred by Indians at Hoosack near Williamstown, 11 July, 1756, m. 30 Mar. 1737–38, Miriam, dau. of Joseph and Margaret Ely. His nephew Wm. Dewey, of Springfield, applied for admission unsuccessfully in 1853.

STEPHEN ABBOTT CHASE.

Eldest gr.-son of Capt. Stephen Abbott, whom he succ. in 1863, by his dau. Mary, who m. Abijah Chase of Salem, where he was b. 1796, and where he now resides. He has no children.

Caleb Clap.

He was b. Hardwick, Mass., 9 Feb. 1752, d. Greenfield, Mass., 5 June, 1812. Lieut. and adjutant of Wesson's (9th) reg. 1777–82; com. capt. 9 Apr. 1782; in H. Jackson's (4th) reg. in 1783. He m. a Miss Stone of Rutland, and removed to Greenfield, which he represented in the General Court. George C. Trumbull, his eldest gr.-son, by a dau., was adm. to the Society in 1873.

Joshua Clap.

Twin bro. of Capt. Caleb; d. 6 Nov. 1810, at Montgomery, Franklin Co., Vt., where he settled in 1793. Com. lieut. in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777, and severely wounded at Stillwater; afterward in Wesson's (9th) reg. as lieut. and quarterm. Representative of M. in Vt. Legislature in 1803–7 and 1808–10. His widow, Nabby (Barnard), afterward m. a Mr. Goodspeed. Their sons, Joel and Caleb, were both Episcopal clergymen.

REV. JOEL CLAPP, D.D.

Son of Joshua, whom he succ. in 1838; b. Montgomery, Vt., 14 Sept. 1793; d. Claremont, N.H., 23 Feb. 1861.

Middleb. Coll. 1820; D.D. of Norw. U. 1849; Prot. Epis. clergyman of Gardiner, Me., afterward rector of Immanuel Church, Bellows Falls, Vt.

Charles Barnard Clapp, of Gardiner, is his eldest son.

JOSEPH HILL CLARK.

Adm. in 1816, in right of his father, Capt. Joseph, a member of the Ct. Soc. Capt. Clark was conductor of mil. stores belonging to Mass. stationed with second Ct. brigade (app. 1 Dec. 1776), resigned 10 Mar. 1781; d. Boston, 1 Aug. 1814, æ. 59, leaving a widow, Judith, who was living at the age of 83 in 1844.

Peter Clayes.

He was b. Framingham, Mass., 28 Mar. 1754; ensign in Nixon's (6th) reg. 1776; com. lieut. 1777; com. capt. 13 Apr. 1780. Selectman of Framingham six years; removed to Bridgeport, Vt., in 1803, and d. there 1834.

His descent from *John*,[1] of Watertown, 1639, was through *Peter*,[2] b. 27 May, 1639, d. 18 July, 1708; *James*,[3] and wife Mary; *James, Jr.*[4] (his father), b. 10 June, 1710, d. Jan. 1798, m. 2d Abigail Gleason, 28 May, 1740.

Peter m. Jan. 1785, Polly Nixon, and had: Polly, 22 July, 1785, m. Harris of Bridgeport, Vt.; Sophia, 25 Sept. 1786, d. unm. 1804; Nancy, 5 June, 1788, d. young; Amy, 23 Mar. 1790, m. Hemmenway, and d. young; Dana; Francis, bap. June, 1794, m. —— Crowfoot, Vt.; George, bap. July, 1796, m. in Shelburne, Vt.; Sukey, bap. Nov. 1798, d. 1802.

REV. DANA CLAYES.

He was b. Framingham, Oct. 1792; succ. his father, Capt. Peter, in 1844; Middleb. Coll. 1815; Andover Sem. 1820; ordained 4 July, 1821; Pastor Congregational Church in Meriden, N.H., 1821–37; Home Missionary in Vassalboro', Industry, Jefferson, &c., Me., 1841–51; resides in Wakefield, Mass.

David Cobb.

He was b. in Attleborough, Mass., 14 Sept. 1748; d. Boston, 17 April, 1830; H. U. 1766. The celebrated Master Marsh, of Old Braintree (now Quincy), prepared him for college. After his graduation, he commenced the study of medicine, under Dr. Perkins, and was engaged in successful practice in his native place, when the Revolutionary movement began, in which he was an early and prominent actor. He was secretary of the Bristol Co. Convention in 1774; and, as a member of the General Court convened in Oct. 1774, was the colleague of Robert Treat Paine, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Early in 1777 he was commissioned lieut.-col. in Henry Jackson's (16th) reg., in which he encountered some hard service, particularly at Springfield, N.J.; at Monmouth; and at Quaker Hill, R.I., where he led what may be called a forlorn hope, to delay with 20 men the progress of the Hessian cavalry. His activity, talent, and high military qualities attracted the attention of the Commander-in-chief, who, on 15 June, 1781, appointed him one of his aides, in which capacity he participated in the capture of Cornwallis. He remained in this position until 1784, having also been com. lieut.-col. commanding the 5th reg. (late Rufus Putnam's) 7 Jan. 1783, and a brig.-gen. by brevet.

After the Commander-in-chief took leave of the army, Col. Cobb passed considerable time at Mt. Vernon, as a member of Gen. Washington's military family. Next to the high personal regard which he entertained for the General, was his great admiration of Lady Washington, whom he was fond of quoting as his beau-ideal of womanly grace and loveliness. It is said Gen. Washington usually retired to his library from the dinner-table, where he often engaged in social conversation. On one occasion, when Col. Cobb

David Cobb

was with him there, Gen. Washington broke the silence by saying he felt a great solicitude about the prospects of the people of Massachusetts. "The climate," said he, "is cold and trying, the soil sterile and unproductive. The best crop would be of stones: you can raise a few onions, perhaps, but little else. While we in Virginia are favored with a most salubrious climate, and with a soil as rich and productive as the sun ever shone upon." Col. Cobb replied: "Sir, we have our heads and our hands." Gen. Washington then smiled, an unusual thing for him to do.

Surely, what would New England, with its cold and inhospitable climate, and its uninviting soil, have been today, but for the heads and hands of its early inhabitants?

Returning to his home early in 1784, Col. Cobb resumed his profession, and was in that year app. to the bench of the Court of Common Pleas, where he continued 12 years, and was also maj.-gen. of the 5th div. Mass. militia in 1786–93.

During the insurrectionary movements in Massachusetts in 1786, when the courts of justice were threatened by lawless and desperate men, determined to impede the processes of the law for the collection of debts, Judge Cobb resolved to support the court and the laws. "The militia were ordered out. The robe of the judge was thrown aside, the martial garb resumed. Court day arrived. Sounds ominous and threatening arose from the mob; but when the citizen-soldiers were seen steady at their posts, extended in double lines from the doors of the court-house, — when the resolute demeanor of the commander was observed, — the tone of defiance sunk to that of remonstrance, and the general was entreated to withdraw his soldiers. 'Away with your whining!' was his determined and memorable reply. 'I will hold this court if I

hold it in blood. I will sit as a Judge, or I will die as a General.' In an instant all was quieted: the mob stole off secretly and silently, and the laws triumphed."

A somewhat similar scene was enacted in October of the same year, upon the opening of the session of the Supreme Court. "On one side of the village [Taunton] was posted a large body of armed insurgents: on the other, the supporters of government, the defenders of the laws. The cannon were planted, the matches were lighted and waving. Had the government selected for their commander one who was either rash or timid, that peaceful village might have witnessed transactions equal in atrocity to the most horrible of the French Revolution. The responsibility was great, but the man was equal to the emergency. He drew a line with his sword on the ground, and said to the rebel leader, 'Pass that line and I fire, the blood be upon your own head.' Again the laws triumphed: the court sat in peace, the insurgents dispersed; and from that day to this, in that county, not an arm has been raised to resist the civil authority."

Elected in May, 1789, sole representative of Taunton to the General Court, he was at once chosen speaker, retaining that position until 1793, when he became a member of the Third Congress. In 1795 he settled with his family in Maine, as agent of the "Bingham Purchase;" and in 1799 was appointed agent of the proprietors of Goulds-boro', Me.

In 1802 he was made a senator from the eastern district, and was immediately elected president of that body, a post he held for three years. He was in 1808 elected to the council; was Lieut.-Gov. of Mass. in 1809; was one of the Board of Military Defence during the war of 1812; Chief Justice C. C. P. for Hancock Co. in 1803–9; and maj.-gen. of the 10th div. of the State militia in 1813. He took

up his final residence in Taunton in 1820. Gen. Cobb received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from New Jersey College in 1783, and from Brown University in 1790; was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the Mass. Medical Society, and was Vice-President of the Mass. Society of the Cincinnati in 1810.

Gen. Cobb was the parent of the flourishing academy at Taunton; and, whenever any public good was to be effected, was active and efficient, contributing from his own resources to the full extent of his means. As a physician, he was sagacious, learned, and eminently successful. As a soldier, he was fearless and intrepid, calm and collected in danger, rapid and decisive in judgment, and prompt in execution. To the courts he brought a competent knowledge of the law. Although he was not a lawyer, his clear perceptions and strong sense enabled him to detect sophistry, and to remove the impediments with which artifice and legal ingenuity too often contrive to embarrass the progress of justice. A Federalist in politics, he was distinguished for his love of order and his attachment to the Constitution. As the presiding officer of a public body, he was unrivalled. Graceful and dignified in his deportment, he despatched the public business with ease and facility, and won by his impartial performance of the duties of the chair the praise even of his adversaries. His manners and disposition were pleasing; his wit and humor, his fund of anecdote, and above all his powers of conversation, his vivacity, and flow of language, made him the delight of his friends, and a most acceptable guest at the social board.

Hon. Joseph Williamson, of Belfast, Me., thus describes the general's appearance and manners: "In stature he was large, and had a full face and over-awing eye. He was hasty in temper, and expressed himself with much energy and a most commanding voice. I have heard him

order a lawyer to silence, and to his seat, with a power of voice and feeling that was almost overwhelming. On a certain occasion, supposing that an attorney at the bar was guilty of a fraudulent act, he exclaimed with great force, while on the bench, 'A dishonest lawyer! he is worse than the devil, for he violates personal confidence and a sacred oath!' His costume was that of the Revolution. When he attended court, he wore a tri-cocked hat, broad-backed coat, a single-breasted jacket with pocket-flaps, breeches with bands and buckled at the knee, and high white top-boots. He walked with a measured gait, his military air having become second nature."

His descent from *Austen*[1] or *Augustine*[1] *Cobb* was through *Morgan*,[2] b. 29 Dec. 1673, d. 30 Sept. 1755, m. 22 May, 1735, Esther Hodges; *Thomas*[3] (his father), who m. Lydia, eldest dau. of James Leonard of Taunton. Col. David m. in 1766 Eleanor Bradish, and had —

Eleanor, 23 Mar. 1767, m. James Hodges, d. 30 Oct. 1842.

Betsey, 5 June, 1768, d. Apr. 1830, m. Ebenezer Smith.

Thomas, 29 Jan. 1772, d. Oct. 1844, m. Abby Hall.

William Gray, 10 Feb. 1773, unm., killed 4 Nov. 1791, in battle with the Indians, being an ensign under Gen. St. Clair.

Eunice, 17 Nov. 1774, d. 6 June, 1826, m. 1792 Hon. S. S. Wilde, and had nine children.

Mary, 26 July, 1776, d. 17 Oct. 1851, m. Col. John Black, of Ellsworth, Me.

David, 3 Apr. 1778, unm., killed by Indians on N. W. Coast, 24 Oct. 1794.

Sally, 15 Jan. 1780, d. æ. ab. 17.

Ebenezer Bradish, 30 Oct. 1781, d. bef. 1840.

Henry Jackson, 18 Dec. 1784, d. unm. July, 1848.

Geo. Washington, 14 Jan. 1790, m. Abby Crocker, dau. of Hon. Samuel of Taunton. After d. of bro. David in 1794, G. W. prefixed David to his name; d. 27 Feb. 1832. His children were: *George Thomas*; *Samuel Crocker*, m. 1848; *Elizabeth Baylies*, m. Baylies Sanford of Boston; *Sarah Crocker*, m. Curtis Guild of Boston.

SAMUEL CROCKER COBB.

Son of David G. W., grand-son of Gen. David, whom he succeeded in 1856; b. in Taunton, 22 May, 1826. He is a prominent merchant of Boston; was an alderman of the city of Roxbury in 1861 and 1862, and of Boston in 1868; is now president of the Roxbury Charitable Society, and holds other important public trusts. He has upon various occasions manifested his active interest in the welfare of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati; was its Secretary from 1865 to 1871; and since that date has been its Vice-President. He married Aurelia L. Beattie in 1848. Has no children.

Amos Cogswell.

He was b. Haverhill, Mass., 2 Oct. 1752; d. Dover, N.H., 28 Jan. 1826. Ensign in his brother's (Capt. Thomas) Co. in Col. S. Gerrish's reg. in May, 1775; lieut. in L. Baldwin's reg. in 1776; com. capt. in Wesson's (9th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; served to the end of the war, having been present at the siege of Boston, and the battles of Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth. Representative of Dover in the N.H. Legislature in 1807–10, 1812, 1814–15; and in the senate in 1818–20.

His descent from *John*[1] *Cogswell*, of Ipswich, who came from London in 1635, d. 29 Nov. 1669, and his wife Elizabeth, was through *William*,[2] b. 1619, d. ab. 1700; *John*,[3] b. 1650, d. ab. 1710, and wife Hannah; *Nathaniel*,[4] of Haverhill (his father), b. 19 Jan. 1707, d. 23 Mar. 1783, who m. 31 Jan. 1739, Judith, dau. of Joseph Badger, by whom he had 19 children, eight of whom served in the Revolutionary army.

Amos m. 20 Nov. 1785, Lydia (Baker), widow of Capt. S. Wallingford, and had —

Sophia, 20 July, 1786, m. J. M. Currier of Dover, d. 18 Sept. 1817, leaving several children.

Elizabeth, 8 June, 1788, d. 18 Nov. 1804.

Francis, 16 Apr. 1790, m. Elizabeth Smith of Boscawen.

Abigail, 29 Oct. 1791, m. Dr. Smart of Kennebunk, and d. 2 June, 1827.

Lydia, 30 May, 1793, m. Hon. Paul Wentworth 30 Mar. 1814.

Samuel Cogswell.

A relative of Amos and Thomas; com. lieut. in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 1 July, 1777; dep. judge advocate in Brooks's (7th) in 1783.

Thomas Cogswell.

He was elder bro. of Amos; b. Haverhill, Mass., 4 Aug. 1746; d. Gilmanton, N.H., 3 Sept. 1810. Capt. in S. Gerrish's, afterward L. Baldwin's reg. 22 June, 1775; present at Bunker's Hill and siege of Boston; com. maj. in Vose's (1st) reg. 21 Feb. 1777, serving to the close of the war. At the peace he settled in Gilmanton, N.H., where he was frequently selectman, and was chief justice of C. C. P. from 1784 to 1810.

He m. 26 Feb. 1770, Ruth, dau. of Gen. Joseph Badger, and had —

Nathaniel, b. 19 Jan. 1773, d. Red River, La. or Ark., Aug. 1813; Dartm. Coll. 1794.

Judith, who m. Hon. Nathaniel Upham of Rochester.

Thomas, killed in the war of 1812, at Chateauguay, N.Y., 26 Oct. 1813.

William.

Francis, b. 24 Apr. 1787, Dartm. Coll. 1811, a lieut. in the army, and d. Plattsburg, N.Y., 8 Dec. 1812.

Pearson, Frederick, and Alfred.

Thomas Hollis Condy.

He was b. Boston, 1757, d. Pawtucket, R.I., 29 Aug. 1833. Com. 2d lieut. in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 1 Feb. 1777; adjutant, 27 Oct. 1778—9 Apr. 1779; com. 1st lieut.

1 Mar. 1779; reg. quarterm. 1 Jan. 1782 — July, 1784; paym. from May, 1783; distinguished at Quaker Hill, R.I., in Aug. 1778, and at Springfield, N.J., in June, 1780; and was a brave officer and a good disciplinarian. He had a facetious disposition and an unfailing fund of good humor. He m. in June, 1789, Polly Aborn, of Patuxet, and removed to R.I. in 1797. His dau., Mary Ann Howe, was living in Dec. 1851.

David Cook.

He was b. Weston, Mass., 12 Mar. 1751; d. Portland, Me., 27 Oct. 1823. Before the Revolution he was a butcher in Boston, and a member of Paddock's Artillery Co.; com. 1st lieut. Knox's art. 1 Jan. 1776; capt. in Crane's art. 14 Mar. 1778. The night before the battle of Monmouth, he slept on a gun-carriage, and dreamed that his lieut. was shot through the body, precisely as he himself was in the battle that ensued.

HORATIO GATES COOK.

Only son of Capt. David, whom he succ. in 1824; b. 1784, d. Portland, Me., ab. 1862.

Ezekiel Cooper.

Of Danvers; was an ensign in Hutchinson's reg. in 1775–76; lieut. in Putnam's (5th) reg. 1777–82; com. capt. in Sprout's (2d) reg. 7 Jan. 1783; removed to Ohio in 1788; and was living at Warrenton, O., in 1807.

Samuel Cooper.

Of Boston; was living in Georgetown, D.C., in 1839, aged 82. He was one of the famous "Tea Party;" com. 2d lieut. Crane's art. 1 Feb. 1777; quarterm. 14 May, 1778; lieut. and adjutant, 1783. Inspector of pot and pearl ashes in N.Y. city and county, 1808–30. Probably father of Samuel Cooper, adj.-gen. U. S. A. (1852–61).

Andrew Craigie.

He was son of Andrew and Elizabeth Craigie; b. Boston, 7 June, 1743; d. Cambridge, Mass., 19 Sept. 1819. Apothecary gen. of the army, 1 Jan. 1777–31 Dec. 1780; originally a member of the N.Y. Society. March 5, 1791, he purchased the Vassal estate (Washington's head-quarters), for £3,750, and made it his residence. It is now the house of the poet Henry W. Longfellow. He was one of the projectors and corporators of the bridge from West Boston to Lechmere's Point, Cambridge, designated by his name.

John Crane.

Col. Crane, commander of the Massachusetts reg. of artillery in the continental service during the Revolutionary war, was b. Braintree, Mass., 7 Dec. 1744, and d. at Whiting, Me., 21 Aug. 1805. His education was scanty, and we first find him following the trade of a house carpenter in Boston, his shop and residence in Tremont Street, opposite Hollis, being while we write (April, 1873) in process of demolition. One of the famous "Tea Party," in Dec. 1773, his career came near being prematurely ended, by the fall of a chest of tea upon his head, which knocked him senseless. Some of his companions, supposing him killed, secreted the body under a pile of shavings in a carpenter shop, adjoining the wharf near which the vessel lay; but, having received no serious injury, he soon recovered.

He was a member of the artillery company of Adino Paddock, famous for having furnished a large number of valuable officers to that arm of the service in the Revolutionary army, among whom may be named Ebenezer Stevens (also one of the "Tea Party"), William Perkins,

Henry Burbeck, John Lillie, and David Bryant. It was composed wholly of mechanics, and was distinguished for its discipline and skill.

House building and many other branches of industry having been paralyzed by the "Boston Port Bill," which went into operation on June 1, 1774, Crane with his partner, Ebenezer Stevens, went to Providence, R.I. Here, upon receiving the news of the battle of Bunker's Hill, they raised two companies of artillery, with which they marched to Roxbury, and joined Gridley's reg., Crane receiving the com. of major, and Stevens that of captain, in the R.I. "Train."

Crane was constitutionally bold and daring, as well as ambitious of military glory; and, possessing a remarkably keen vision, was exceedingly skilful as an artillerist, a talent he had frequent opportunities to display during the siege of Boston, one of which occurred soon after his arrival in camp. On July 8, 1775, a little after two o'clock in the morning, Majors Tupper and Crane, with a number of volunteers, attacked the British advanced guard at Brown's House, on Boston Neck, routed them, and burned two houses. This was regarded as a very "brave action," and "well performed." During the siege he commanded a breastwork on Boston Neck.

Com. maj. in Knox's art. reg. 1 Jan. 1776, he accompanied the army to New York; and while cannonading a British frigate which was running past his batteries at Corlaer's Hook, on Sept. 14th, was severely wounded by a cannon-ball, which carried off a part of his foot, disabling him for several months, and finally causing his death, the wound having reopened. Com. col. 1 Jan. 1777, he raised a reg. in Mass., officered chiefly of those who had been trained under Paddock, Gridley, and Knox; a corps not exceeded in discipline, valor, and usefulness by any in the service.

It was principally employed with the main army, and near the person of the Commander-in-chief, and was relied on as an essential auxiliary in the most important battles. No military organization in that army participated in so many eventful scenes or won more laurels. Besides the actions of the main army, portions of it were with Sullivan in the R.I. campaign, with Gates at Saratoga, and in the heroic defence of Red Bank on the Delaware.

He was brevetted a brig.-gen. 30 Sept. 1783, and after the peace formed a partnership with Maj. Lemuel Trescott, in the lumber business, at Passamaquoddy, Me., in which they were unsuccessful. The connection was dissolved, and he finally settled in Whiting, Washington Co., Me.

"Col. Crane," says Gen. Burbeck, "possessed great resolution, energy, and courage, and was at the same time perfectly cool and gentlemanly in danger; in short, he was Gen. Knox's factotum in cases of emergency." Though entitled to a pension on account of his wound, which had to some extent disabled him, he was too high spirited to accept such assistance; but ill health and poverty finally overcame his scruples, and just previous to his death he made his application.

His descent from *Henry*[1] *Crane* of Dorchester, b. 1624, was through *Ebenezer*[2] of Milton, b. 10 Aug. 1665, who was in the Canada Expedition of 1690, and Mary Tolman; *Abijah*[3] (his father), who m. 3 Mar. 1733, Sarah Field, who d. 3 Sept. 1742, and 2d, 7 Jan. 1743, Sarah Beverley. Their children were Col. John, Abijah, and Miriam. Col. Crane m. in 1767 Miss Wheeler, and had —

John, 1768, d. 1835.
Abijah.
Isaac.
Alice, 1770, d. 1841, m. William Allan.
Mehitable, 1779, d. 1846, m. John Allan.
Charlotte, 1782, d. 1840, m. Horatio Gates Allan.

John Crane.

Of Hanover, N.H.; surgeon of Vose's (1st), afterward of C. Smith's (6th) reg. (1781–83); d. 1805.

JOHN HUNTINGTON CRANE.

Only son of Surgeon John Crane, whom he succ. in 1809; b. Hanover, N.H., 1780; d. Louisville, Ky., 26 Sept. 1822; Dartm. Coll. 1799. He read law, began practice in Strafford, Vt., removed to Boston, and afterward to Sandusky, O., and finally to Louisville, Ky. He never married.

Joseph Crocker.

He was son of Rev. Josiah, of Taunton; b. 24 Feb. 1749, d. 13 Nov. 1797; H. U. 1774; com. lieut. in Greaton's (3d) reg. 16 Sept. 1778; resigned 24 July, 1781, having performed four years and nine months' service in the army. First Assist. Sec. of the Society, 1794–98.

His descent from *William*[1] *Crocker*, of Scituate in 1636, and wife Alice, was through *Josiah*,[2] b. Barnstable 19 Sept. 1647, d. 2 Feb. 1698, who m. Melatiah, dau. of Gov. Thos. Hinckley, 22 Oct. 1668; *Josiah*,[3] b. 8 Feb. 1684, d. 10 Oct. 1721, who m. 10 Apr. 1718, Desire Thacher; Rev. *Josiah*[4] of Taunton (his father), b. 30 Oct. 1719, d. 28 Aug. 1774, and Rebecca, dau. of Ebenezer Allen.

Joseph m. 15 Apr. 1779, Hannah, dau. of Rev. Samuel Mather of Boston, b. 27 June, 1752, d. 10 July, 1829. Their children were:

Hannah Mather, 26 Oct. 1780, m. Samuel Parker, and d. 13 Nov. 1832.

Samuel Mather, 10 May, 1783, d. 9 Mar. 1852.

Rebecca Allen, 6 Dec. 1784, d. 15 Apr. 1837.

Joseph Allen, 13 Jan. 1786, d. Sept. 5, 1786.

Joseph Allen, 1 Oct. 1787, d. 30 Apr. 1817.

Maria Stevens, 17 Apr. 1789, d. 29 Jan. 1791.

William Shaw, 19 Mar. 1790, d. 25 Sept. 1805.

Maria Stevens, 28 Aug. 1791, d. 14 Feb. 1796.

James Bowdoin, 25 Feb. 1793.

Eliza Clark, 15 Feb. 1795, d. 22 May, 1870.

SAMUEL MATHER CROCKER.

Eldest son of Capt. Joseph, whom he succ. in 1804; b. 10 May, 1783; d. Milford, Mass., 9 Mar. 1852; H. U. 1801. He practised law successively in Douglas, Uxbridge, Fitchburg, and Milford, Mass.

SAMUEL MATHER CROCKER.

Eldest son of S. M. Crocker, whom he succ. in 1855; resides in Milford, Mass.

Florence Crowley.

Sergt. in John Johnston's Co. Knox's art. in Feb. 1776; 2d lieut. in Crane's art. 1 Jan. 1777; com. 1st lieut. 1 Oct. 1778. A certificate from Gen. Knox, dated West Point, 12 July, 1783, says of Lieut. Crowley, "that in the discharge of his duty he has at all times approved himself an attentive, brave, and intelligent officer." He was living in Boston in 1793.

Nathaniel Cushing.

He was b. Pembroke, Mass., 8 Apr. 1753; received a common school education, and learned the trade of a house-carpenter, which he followed near Boston when the Revolutionary war broke out. Com. a lieut. in Trescott's Co. of Brewer's reg. in July, 1775; first lieut. same Co. in A. Whitcomb's (6th) reg. Jan. 1776; capt. in Paterson's, afterward Vose's (1st) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; in Rufus Putnam's reg. in 1780; brigade major, 1 Dec. 1781; engaged in many battles and skirmishes, and noted as a most successful partisan officer. In May, 1780, while stationed at the outposts of the so-called "neutral ground" between Kingsbridge and White Plains, N.Y., he surprised and captured a detachment of De Lancey's corps of Tories, and being pursued by Col. Simcoe's mounted rangers repulsed

the attacks of that officer, and reached his post unmolested, with all the prisoners. For his bravery and skill in this affair, he was highly complimented by the Commander-in chief. After the war, he removed from Boston to Marietta, O., where, soon after his arrival in Aug. 1788, he was com. by Gov. St. Clair as a capt., and in 1797 colonel of the first reg. of militia. One of the founders of the Belpré colony in 1789, and d. there in Aug. 1814.

His descent from *Matthew*[1] *Cushing*, of Hingham, 1638, b. 1588, d. 30 Sept. 1660, and his wife Nazareth Pitcher, was through *John*,[2] b. 1627, who was an assistant in 1689–91, d. 1708, who m. in 1656 Sarah, dau. of Nicholas Jacob; *John, Jr.*[3], b. 28 Apr. 1662, d. 1737, Judge of the Sup. Court, who m. 20 May, 1687, Deborah Loring of Hull; *Elijah*,[4] b. 2 Mar. 1698, who m. Elizabeth Barker in 1724; *Elijah, Jr.*[5] (his father).

He m. in Nov. 1775, Elizabeth Heath, by whom he had six sons and six daughters: of these were Nathaniel, Henry, Varnum, Thomas, Sally, and Elizabeth, all of whom m. and settled in Ohio.

Thomas Cushing.

Gen. Thomas Humphrey Cushing was b. Pembroke, Mass., in Dec. 1755. He was a sergeant in his brother Nathaniel's company in 1776, and was in Arnold's naval battle on Lake Champlain; com. 2d lieut. in Paterson's, (afterward Vose's) reg. 28 Mar. 1777; 1st lieut. 12 Jan. 1778, and was taken prisoner 14 May, 1781. App. captain 2d U. S. Inf. 4 Mar. 1791, serving under Gen. St. Clair; major 1st sub. legion, 3 Mar. 1793; inspector, 24 Feb. 1797; adjutant and inspector of the army, 1 Apr. 1802; col. 2d Inf. 7 Sept. 1805; adj.-gen. and brig.-gen. 2 July, 1812, and commanded at Stonington, Ct., when the attack of the British squadron under Admiral Hardy was repulsed in 1814; collector of the port of New London from Jan. 1815 until his death, 19 Oct. 1822. He fought a duel with Mr. Lewis, M. C. from Va., in which his life

was saved by his watch, which was struck by his adversary's ball. An account of Gen. Cushing's trial by court-martial was published in 1812.

Benjamin Dana.

He was b. Boston, 24 Feb. 1752; d. unm. in that city, 3 Apr. 1836. Lieut. in Wigglesworth's (13th) reg.; com. 1st lieut. 1 Feb. 1778; in Sullivan's campaign in R.I., and served through the war.

His descent from *Richard*[1] *Dana*, of Cambridge, 1640, d. 2 April, 1690, m. ab. 1648 to Anne Bullard, was through *Benjamin*,[2] b. 20 Feb. 1660, d. 13 Aug. 1738, m. 24 May, 1688, Mary Buckminster; *Benjamin*,[3] b. 28 Apr. 1689, lived in Brighton, d. 5 June, 1751, m. 23 July, 1724, Anna Francis; *John*[4] (his father), b. 10 July, 1725, d. 26 Dec. 1793, m. in 1748 Abigail Smith.

ISAAC DANA.

Only surviving bro. of Benjamin, succ. him in 1837; b. 9 Dec. 1768; was a carpenter by trade; and d. in Watertown in 1837. He m. Hannah Fisher, and had —

Ann, 24 Apr. 1795.
Sarah C., 14 Apr. 1800.
Hannah, 25 June, 1802.
Benjamin, 16 June, 1804.
Roxanna, 22 Dec. 1806.
Jane E., 19 Dec. 1807.
Emeline, 5 June, 1810.
Isaac, 27 Sept. 1812.

BENJAMIN DANA.

Eldest son of Isaac, succ. him in 1846; b. 16 June, 1804, d. in 1865; m. Martha Stratton.

Joshua Danforth.

Son of Joshua, who commanded a battalion at the battle of Bennington; was b. in Western (now Warren), Mass., 26 Nov. 1759; d. Pittsfield, Mass., 30 Jan. 1837.

Young Danforth, who was qualifying himself for college when the Revolutionary war began, entered his father's

company as its clerk at the age of 15, discharging at the same time the duties of surgeon's mate. He was made ensign in 1776; lieut. and paymaster in 1778; 1st lieut. Sprout's (12th) reg. 28 July, 1780; and in 1783 was in Sprout's (2d) reg.

Present at the siege of Boston, 1775–76; surrender of Burgoyne, 17 Oct. 1777; winter quarters at Valley Forge, 1777–78; battle of Monmouth, 28 June, 1778; Sullivan's R.I. campaign, 1778; and in 1781 commanded for some months a post on the Hudson near Tappan Bay, and was engaged in several skirmishes with the enemy.

In May, 1784, he removed to Pittsfield and engaged in business with Col. Simon Larned. Aide-de-camp to Gen. Paterson, 1787; postmaster of Pittsfield from 1794 to his death; several times a representative in the legislature; Associate Justice of the Co. Court of Sessions 1807, and its Chief Justice in 1808; U. S. Marshal for the 18th District, also Principal Assessor and Collector of the U. S. Revenue (app. by Mr. Madison); member of the Governor's council in 1827–28; and also held many town offices. Capt. in McCobb's reg. U. S. vols. Nov. 1812; capt. 45th U. S. Inf. Apr. 1814 — June, 1815.

By his first wife Salome, dau. of Hon. David Noble of Williamstown, m. 15 Jan. 1786, who d. 30 Jan. 1837, he had —

Maria, 6 April, 1792.
Henrietta, 20 Oct. 1793.
Harriet D., 8 Dec. 1795.
Joshua Noble.
Amelia, 4 July, 1801, who m. —— Roberts.
George Washington, a teacher. } Twins.
Samuel Adams, 5 May, 1804, d. 1866. }
Salome, 23 Apr. 1808.
Frances E., 24 Nov. 1810.

REV. JOSHUA NOBLE DANFORTH, D.D.

Eldest son of Joshua, whom he succ. in 1843 : b. Pittsfield, Mass., 1 Apr. 1798; d. Newcastle, Del., 14 Nov. 1861; Wms. Coll. 1818; D.D. of Del. Coll. 1855. He studied theology at Princeton; was licensed by the Presbytery of New Brunswick: was settled successively at Newcastle, Del. (1825–28), Washington, D.C. (1828–33), Lee, Mass. (1834–38); and Alexandria, Va. (second church); and at the time of his death was agent of the Colonization Society, and had been prominent in the Temperance Reform. He left only one son, who was insane.

Japheth Daniels.

Of Holliston; b. 1738, d. ab. 1806. Lieut. in Joseph Read's (13th) reg. at siege of Boston; com. capt. in Nixon's (6th) reg. 27 Mar. 1777, and served to the end of the war.

Son of Samuel and Experience Adams Daniel, and (probably) grand-son of Robert of Medfield, who settled in Sherborn prior to 1715, and who was (probably) grand-son of Robert of Cambridge.

Japheth m. Melatiah ——, who was living in 1812, æ. 72, and had —

Cynthia, 17 May, 1765.

Osimus, 28 Dec. 1768.

Amariah, 28 Nov. 1770, m. 1794 Olive Ryder, and resided at Palmyra, Portage Co., O.

Sabra, 10 Sept. 1772.

Japheth, 14 Aug. 1777, m. Betsey Rider, 1800.

Melatiah, 2 Nov. 1779.

Samuel Darby.

Was of York, Me., where he d. early in 1807. Capt. in Scamman's reg. in May, 1775; in Prescott's reg. in 1776;

Eben Davis

in Bailey's (2d) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; com. major in Brooks's (7th) reg. 1 Nov. 1778; afterward in M. Jackson's (8th) reg.

He left a widow Mary, and a son Reuben, who d. in 1808, leaving a widow and three young children.

CHARLES HENRY DAVIS, LL.D.

Admiral Davis, admitted in 1843 to succeed Capt. Constant Freeman, was b. Boston, 16 Jan. 1807; A.M. of H. U. 1825, LL.D. 1868; app. midshipman U. S. N. 12 Aug. 1823; lieut. 3 Mar. 1834; commander, 13 June, 1854; capt. 15 Nov. 1861; rear-adm. 7 Feb. 1863; fleet capt. in Dupont's expedition against Port Royal, and distinguished in operations on the Mississippi River at Memphis and Vicksburg; eminent also as a mathematician and physicist, and has contributed various papers to scientific journals upon Tidal Currents, the Law of Deposit, &c.; founder of the American Nautical Almanac, which he superintended from 1849 to 1856; supt. Naval Observatory, Washington, D.C., 1865–67; com. South Atlantic Squadron 1867–69; now (1873) comdt. of navy yard at Norfolk, Va. His father, Daniel Davis, an eminent lawyer of Boston, m. Lois, dau. of Capt. Constant Freeman.

Ebenezer Davis.

Ebenezer Davis or Davies — the name appears in both forms — was born in the little village of Newton, in the south-eastern corner of New Hampshire, about the year 1753. His father was a farmer, who, according to family tradition, removed to some part of Worcester County, Massachusetts. His mother was a Miss Stuart, probably of Scottish descent. He had two younger brothers: William, who served in the Revolutionary war, and afterwards lived in Haverhill, Mass., until his death: and Charles, who died in the West Indies.

The name of Davis was borne by several of the early settlers of Haverhill, from one of whom the subject of this notice was probably descended.

In spite of some little family opposition, Mr. Davis took up arms with the very earliest in the cause of the colonies. The alarm of the memorable 19th of April, 1775, which roused the whole province, called out the minute-men of Bradford, who, under Capt. Nathaniel Gage, marched promptly to the vicinity of Boston, and served seven days. Mr. Davis, who was then living in Bradford, was a private in this company, with which he soon after enlisted in Col. James Frye's regiment of eight months' men from Essex County. The regiment was stationed at Cambridge; and a portion of it, under Lieut.-Col. Brickett, formed a part of the original detachment which, on the night of June 16, under command of Col. Prescott, occupied Breed's Hill, and threw up the famous redoubt. Mr. Davis took part in the conflict of the next day, in which his regiment suffered a loss of fifteen killed and thirty-one wounded.

On the 1st of January, 1776, Mr. Davis seems to have re-enlisted, as a sergeant, under Capt. Joshua Read, in the regiment of Col. James M. Varnum, of Rhode Island. This corps remained with the beleaguering force until the fall of Boston, when it was ordered, with the main body of the army, to New York, and followed the fortunes of Washington through the whole of the checkered campaign of 1776. Mr. Davis was at the battle of White Plains, and also at Trenton and Princeton.

On the 25th of March, 1777, he enlisted as a sergeant under Capt. Samuel Carr, in the 9th regiment of the Massachusetts line, Col. James Wesson, and served in that capacity until March 2, 1779, when he was promoted to the rank of ensign.

He fought at Brandywine and Germantown in 1777,* and in 1778 at Monmouth, where his regiment formed a part of Wayne's brigade in Gen. Lee's command, and Col. Wesson received a severe wound.

On the 1st of January, 1781, the regiment was consolidated with that of Col. Henry Jackson. In the autumn, Ensign Davis was at Yorktown, as assistant commissary of issues to the first brigade of light infantry; a fine corps, which, it will be recollected, did good service in the siege under La Fayette. There is reason to believe that he was at this time attached to the picked regiment of New England light infantry, which, under command of Major Nathan Rice, formed a part of the brigade.

In 1782 we find Ensign Davis on the roll of Col. Michael Jackson's regiment, the redoubtable "bloody eighth." On the 3d of September, 1781, a board was appointed to arrange the rank of the subaltern officers of the Massachusetts line, and in their report he appears as the eighth on the list of ensigns.

On the 15th of March, 1782, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. In the following year he was lieutenant in Capt. John Hobby's company of the 3d regiment, Col. Greaton; and by the return of April 16, 1783, he appears as brigade quartermaster. He had thus served his country with credit for eight years, through the whole of her desperate struggle for independence, and had fought in every battle at which Washington had himself been present.

On the conclusion of the war, Lieut. Davis returned to Bradford, where he was married, in July, 1785, to Priscilla, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer and Priscilla (Kimball)

* Col. Wesson's regiment is said to have been at Saratoga with Gates's Northern army, in 1777. The Hon. Charles S. Daveis, however, stated explicitly that his father was at Brandywine and Germantown, and that he was not at Saratoga; and he often reiterated the fact that his father served in every battle in which Washington was engaged. It is not easy now to harmonize these conflicting statements.

Griffin, of that town. At about this time he removed to Portland (then called Falmouth), where he built a house on Free Street, and passed the remainder of his life. His wife died with her infant child: and Mr. Davis, on the 28th of July, 1787, was married at Portland to her younger sister, Mehitable, by whom he had one son, the late Hon. Charles Stewart Daveis, President of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

In 1786 Mr. Davis's name appears among the signatures to the petition of the inhabitants of Falmouth Neck for the incorporation of Portland, and that it might be made the shire town. He is said to have been on the committee to name the town, and held several small offices after the incorporation. On the 11th of June, 1798, he was appointed at a town meeting on a committee to "procure labor and materials to erect necessary defences, and to superintend the erection of the same."

Mr. Davis cherished an ardent fondness for military life, and was anxious to take part in the French Revolution. On the 5th of February, 1787, he was commissioned captain in the sixth division of the Massachusetts militia; and a letter is preserved, written by him on the 5th of June, 1798, to Major-Gen. Shepard, then in Congress, asking the influence of the latter with the President to obtain for him a commission in the new army then raising by the government.

He died in the prime of life, on the 14th of November, 1799, aged about forty-six years, exactly one month before his great Revolutionary chieftain. His wife survived him, and on the 7th of November, 1800, was married to John McLellan, of Portland. She died on the 21st of April, 1823, at the age of fifty-five years.

Capt. Davis is described as a man of fine personal appearance and manners, with a military bearing, tall and well proportioned, and, as a young man, athletic and

Charles L. Dawes

active. He adhered in his dress to the fashions of the old school, — the cocked hat and small-clothes of colonial days. A member of the Federalist party, he steadily supported Washington at the polls, as he had so often done on the field of battle.

CHARLES STEWART DAVEIS.

Charles Stewart Daveis, the only son of Capt. Ebenezer Davis and his wife Mehitable Griffin, was born in Portland, Me., on the 10th of May, 1788.

By his father's early death, in 1799, he was left at the age of eleven years to the care of an excellent mother. After receiving the rudiments of his education in his native town, he was sent, in June, 1802, to Phillips Academy, Andover, where, under the instruction of its principal, Mark Newman, he was fitted for college. In 1803, he entered Bowdoin College, then in its infancy, and graduated in 1807, at the head of its second class. As the class at Commencement comprised only three members, each of them was obliged to take two parts, in order to fill up the programme. Mr. Daveis delivered a poem on "Tradition," and a valedictory oration on the "Infirmity of Theory," in the conclusion of which he alluded with much feeling to the recent death of the President, Dr. McKeen.

On leaving college, in Aug. 1807, Mr. Daveis entered the law office of Nicholas Emery, Esq., of Portland; and, after three years of diligent study, was in 1810 admitted to the bar, as an attorney of the Court of Common Pleas. Dismissing some vague thoughts he had entertained of seeking his fortune in the ever-attractive West, he opened an office in Portland, where he remained during the whole of his long professional career.

The bar of Cumberland County was renowned for

talent; and Mr. Daveis came into successful competition with very able lawyers, among whom he took a high rank, distinguishing himself by the learning of his legal arguments, and the convincing power of his addresses in jury cases.

While he was well versed in the principles of the Common Law, it was in the less known branches of Equity and Admiralty that he acquired his chief reputation. He was almost the first in the State to devote attention to equity practice, of which the older members of the bar were generally ignorant and distrustful: and his acquirements in this branch were highly esteemed by Judge Story, who was his warm personal friend, and for whom he cherished the strongest admiration. He was an eminent admiralty lawyer, fearlessly espousing, at the risk of his personal safety, the cause of the sailors, who were then regarded when at sea as little better than slaves; a condition of things which he, in conjunction with Mr. Justice Ware, the learned and able Judge of the United States District Court, did much to amend.

On the 1st of June, 1815, Mr. Daveis was married at Exeter, N.H., to Miss Elizabeth Taylor Gilman, youngest daughter of the Hon. John Taylor Gilman, Governor of New Hampshire, and his wife Deborah, daughter of Major-Gen. Nathaniel Folsom, of Exeter.

In 1818, on the election of Samuel Fessenden as major-general of the twelfth division of Massachusetts militia, Mr. Daveis accepted a position on his staff, as division inspector, which he retained until 1827, when, on the accession of his personal friend, Enoch Lincoln, to the office of Governor, he received from the latter an appointment as his senior aide.

It was at this time that he first took an active part in connection with the controversy, with which for many

years he was so intimately associated; and of the history, facts, arguments, and condition of which he has been pronounced on good authority to have known more than any other man in the state or nation. This was the dispute relating to the north-eastern boundary of Maine, which had been for many years pending between the United States and Great Britain, but was now suddenly brought to a crisis by the action of the Provincial authorities of New Brunswick, in serving legal process on American settlers in the disputed country; and especially in arresting on his own land, granted to him by the States of Maine and Massachusetts, one John Baker, a citizen of the former State, whom they carried to Fredericton for trial. Gov. Lincoln promptly despatched Col. Daveis as special agent of the State, bearing a letter to Sir Howard Douglas, the Lieutenant-Governor of New Brunswick, to obtain information with regard to these aggressions, and to demand the release of Baker. Proceeding to St. Stephen's, Mr. Daveis hired horses and a guide, and set out across the country for Fredericton, a distance of over eighty miles, arriving on the 25th of Nov. 1827, after a journey of four days through the wilderness, performed partly on horseback and partly on foot, over miserable roads. The Governor declined to recognize him in an official capacity; but he was treated with the most distinguished politeness, during his stay, by the members of the government, officers, and gentry of the place. After some delay, owing to the Governor's illness, Mr. Daveis proceeded to Houlton and Woodstock, and collected what evidence he was able, in the absence of official recognition, to obtain, in relation to the British aggressions. In January, 1828, he returned to Portland, and on the 31st of that month presented to Gov. Lincoln a report setting forth at length the information that he had acquired on the

subject. The mission had proved unsuccessful, and Baker was tried and convicted in spite of all remonstrances.

The controversy, in accordance with the Treaty of Ghent, and by virtue of a convention between the two governments, was now submitted to the arbitration of the King of the Netherlands; and the Hon. Albert Gallatin, and Judge Preble, of Portland, were appointed commissioners to prepare the American case. Judge Preble, who was sent as minister to the Hague, was anxious to avail himself of Mr. Daveis's valuable services in the capacity of Secretary of Legation, an office which the latter declined. He consented, however, on the earnest solicitation of the Judge, to accept an appointment as special confidential agent of the United States, to take charge of the materials of the American case, and to lay them before the arbiter. Sir Howard Douglas, recalled from New Brunswick, was charged by the British government with a similar mission. Mr. Daveis sailed from New York for Havre on the 11th of January, 1830, and on the 13th of March reached the Hague, where he employed himself vigorously in assisting to prepare the case for presentation. After completing his duties here, he made a brief trip to England and Scotland, in the course of which he spent much time attending the courts at Westminster Hall, and the debates of Parliament, and also had the opportunity of making the acquaintance of some of the most eminent men of the period. On the 11th of July he sailed from Liverpool, and reached Boston in safety, after a long voyage.

The unsatisfactory award of the arbiter — being a mere suggestion of a compromise — was not recognized as binding by the United States. The question remained open; and, after some disheartening years of ill-conducted and fruitless negotiation, a bill was at length introduced into Congress, providing for a survey by national authority of

the disputed border line. Anxious to secure its passage, the Hon. Edward Kent, at this time Governor of Maine, with the advice of his council, on the 25th of April, 1838, commissioned Mr. Daveis under the great seal of the State as a special agent to co-operate with the Maine delegation in Congress in securing that result, and also to attend to some other matters connected with the controversy. Mr. Daveis reached Washington on the 10th of May, and devoted himself ardently to the work. The results were eminently favorable. A general interest in the subject was awakened; and, although the bill was laid on the table, resolutions reported in the Senate by the Hon. James Buchanan were unanimously adopted in both branches, strongly maintaining the right of Maine in the controversy. Of Mr. Daveis's efforts Gov. Kent says: "I think I can confidently say that no agent or envoy ever labored more diligently or more intelligently or efficiently than he did during that warm summer of 1838. . . . By his earnest persuasions, he induced both Mr. Webster (on the 4th of July) and Mr. Buchanan, and others, to espouse our cause distinctly and earnestly, in strong speeches. He alone brought the whole question out of its narrow locality in the State into a national matter, regarded as one of interest to the whole country, involving questions of peace and war, which were fast becoming imminent and perilous. . . . I have always believed that Maine owed more to him than to any other man in thus bringing the whole subject before the nation and compelling action." In a letter addressed to Mr. Daveis, under date of July 15, 1838, Gov. Kent says: "You have breathed into them the breath of life, and have done more to advance our cause, and place this matter on its true basis, and bring the administration to a right position than any other man has ever done. I am more than satisfied; I am delighted, not more with the success than with the skill and indefatigable

and persevering and able manner in which you have presented and enforced our right." Mr. Daveis submitted to the Governor a lengthy and valuable report of his mission, which was laid before the legislature.

The following year, the draft of a convention having been received from England, the Secretary of State, Mr. Forsyth, made a special visit to Maine, to learn the views of the leading men. With this object, at the President's suggestion, Gov. Fairfield and Senator Williams of the dominant party, and Ex-Governor Kent and Mr. Daveis as representatives of the Whig opposition, were invited to a private conference. They met Mr. Forsyth at Portland on the 18th of June, and, after a harmonious consultation for two days, drew up and signed a paper, disapproving the British proposition and the counter-project of the American government, and embodying their own views in the matter.

In 1841, Mr. Daveis, being a member of the State Senate, as chairman of the joint special committee on the North-Eastern Boundary, submitted on the 30th of March an able and dignified report of fifty-five pages, accompanied with a series of resolutions breathing a spirit of calm and unflinching determination, which were adopted unanimously in the Senate, and in the House by a large majority. In May, he was summoned to a private conference on the subject, at Boston, with Mr. Webster, then Secretary of State.

The following year, Lord Ashburton's special mission, resulting in the Treaty of Washington, closed the vexed question for ever. In this last act of the drama, Mr. Daveis took no part. During the long years in which he was identified with the controversy, his feelings had become warmly enlisted on the side of his native State; and he was recognized as one of the most uncompromising and zealous advocates of her right. It was not unnatural

therefore that, while acquiescing in the result, he could not give his cordial approval to the terms of settlement.

In politics Mr. Daveis was a Federalist, and afterwards an ardent Whig. Unlike most of his political associates, however, he admitted the justice of the war of 1812. In 1840, he was elected to the State Senate, of which he was an influential member: presiding at its organization, and serving as chairman of the joint special committee on the North-Eastern Boundary, and also as chairman of the joint standing committee on the judiciary. In 1848 he was a warm and active supporter of Gen. Taylor for the Presidency, and was nominated on the Whig State ticket for Elector-at-large, but was beaten by a considerable plurality, the State casting its vote for Gen. Cass.

In the midst of his engrossing public and professional duties, Mr. Daveis never failed to find time for literary pursuits, in which he delighted and excelled. A diligent student, gifted with fine abilities and a rare memory, he acquired an eminent reputation for scholarship, and especially for his familiarity with classical lore. He wrote much, and, in his earlier years, often in verse; and was a frequent contributor to the newspapers and periodicals of the time, including occasionally the "North American Review." He also delivered many public addresses, charming his hearers by the grace of his manner no less than by the beauty of his language. His productions were classical and scholarly, elaborately prepared, and carefully adapted to express the most delicate shades of meaning. His legal studies seem, however, at first, to have left him less time than he could have wished for such pursuits; for in 1809 he writes to his friend, Mr. James Savage, "My Lord Coke has proved almost too much for Dan Apollo, and the charms of *belles-lettres* have been almost lost in the shades of black letter."

His eminent literary abilities were first brought to

public notice by an elegant and classical oration on Greek Literature, delivered in Sept. 1808, at Bowdoin College, before the Peucinian Society, of which he had been among the founders; and afterwards published in the Monthly Anthology, prefaced with a most complimentary editorial note. This oration procured him an invitation to contribute to that fastidious publication, and an election as corresponding member of the Anthology Club. Among his other public addresses may be mentioned an oration delivered to the Federal Republicans of Portland, July 4, 1812; a historical oration at Fryeburg, May 19, 1825, on the hundredth anniversary of Lovewell's Indian fight; an oration delivered, at the request of the citizens' committee, on the 9th of August, 1826, on the death of Adams and Jefferson; and a second Fourth of July oration at Portland, in 1831. In 1853 he wrote for the New Hampshire Historical Society a memoir of Gov. Gilman, which was read at Exeter on the hundredth anniversary of the Governor's birth, Dec. 19. On the death of Judge Story, Mr. Daveis drew up a series of beautiful and feeling resolutions, which were adopted at a meeting of the Bar of the United States Circuit Court for the District of Maine, held at Portland, Oct. 1, 1845.

Mr. Daveis was an ardent student of American history, and collected much material for a life of Gen. Knox, which was to have formed one of the concluding series of Mr. Sparks's biographies, and for which the General's family papers were placed at his disposal. Professional duties, however; the extended scope of the work, embracing a sketch of the artillery service during the Revolutionary war; and, finally, an attack of paralysis, — indefinitely postponed the completion of this cherished design, which, though perhaps never formally renounced, remained at last unfulfilled.

To his Alma Mater Mr. Daveis always cherished a strong

attachment, and served her faithfully for many years. In 1820 he was chosen a member of the Board of Overseers, of which he was several years Vice-President; and in 1836 he became one of the Trustees, retaining the position until induced by declining health to resign it in 1864. He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, of which he was for many years Corresponding Secretary, and later Vice-President and President. On the 1st of September, 1835, on the formation of the Alumni Society, of which he was chosen the first President, he delivered an oration, which was highly praised by Judge Story, as "full of strong and vivid thought," and pronounced to "add to his former efforts a new claim upon the gratitude of the scholars of the country." In Sept. 1839, at the inauguration of President Woods, Mr. Daveis delivered a Latin address, which was responded to by the President. He also wrote, for the dedication of the new King Chapel at Brunswick, an able and valuable address on the history of the college, which was delivered on the 1st of September, 1854. In 1844 he received from the college the degree of Doctor of Laws.

Mr. Daveis was in 1828 elected a member of the Maine Historical Society, and was subsequently chosen a corresponding member of the Massachusetts and New Hampshire Societies, and an honorary member of those of New York and Georgia. In 1814 he was chosen an honorary member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society at Harvard College, there being then no chapter of the Society at Brunswick.

In the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, Mr. Daveis always felt the warmest interest, and for many years took a very active part. Elected a member in 1809, at the age of twenty-one years, as successor to his father, he was in 1839 chosen a member of the standing committee, on which he served until 1851, when he was elected

Vice-President. In 1853, on the death of Robert G. Shaw, Esq., he was chosen President of the Society, and was successively re-elected to that office until his death in 1865. He prepared, by direction of the Society, a new edition of its "Institution and Proceedings," which in 1859 was ordered to be printed. He was often chosen delegate to the meetings of the General Society, and in 1854 was elected Vice-President-General, an office which he retained until his death. In 1859 he wrote for Appleton's Cyclopædia a historical account of the Society. After his death, appropriate resolutions were passed at the General Meeting at Trenton, May 9, 1866, and by the State Society at Boston.

In his active career, Mr. Daveis was suddenly arrested, on the 28th of April, 1850, by a stroke of paralysis, which partially deprived him of the use of his right side. He so far recovered as to be able to resume his ever-busy pen and to mingle once more in society, but he never returned to the practice of his profession. Ten years later, on the 3d of April, 1860, his wife died after a long period of feeble health. Mr. Daveis survived her nearly five years, under the constantly increasing burthen of bodily infirmity, enduring with unmurmuring Christian resignation the inactivity so wearisome to an energetic and social spirit, until the 29th of March, 1865, when, in his native town, on the site of his father's old home, he quietly breathed his last, at the age of seventy-six years.

Mr. Daveis was a man of earnest religious character, the beauty and sincerity of which were amply attested by his whole life, and most of all by the last sad years of feebleness and bereavement, borne with heroic and touching resignation. His faith was unquestioning, and his reverence for sacred and lofty things profound. Of a truly chivalrous nature, he combined in a rare degree manly energy and fearlessness with a womanly tenderness and

purity; commanding the sincere respect of all, and the warmest affection of those whose privilege it was to know him well. Though an untiring worker, he always found time to assist those who were deserving of aid, especially young men. His manners were dignified, courtly, affable; and, under whatever provocation, always eminently those of a Christian gentleman. He was not prone to entertain extreme views, and his bearing towards his opponents was ever respectful and courteous.

In social life his conversation sparkled with wit, and with classical quotations and anecdotes, of which he possessed a large fund. He was of middle height, slender and graceful, elegant in figure, and very agile in his movements. His head was of an intellectual cast, with large dark eyes, high forehead, and a mouth of much sweetness of expression. Mr. Davies had five children; namely, —

John Taylor Gilman, M.D., of Portland.

Edward Henry, a member of the bar in Portland, and editor of some volumes of law reports.

Mary Cogswell, who m. the Rev. David Greene Haskins of Cambridge, Mass.

Anna Ticknor, who m. Charles Jones of Portland.

Caroline Elizabeth, who d. in infancy, Dec. 14, 1827.

JOHN TAYLOR GILMAN DAVEIS, M.D.

Eldest son of Charles S. Daveis, whom he suce. in 1865; b. Portland, Me., 21 Mar. 1816, d. there 9 May, 1873. He was educated at the Round Hill School; at the academies of Portland and Exeter and at Harvard University (class of 1836), and was one of the Sophomore Class the whole of which was dismissed for rebellion. He then studied medicine at the U. of Pennsylvania, where he grad. in 1837, and at Boston, and began practice in 1840 in his native city, where he resided until his death. He received the hon. degrees of M.D. (1837) and of A.M.

(1858) from Bowd. Coll. He m. 11 Oct. 1847, Frances Ellen Gordon, by whom he had three daughters, two of whom survive.

James Davis.

Of old Deerfield or Conway, Mass.; d. Amity, Alleghany Co., N.Y., in Aug. 1817, æ. ab. 72. Com. lieut. in Greaton's (3d) reg. 1 Jan. 1777. He served seven years, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne and of Cornwallis; was afterward a farmer in Whitestown, Oneida Co., N.Y.; and about 1809 he settled in Scio, now Amity, Alleghany Co., residing on the farm of his son Henry until his death.

The descent of his wife, Irene Ticknor, from Sergeant *William*[1] *Ticknor*, of Scituate, b. Kent, Eng., often selectman of Scituate, and an officer under Gen. Cudworth, in Philip's War (1675), who m. 29 Oct. 1656, in Boston, Hannah, dau. of John Stockbridge, (she d. 1665), was through *William*,[2] b. 1664, m. 1696 Lydia, dau. of Dea. Joseph Tilden, and removed to Lebanon, Ct., in 1710; *John*[3] (her father), b. 1699, d. 1751, m. at Lebanon, Ct., in 1724, Mary Bailey, and had nine children, of whom Irene (b. 1747, d. Aug. 1815) was the eighth. Hon. George Ticknor, LL.D., author of the "History of Spanish Literature," was a descendant of *John*.[3] The children of James and Irene (Ticknor) Davis, all of whom were b. in Mass., were —

James, who was a waiter in his father's company; and who d. near Geneva, N.Y., leaving a number of children.

Cyrus, of Seneca Falls, N.Y.

Harry, a farmer, and deacon of the Baptist Church in Scio, who had ten children.

Charles, farmer, also of Scio; one of the storming party which, in the war of 1812, took Fort George, U.C., and d. there in 1814, leaving a wife and 6 children, one of whom, *Henry*, now resides in McGregor, Iowa.

Lucinda, who m. Levi Stanhope.

Philinda, who m. —— Hyde.

John Davis.

Of Kingston, Mass. ; d. Norway, Me., in 1816. Entered the army as a private in Peleg Wadsworth's Co., Cotton's reg. 6 May, 1775 ; was serg.-major of Pope's Co., Shepard's (4th) reg. 22 Jan. 1777 to 3 Jan. 1778, when com. ensign ; com. lieut. and adjutant same reg. 14 Apr. 1780 ; and served to the end of the war, having been present at Bemis's Heights, Monmouth, and Quaker Hill, R.I. He removed to Norway in 1814.

WILLIAM P. DAVIS.

Eldest son of John, succ. him in 1819, deceased. His bro. Thomas was living in 1850.

Walter Dean.

Of New Marlboro', Mass. ; d. in western N.Y., ab. 1827, while on a visit to a son. Lieut. in Wigglesworth's (13th) reg. 1777 ; in Sullivan's R.I. campaign in 1778 ; com. capt. in Marshall's (10th) reg. 1 Jan. 1783. He was a portly, noble-looking man, and was remarkably kind-hearted.

Son of Seth and Mary (Waterus) Dean, m. in 1741. By his wife Abigail he had —

Harvey, 16 Aug. 1778.
Pauline, 21 May, 1782.
Chauncey, 5 Apr. 1784.
Isaac, 8 Feb. 1786.
Fanny, 14 Mar. 1790.
Ednah, 19 Feb. 1794, m. David Thomas of Aurora, N.Y.
Lucius Q. C., 7 May, 1796.

HENRY ALEXANDER SCAMMEL DEARBORN.

He was b. Exeter, N.H., 3 March, 1783 ; d. Portland, 29 July, 1851. His father, Gen. Henry Dearborn, studied and practised medicine, served with distinction in the Revolutionary army, at the close of which he was col. of the

1st N.H. reg.; was marshal of Me. 1789; M. C. 1793–97; Secretary of War, 1801–9; Sen. Maj.-Gen. U. S. A. and Com.-in-chief of the Northern Department, 1812–13; and minister to Portugal, 1822–24. The son spent two years at Williams College, graduated at William and Mary College in 1803; studied law under Wm. Wirt, afterward with Judge Story, and practised awhile in Salem and Portland. He afterward superintended the erection of forts in Portland Harbor; was dep. coll. under his father, and succ. him as collector of the port of Boston in 1813–29; commanded the troops in Boston Harbor in 1812, the Anc. and Hon. Art. Co. in 1816; brig.-gen. Mass. militia, 1814; was a member of the Mass. Constitutional Convention of 1820; a representative in the Mass. Legislature from Roxbury in 1830; member of the executive council in 1831; M. C. 1831–33; adj.-gen. of Mass. 1834–43; mayor of Roxbury, 1847–51. He was active in originating and forwarding many useful works, among them Bunker Hill Monument, the Hoosac Tunnel, and the beautiful cemeteries at Mount Auburn and Forest Hills. Author of "Commerce and Navigation of the Black Sea," 3 vols. 8vo, 1819; "Letters on the Internal Improvement and Commerce of the West," 1839; and the Life of the Apostle Eliot. His unpublished manuscripts, amounting to more than 100 vols., include a harmony of the Life of Christ; History of Bunker Hill Battle; treatises on Architecture and Political Economy; a diary in 45 vols.; and Lives of Col. Wm. R. Lee, Commodore Bainbridge, and Gen. Henry Dearborn, the latter of which is in 11 vols.

He was a very industrious and a very popular man; his house was the abode of hospitality; every important private and public enterprise received his patronage; and he was a member of the American Academy and other scientific bodies. In 1811 he delivered the Fourth of July oration for the Bunker Hill Association.

His father was an original member of the N.H. Society. He became a member of the Mass. Soc. in 1832, and was President of the General Soc. in 1848–51.

His descent from *Godfrey*[1] *Dearborn*, one of the original settlers of Exeter, with Wheelwright, in 1639, who d. 4 Feb. 1686, and Dorothy, widow of Philemon Dalton, was through *Henry*,[2] b. prob. in Eng., d. 18 Jan. 1725, æ. 92, who m. 10 Jan. 1666, Elizabeth Merriam; *John*,[3] b. 10 Oct. 1666, d. 22 Nov. 1750, who m. 4 Nov. 1689, Abigail Bachelder; *Simeon*,[4] b. 31 July, 1706, d. 13 Sept. 1766, who m. 5 Dec. 1728, Sarah Marston; Gen. *Henry*[5] (his father), b. North Hampton, N.H., 23 Feb. 1751, d. Roxbury, Mass., 6 June, 1829, who m. 28 Mar. 1780, Dorcas Osgood.

He m. at Salem, 3 May, 1807, Hannah Swett, dau. of Col. William R. Lee, and had —

Julia Margaretta, 22 Jan. 1808, m. 23 Jan. 1834, Hon. Asa W. H. Clapp of Portland.

Henry George Ralegh, 22 June, 1809, m. 6 July, 1840, Sarah Thurston. Civil engineer, resides Boston Highlands.

William Lee, 12 June, 1812, Engineer Croton Water Works.

Nathan Dix.

Of Woburn; lieut. in Wood's Co. L. Baldwin's reg. 1775–76; com. capt. in Wesson's (9th) reg. 1 Mar. 1777; in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. in 1783. He m. 16 Nov. 1769, Elizabeth Wyman of Woburn. She d. 28 Feb. 1780, æ. 31 yrs. 6 ms.

Levi Dodge.

Of Beverly; pensioner, living in N.Y. in 1820: com. lieut. in Marshall's (10th) reg. 15 Dec. 1778; in Vose's reg. in 1783.

JOHN J. DOLAND.

Of Lawrence, Mass.; grandson of Maj. John Burnam, whom he succ. in 1872. Son of Eliza (Burnham) and John Doland.

Peter Dolliver.

He was adjutant in Paul D. Sargent's (16th) reg. 1775–76; acting major of brigade (Sargent's), Oct. 1776; com. capt. in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 1777; Inspector of Boston Custom House many years, and until his d., 23 June, 1816, æ. 63.

Nathaniel Donnell.

Of Pennsylvania; d. Phila. 29 May, 1821. Com. 2d lieut. in B. Roman's Pa. art. 25 Mar. 1776; 1st lieut. 15 May, 1776; capt. in Crane's art. reg. 1 Jan. 1777; served through the war. Transferred to the Pa. Society.

Seth Drew.

He was b. Kingston, Mass., 13 June, 1747, d. there 18 May, 1824. In early life Major Drew was engaged in ship-building, the occupation of his ancestors for many years. Member of Wadsworth's Co. of minute-men, and marched on receiving the Lexington alarm. Com. 2d lieut. in Bailey's (2d) reg. 1 July, 1775; 1st lieut. 1 Jan. 1776; capt. same reg. 1 Jan. 1777; major, 7 Jan. 1783; present at the siege of Boston, Dorchester Heights, battles of Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth, and at the surrender of Burgoyne; one of the court which tried Joshua Hett Smith as an accomplice of André. Postmaster of Kingston for many years previous to his death; representative in the General Court, 1795, 1797, 1803, and 1804; app. Justice of the Peace in 1797. Previous to the war of 1812–15, he was an agent of the government to superintend the erection of forts in Plymouth Harbor and at Fairhaven. He was a punctual attendant at the annual meetings of the Cincinnati, and was, in the absence of the President, frequently called to the chair.

Distinguished for activity of mind as well as of body, he sustained also the reputation of a brave and discreet officer, and merited and received the approbation and esteem of all with whom he was associated.

His descent from *John*[1] *Drew* of Devonshire, Eng., and of Plymouth, ab. 1660, d. 29 July, 1721, æ. 79, and wife Hannah, was through *Samuel*,[2] b. 1678; *Cornelius*[3] (his father), who m. Sarah Bartlett.

He m. 3 Dec. 1772, Hannah Brewster, a descendant of Elder Wm. She d. 13 Apr. 1832. They had —

Nathaniel, 22 Aug. 1773, d. 11 Sept. 1775.

Hannah, 3 Jan. 1776, m. Oct. 1803, Eli Cook, d. 13 Dec. 1861.

Seth.

Christiana, 1783, d. 29 July, 1794.

Sylvia, 30 Sept. 1785, m. 11 Apr. 1805, Thos. Cushman, d. 22 Nov. 1865.

Francis, 29 July, 1788, m. 18 Apr. 1816, Joanna Bradford; 2d, 27 Sept. 1827, Lucy Sampson; 3d, 6 Feb. 1834, Betsey Southworth. He d. 9 Dec. 1862. Had *Mary*, *Joanna*, and *Elizabeth F.*

SETH DREW.

Son of Major Seth, whom he succ. in 1824; b. Kingston, Mass., 6 Jan. 1778, d. 20 Jan. 1854. Deacon Drew, who was one of the main pillars of the Baptist Society of Kingston, represented that town in the Legislature of Mass. in 1835–37 and '42. He was a highly respected, useful, and philanthropic citizen.

He m. 17 Nov. 1803, Mary, dau. of Elisha Washburn, who d. 1 Jan. 1868. They had —

Thos. Bradford, 18 Sept. 1804, d. 15 Aug. 1826.

Clement.

Christiana, 28 Feb. 1809, m. Levi S. Prince, Oct. 1832.

Job Washburn, 30 Sept. 1811, m. 22 Dec. 1833, Mary Ann Bailey, d. 17 Oct. 1869.

Christopher Prince, 27 June, 1815, m. June, 1841, Rebecca Simmons.

Eliza, 28 June, 1817, m. 22 Nov. 1838, Lysander Bartlett, Jr.

Hannah Cook, 22 Dec. 1819, m. 24 Nov. 1853, John Keely of Haverhill.

Seth, 15 May, 1822, m. 5 Nov. 1848, Emily F. Robbins.

Eli Cook, 17 Feb. 1825, m. Harriet K. Eaton of Middleboro'.

CLEMENT DREW.

Son of Seth, whom he succ. in 1854; b. 27 Nov. 1806; dealer in picture-frames, Boston.

He m. in 1829 Elizabeth Teal, and has —

Caroline E., 16 Aug. 1830.

George Henry, 21 Sept. 1833.

John Duffield.

Com. surgeon of Crane's artillery, 30 Sept. 1782.

Benjamin Eaton.

He was b. Marblehead, Mass., 1755; com. 2d lieut. Crane's art. 1 Feb. 1777; served through the war; and was inspector of customs at Boston for some years, and until his d., 20 Aug. 1819.

He m. 15 Mar. 1781, Ann, dau. of Shippie Townsend of Boston, and sister of Dr. David Townsend, an original member of the Society. They had —

Nancy, 12 Oct. 1782, m. 31 Oct. 1809, James Moorfield of Boston, who had: *Ann Townsend*, 6 Jan. 1811, m. 27 May, 1836, George Eaton; *Martha Brennan*, m. Rev. Charles A. Farley, of Boston; *Elizabeth*, m. Charles W. Storey, of Boston; *Mary*, is unm.

David, 2 Apr. 1784, d. 12 Sept. 1784.

Betsey, 27 Sept. 1785, d. unm. 9 Nov. 1857.

Sarah, 30 Mar. 1789, m. Abraham Gamage, d. s. p. 25 Aug. 1845.

Abijah, 3 Aug. 1791; Alexander, 27 Oct. 1792; and Mary, 27 Apr. 1795, all d. unm.

George and Ann Townsend Eaton have *Ann Moorfield, Charles Marvin,* and *Hannah Andrews.*

Rev. C. A. and Martha B. Farley have *Frank Moorfield.*

His great-grandson, Charles Marvin Eaton, of Grantville, is now (1873) an applicant for membership.

Thomas Edwards.

He was b. Boston, 1 Aug. 1753, and entered the Latin School in 1760. After graduating at H. U. in 1771, he read law in the office of John Williams of Boston, and was admitted to practice in that town. Com. lieut. in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 31 May, 1777; brigade-maj. in R.I. Sept. — Dec. 1778; lieut. and advocate, 1 Jan. to 21 Sept. 1781; app. by Congress judge advocate-general of the army, 28 Sept. 1781; in Sprout's (2d) reg. 1783. After the war, he resumed practice in Boston, held some local offices, and d. there 4 Aug. 1806. He delivered the oration before the Society 4 July, 1792, and was its Secretary from 1786 to his death, on which occasion the Society voted to attend his funeral in a body. He was a useful and exemplary citizen, and a man of sterling integrity of character.

His ancestors were from Wales, where Thomas his gr.-grandfather was b. 1670. He m. 1785 Sarah Lewis, youngest dau. of Ezekiel Goldthwait; 2d, 19 June, 1802, Polly Jewett, who d. in 1855, æ. 86 yrs. 9 mos. Children: —

Sarah Lewis, 2 Mar. 1787, m. 1810 James L. Edwards, a lieut. of marines U. S. N., who served in the frigate "United States," when she captured the "Macedonian," and in other engagements; afterward a Commissioner of Pensions at Washington, D.C., and who d. in 1867, æ. 84.

Elizabeth, Thomas, and Goldthwait, who all died young.

Mary Ann, Aug. 1792, m. 1822 Franklin Sherrill.

John and William Eustis, both living in Portland in 1872.

JOHN EDWARDS.

Eldest son of Thomas, whom he succ. in 1839; b. Boston, 6 Nov. 1802. He went to Portland in 1814 as an apprentice to Arthur Shirley of the "Gazette," which, with his bro. Wm. E., he afterward purchased, changing its name to the "Advertiser." This paper he sold in 1836, when he bought the Bangor "Whig." After an absence of three years he returned to Portland, where he now resides, and established the "Bulletin," and has since been connected with other journals.

He m. Sarah Merrill of Portland, and had —

CHARLES, Superintendent of Construction in the Lighthouse Establishment, 1st District, in the employ of the U. S.; resides in Portland.

JOHN, JR., West Point Milit. Acad. 1851; served through the war of the Rebellion, brevetted lieut.-col. U. S. A.; now a resident of Florida.

HENRY, manufacturer and merchant, Chicago, Ill.

Azariah Egleston.

Of Lenox, Mass.; d. there 12 Jan. 1822, æ. 68. Ensign and quarterm. in Vose's (1st) reg. until com. lieut. and paym. 30 Aug. 1780. A magistrate of Lenox after the war. Sarah, his widow, was living in Pittsfield, Mass., in 1854.

Nehemiah Emerson.

He was b. Haverhill, Mass., in 1748, d. there 11 Dec. 1832. On the "Lexington alarm," he joined Samuel Clements Co. as a private; was ensign in Eben. Francis's reg. 3 Feb. 1777; lieut. and quarterm. in Tupper's (11th) reg. in 1780; com. capt. in Marshall's (10th) reg. 27 Oct. 1780. He served at Bunker's Hill, at Valley Forge, and

William Ellis

in the campaign ending in Burgoyne's surrender. Washington observed of Capt. Emerson that he was "a brave officer, a good disciplinarian, and never lost his temper." He resided at the old family homestead until his death.

His descent was from *Michael*, who settled in Haverhill in 1656, who m. Hannah Webster. Their eldest dau. Hannah, of heroic memory, m. Thomas Duston. He m. Mary Whittier, who d. 7 Sept. 1835. They had —

Polly, 7 Oct. 1784.
Susannah, 1 May, 1786.
Nathan, 18 July, 1788, d. 27 Nov. 1814.
Ruth, 21 Jan. 1790.
Nathaniel, 30 Dec. 1792, d. New Orleans, 4 Jan. 1834.
Henry.

HENRY EMERSON.

Eldest son of Capt. Nehemiah, whom he succ. in 1843; b. Haverhill, 27 Oct. 1794; forty years a merchant of Cincinnati, where he died, 27 Sept. 1858.

NATHANIEL W. EMERSON.

Eldest son of Henry, whom he succ. in 1863. Resides in Cincinnati.

Ephraim Emery.

Of Bradford; d. Newbury, Mass., 27 Sept. 1827. Ensign in Wigglesworth's, afterward C. Smith's (13th) reg. 1777, and served in Sullivan's R.I. campaign in 1778; com. lieut. and paym. 10 Apr. 1779; in Tupper's (6th) reg. 1783. His son John, b. 1790, was living in Georgetown, Mass., in 1867.

William Eustis, M.D., LL.D.

He was b. Boston, 10 June, 1753; was educated under Master Lovell, having entered the Boston Latin School in 1761, and was grad. at Cambridge in 1772. He studied

medicine under Dr. Joseph Warren, and on the day of the Lexington battle he repaired to the scene of action, and assisted in dressing the wounds of some of the militia. At Warren's solicitation, he was com. surgeon of Gridley's art. reg. 19 Apr. 1775; and 1 Jan. 1777, was com. hospital surgeon and physician, occupying during the remainder of the war the house of Beverley Robinson, a Loyalist, who had joined the British, situated on the Hudson River opposite West Point. A part of this house was the headquarters of the traitor Arnold, and there his infamous treason was planned. In all the duties pertaining to his office Dr. Eustis was found faithful, humane, and indefatigable. His urbanity and social qualities led him to an acquaintance and friendly intercourse with many persons of high rank and respectability of character. He was at one time offered a commission in the line of the army as lieut.-col. of artillery, by Gen. Knox; but he preferred the medical department, where he might improve in the knowledge of his profession. He was one of the last of the medical staff who remained in the service, and at the close of the war commenced practice in Boston. In 1786–87, he was a volunteer surgeon in the army of Gen. Lincoln, which quelled Shays's rebellion. In 1788 he became a member of the General Court, taking a conspicuous part in the debates during six or seven years in succession; served for two years on the Board of Councillors; was a member of Congress in 1800–5, and again in 1821–23; was a zealous advocate of the administration of President Madison, and was app. by him in 1809 Secretary of War, which office he resigned on the surrender of Hull's army in 1812. In 1815 he was app. minister to Holland, and was Gov. of Mass. in 1823–25, dying in Boston while in office on Feb. 6, 1825. Vice-Pres. of the Soc. in 1786–1810, and again in 1820, and delivered the oration

before the Soc. 4 July, 1791. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from H. U. in 1823, and received literary honors from other colleges. He was a member, and for some time a counsellor, of the Mass. Medical Society. Dr. Eustis possessed a heart replete with humane and social feelings, and his hospitable and graceful manners rendered his house — the Gov. Shirley mansion in Roxbury — a happy resort to his friends and to strangers.

His descent from *William*[1] *Eustis* (estate administered on 3 Jan. 1694–95) and wife Sarah, who d. 12 June, 1713, æ. 74, early settlers in Boston, was through *William*,[2] b. 25 Feb. 1660–61, d. 10 Feb. 1736–37, who m. 29 Oct. 1688, Sarah, dau. of Thomas Cutler, who d. 28 June, 1748, æ. 85; *Benjamin*,[3] housewright, will proved, 9 Jan. 1761, who m. 4 Mar. 1713–14, Katharine, dau. of George Ingersoll; *Benjamin*[4] (his father), housewright, and a lieut. in the A. and H. Art. Co., b. 16 Apr. 1720, who m. in Cambridge, 11 May, 1749, Elizabeth, dau. of Abraham and Prudence (Hancock) Hill. She d. 30 May, 1775, æ. 47. William m. Caroline, dau. of Woodbury Langdon of N.H., who survived him many years. No issue.

WILLIAM EUSTIS.

Eldest son of Gen. Abraham and nephew of Gov. William, whom he succ. in 1848; was b. Boston, 1 Dec. 1810, and grad. at West Point Mil. Acad. in 1830. Entering the 8th U. S. Inf., he became 1st lieut. of dragoons in June, 1836; capt. Mar. 1845, and served in the Mexican war; resigned, 4 Aug. 1849. Civil engineer and city surveyor of Natchez, Miss., in 1866; resides in Natchez.

Pelatiah Everett.

Of Westminster, Mass.; d. Oct. 1821. Ensign in Putnam's (5th) reg. 1777–81; com. lieut. 25 Apr. 1781; in Vose's (1st), 1783.

By wife Dorcas, who survived him, he had —

David, living in Thomaston, Me., in 1840.

Sarah, m. a Collier, living in Oxford, Me., in 1864.

William Eysandean.

Ensign in Bigelow's (15th) reg. 1777; com. lieut. 2 Apr. 1779; in (5th) reg. in 1783.

Jonathan Felt.

He was b. Dedham, Mass., Apr. 1748; d. Wrentham, Mass., 5 Nov. 1800. Served in Pond's Co. at the battle of Lexington; com. lieut. in Shepard's (4th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; capt. same reg. 14 Oct. 1781; was in Brooks's reg. in 1783, and after the war returned to his farm with a constitution broken down by hardship and exposure in the service.

He m. 18 Nov. 1784, Eunice Brastow. She d. 1802. They had —

Patty, 29 Sept. 1785, m. Everett, d. Attleboro'.

Oliver.

Joseph, 13 Nov. 1788, m. Anna Maria Foote, d. Savannah 30 Jan. 1861.

Nancy, 5 Apr. 1793, m. John C. Proctor, d. Boston 20 Sept. 1865.

OLIVER FELT.

Eldest son of Jonathan, whom he succ. in 1826; b. Wrentham, 20 March, 1787, d. there 5 Nov. 1846. Col. Felt was prominent in town affairs, represented Wrentham several years in the State Legislature; was a member of the State Senate in 1845, and was a colonel of militia.

He m. Almira Shepard. His eldest son Oliver S. d. in 1838, and his son *Oliver S.* d. in 1869. He had also J. A. Felt, merchant of Boston; and Annie E. B. Felt.

Tobias Fernald.

Of Kittery, Me.; d. there about Sept. 1784. Capt. in Scamman's reg. 1 May, 1775, and present at siege of Bos-

ton; in Phinney's reg. 1 Jan. 8 Dec. 1776; com. major, 6 Nov. 1776, in Brewer's reg.; com. lieut.-col. in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 6 Mar. 1779; in (10th) reg. 1782–83.

James Edwards Burr Finley.

Com. surgeon in Bigelow's (15th) reg. 25 Feb. 1778; in (5th) reg. in 1783. Received the honorary degree of A.M. from Brown U. in 1803.

Samuel Finley.

Com. surgeon in Bradford's (14th) reg. 10 Apr. 1778; in Brooks's (7th) reg. 1782–83.

Joseph Fiske, M.D.

He was b. Lexington, Mass., 24 Dec. 1752; d. 25 Sept. 1837. Having studied medicine and begun to practise at the opening of the Revolutionary war, he was com. surgeon's mate in Vose's (1st) reg. 1777; surgeon, 17 Apr. 1779; served in the army seven years, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne and of Cornwallis. Dr. Fiske was a member of the Mass. Med. Soc.

His descent from *David*[1] *Fiske*, of Watertown, 1637, was through *David*,[2] b. 1624, d. 14 Feb. 1710, who m. Lydia Cooper; *David*,[3] b. 1 Sept. 1648, d. 23 Oct. 1729, who m. Sarah ——; *Robert*,[4] b. 8 May, 1681, d. 18 Apr. 1753, m. 27 May, 1718, Mary Stimpson; *Joseph*[5] (his father), b. 18 Oct. 1726, d. 8 Jan. 1808, m. 13 Dec. 1751, Hepzibah Raymond. He m. July 31, 1794, Elizabeth Stone, b. 13 Nov. 1770, d. 6 Mar. 1849. They had —

Elizabeth, 15 June, 1795, m. Richard Fisher, and d. in Bloomingdale, N.Y., 28 Mar. 1834.

Joseph.

Jonas Stone, 9 May, 1799, d. 23 March, 1828, m. Pamela Brown, and had 2 children.

Sarah Ann, 18 May, 1802, d. 27 Dec. 1825.

Franklin, 16 Oct. 1804, d. 23 Mar. 1868.

Elmira, 24 June, 1808, d. 22 Jan. 1834.

JOSEPH FISKE.

Eldest son of Dr. Joseph, whom he succ. in 1839; b. Lexington, Mass., 9 Feb. 1797, d. there 4 May, 1860; member Mass. Med. Soc.

He m. 12 Nov. 1829, Mary Gardner Kennard of Eliot, Me., b. 17 Oct. 1795, and had —

Joseph Alexander, 8 Mar. 1830, m. Love Langdon Dodge of Methuen, and lives at Lawrence.

Timothy Kennard, 5 Aug. 1833, m. 25 Dec. 1857, Barbara Peters.

Ebenezer Floyd.

Com. ensign in Vose's (1st) reg. 23 Oct. 1781; living in Blue Hill, Me., in 1799.

Elisha Foster.

Com. ensign, 15 June, 1781; in (6th) reg. in 1782–83.

Thomas Foster.

Of Cape Ann; d. in the West Indies, 16 Dec. 1793. Com. ensign in M. Jackson's (8th) reg.; lieut. 6 Oct. 1780, and served to the close of the war. His widow Lucy was living in Gloucester in 1801. Two daus. and a son, aged seven years, were living in 1796.

John Fowle.

He was b. Watertown, 1 Feb. 1756, d. there 31 Dec. 1823. Lieut. and adjutant in Wigglesworth's (13th) reg. in 1777–78; in Sullivan's R.I. campaign in 1778; com. capt. same reg. 20 June, 1779; in Mellen's (3d) reg. in 1783. Selectman of Watertown in 1790 and 1792.

Edmund, his grandfather, was of Newton. m. Mercy —— 1718, d. 14 Oct. 1726. *Edmund*, his father, b. Newton 23 Sept. 1719,

was a cordwainer of Watertown, m. 17 Mar. 1745, Abigail Whitney.

John m. 8 Jan. 178—, Mary Cooke of Newton, and had —

Charles, b. 1 Nov. 1782, killed in a duel.

Harriet, 10 Sept. 1784, m. Wm. Smith of Lowell.

Elizabeth, m. Charles Smith of Quincy.

Maria, 14 Dec. 1787, m. Britton of Oxford, N.H.

John.

JOHN FOWLE.

Son of Capt. John, whom he succ. in 1824; b. Watertown, 3 Nov. 1789, killed 25 Apr. 1838, by the explosion of steamer "Moselle" on the Ohio River. Com. 2d lieut. 9th Inf. 9 Apr. 1812; 1st lieut. Apr. 1813; capt. June, 1814, and wounded in the battle of Niagara; maj. 3d Inf. 4 Mar. 1833; lieut.-col. 6th Inf. 25 Dec. 1837. Instructor in infantry tactics at West Point Milit. Academy, 1833–38.

By Pauline Cazenove of Alexandria, D.C., he had a dau. who m. Henry F. (Smith) Durant.

Constant Freeman.

He was bapt. at Charlestown, Mass., 27 Feb. 1757, and entered the Boston Latin School in 1766. Com. lieut. in Knox's art. in 1776; capt.-lieut. in Crane's art. 1 Oct. 1778; app. capt. 2d U. S. Inf. Mar. 1791, — declined; com. maj. 1st artillerists and engineers, 28 Feb. 1795; lieut.-col. 1st art. 1 Apr. 1802; bvt.-col. 10 July, 1812; mustered out on reduction of the army, 15 June, 1815. Accountant of the Navy Department at Washington, and fourth auditor from Mar. 1816 to his d., 27 Feb. 1824.

His descent from *Samuel*[1] *Freeman*, of Watertown, 1630, was through *Samuel*,[2] b. 11 May, 1638, d. Eastham 30 Jan. 1712, who m. 12 May, 1658, Mary, dau. of Constant Southworth; *Constant*,[3] b. 31 Mar. 1669, d. 1745, who m. 11 Oct. 1694, Jane Treat; *Constant*,[4] b. 25 Mar. 1700, d. 1759, who m. 20 Oct. 1726, Ann

Larkin; *Constant, Jr.*[5] (his father), who m. 23 Sept. 1754, Lois Cobb, and had Col. Constant and Rev. James Freeman, D.D.

Admiral C. H. Davis, son of Hon. Daniel Davis and Lois, sister of Col. Constant Freeman, succ. him in the Society.

Thomas Davis Freeman.

Son of David and Abigail (Davis) Freeman; b. Barnstable, Mass., 25 Mar. 1757; com. ensign in Bradford's (14th) reg. 31 Jan. 1777; lieut. 1 Apr. 1778; in Brooks's (7th) reg. in 1783.

Grandson and legatee of Mrs. Bethia Gorham, of Barnstable, widow. His mother, a widow, was appointed his guardian, 11 July, 1769. Her will, 18 Sept. 1788, gives to her sister Lucy Garrett, and to Sarah, wife of Isaiah Parker, all her property, in case her son T. D. Freeman does not return.

Samuel Frink.

He was the son of Dr. John, and grand-son of Rev. Thomas Frink, the first ordained minister of Rutland, Mass., and was b. there in 1763. Entering the army in 1780, he was com. ensign in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 5 July, 1782, and d. Paxton, Mass., 1846.

He m. 1790 Ester Nichols of Carlisle, and had —

John Adams, Kennebec, Me., 1809, resides in Paxton, Mass.

Isabella, Rutland, Mass., 1815, m. Ebenezer Parker, and resides in Holden, Mass.

Alice, b. 1818.

Samuel, b. 1820.

Samuel Frost.

He was b. Framingham, Mass., 13 July, 1752; entered the army in 1776; com. lieut. in Nixon's (6th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; lieut. and adjutant, 1778–79; adjutant and paym. 1780–81, continuing in the latter capacity until 1784; com. capt. 12 Oct. 1782. He was four years a selectman, and a

trustee of the Framingham Academy, and d. there 1 Nov. 1817. Succ. by S. F. Arnold.

His descent from *Thomas*[1] *Frost*, of Sudbury, who m. 12 Nov. 1668, Mary Goodridge, was through *Samuel*,[2] b. 23 Nov. 1686, d. 2 Aug. 1736, who m. 1 Feb. 1710–11, Elizabeth Rice; *Samuel*[3] (his father), b. 13 Dec. 1715, d. 12 Mar. 1799, who m. 19 June, 1750, Rebeckah How. He m. 3 Sept. 1787, Mary Heard of Wayland. They had —

Sarah, 28 Dec. 1788, m. in 1809 Thos. Arnold.
Rebeckah, 28 Apr. 1791, d. æ. 38.
Mary, 25 Apr. 1793, m. Chapin Allen.
Abigail, 4 Apr. 1795.
Clarissa, 23 May, 1797, m. Henry How of Sudbury.
Hannah, 15 Aug. 1799.
Harriet, 17 Feb. 1802, m. Reuben Hunt.
Eliza, 12 Oct. 1804, m. —— Ransom, lives in Me.
Julia Ann, 12 Mar. 1807, m. Joseph Taylor of Kennebunk.

Benjamin Frothingham.

He was b. Boston, Mass., 6 Apr. 1734; d. Charlestown, Mass., 19 Aug. 1809. He was a cabinet-maker; served in Gridley's art. in the war of 1756–63, and was a capt.-lieut. in his reg. in 1775, and in Knox's in 1776; com. capt. in Crane's art. 1 Jan. 1777; served through the whole war, and was wounded at Germantown.

Son of Benjamin and Mary (Edwards) Frothingham, m. 4 May, 1762, Mary, dau. of John and Judith (Upham) Deland, and had —

Mary, 17 Feb. 1763, d. unm. 22 Oct. 1829.
Esther, 17 Dec. 1764, d. 1765.
Elizabeth, 22 Feb. 1767, d. young.
Esther, 7 Jan. 1770, m. Rev. Daniel Emerson of Hollis, d. 14 Mar. 1849.
Sarah, 19 July, 1772, m. Seth Sweetser of Newburyport.
Benjamin, bapt. 3 Apr. 1774, d. 1 Oct. 1775.
Benjamin.
Hannah, d. 23 Aug. 1830, æ. 51.

BENJAMIN FROTHINGHAM.

Eldest son of Benjamin, whom he succ. in 1826; b. Charlestown, d. there Aug. 1832, æ. 56. He was a cabinet-maker, and d. a bachelor.

Frederick Frye.

He was b. Andover, 9 June, 1760; d. a pensioner in N.Y. city, 30 Jan. 1828. Com. ensign in Vose's (1st) reg. 1 Feb. 1781 to 3 Nov. 1783; capt. 1st U. S. artillerists and engineers, 2 June, 1794 — 1 June, 1802.

Son of *John*, of Andover, m. 9 June, 1789, Margaret, dau. of Capt Daniel Mackay. They had: MARGARET O., b. 1798, who m. —— Forman; and DANIEL MACKAY, who joined the N.Y. Society in 1886, and was succ. by his son *Frederick* on his decease, 8 Feb. 1859.

John Fuller.

Of Sherborn, Rutland County, Vt.; living in 1820. Lieut. in Bradford's (14th) reg.; com. capt. 16 Apr. 1780; in H. Jackson's (4th) reg. in 1783.

James Gardner.

Conductor in Knox's art. reg. in 1776; lieut. and adjutant in Crane's art. 1777; com. capt.-lieut. 22 Feb. 1780.

Andrew Garrett.

Of Barnstable, where he was a pensioner; living in 1820. Ensign in Brooks's (7th) reg. in 1780; com. lieut. 25 Oct. 1781; in 6th reg. 1783.

"*Richard Garrett*, of Barnstable, m. in 1721 Elizabeth Stevens of Rochester, Mass., and had *Andrew*, b. 12 Oct. 1723, who in 1753 m. Temperance Parker. The latter I suppose to be the parents of Lieut. A. G."— *Letter of Rev. Frederick Freeman.*

John George.

Capt. George was b. Braintree, Mass., 1751. He was one of those who, disguised as Indians, helped to destroy the tea in Boston Harbor in 1773: was com. ensign in Gardner's, afterward Bond's (25th) reg. May, 1775; 2d lieut. Jan. 1776; 1st lieut. Apr. 1776; 1st lieut. Crane's art. 1 Jan. 1777; capt.-lieut. 1 Oct. 1778. He served from the commencement to the close of the war; was present at the siege of Boston; was instrumental in saving the boats and baggage of Sullivan's retreating army at Chambly, 15 June, 1776, and in protecting the rear; and was wounded in the leg, at the defence of Fort Mifflin, on the Delaware, in Nov. 1777, by a ball from the "Augusta," 64, from which he afterward suffered severely, and finally died from its effects. Capt. George was a faithful soldier; so much so, as to acquire from his comrades the *sobriquet* of "Captain Particular." He was a devoted patriot, a man of high moral character, and a finished gentleman, frequently acting as escort to Mrs. Knox at West Point when the General was engaged. When Washington visited Massachusetts, he was saluted by Capt. George from the doorway of his house, which his lameness did not allow him to leave, the General stopping his carriage to speak with him.

After the war, he, with Capt. Thomas Vose and Major Daniel Jackson, engaged in business in Watertown, in which he continued until his death, 22 Jan. 1820.

He was the son of John George and —— Phipps; and m. 29 Oct. 1787, Margaret, dau. of Capt. Wm. Main of Charleston, S.C. She d. Thomaston, Me., 8 Sept. 1854, æ. 95. They had —

William Main, 29 Oct. 1789, lost at sea.

John, Jr., 2 July, 1791, d. 9 July, 1833.

Sarah Main, 2 Dec. 1792, m. 28 Oct. 1819, Ch. Merrill of Thomaston.

Marianne, 2 Sept. 1794, m. 30 Sept. 1822, John O'Brien of Thomaston, Me., d. 23 Sept. 1870.

Lucy Jones, 10 Sept. 1796, m. Clinton Thayer of Watertown, d. 18 June, 1821.

Margaret, 16 Mar. 1803, m. 1824 Hon. John Ruggles of Thomaston, who is now (1873) living, at the age of 84.

Caleb Gibbs.

Of Rhode Island: d. Charlestown, Mass., 6 Nov. 1818, æ. 68. Com. adjutant of Glover's (14th) reg. 1 Jan. 1776; capt. 12 Mar. 1776; maj. 29 July, 1778; commandant of Washington's body-guard, 1776–79; in Sprout's (2d) reg. in 1782–83; slightly wounded at the capture of one of the British redoubts at Yorktown. In 1798, Gen. Knox recommended him for lieut.-col.-commandant of a regiment about being raised, saying: "No officer of the late American army would discipline and command a regiment with better effect."

He m. Jan. 1787, Catharine, dau. of Stephen Hall of Boston. A dau. Catharine N. m. A. C. Park.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON GIBBS.

Eldest son of Major Caleb, whom he succ. in 1819. He was b. Boston, 2 Aug. 1791; was a merchant of Roxbury; capt. Ancient and Hon. Art. Co. in 1823; and d. 5 Mar. 1827.

Benjamin Gilbert.

Of Brookfield; ensign in Putnam's (5th) reg.; com. lieut. 17 Apr. 1782. Subsequently joined the N.Y. Society, and was living in N.Y. with a government pension in 1820. Left a widow, Ruth, who was living in 1840.

Nathan Goodale.

He was b. Brookfield, Mass., 11 Nov. 1744. His early years were spent upon a farm in Rutland, where he also

learned the trade of a brick-mason, thus laying the foundation for a vigorous, muscular frame, which enabled him in after years to undergo the fatigues and hardships to which he was exposed. About 1770, he removed with his wife and three children to Brookfield, where he purchased a farm, upon which he resided when the war of the Revolution began. He had taken an active part in the organization of the volunteer "minute-men" of that day, and was one of the first to join the army around Boston, after the Lexington fight. In July — Nov. 1775, he was a lieut. in David Brewer's reg. stationed at Roxbury. On March 15, 1776, he was com. a 1st lieut. in Bond's (25th) reg., which, in April following, he accompanied to New York, where he was detached for service in the engineer department under Lieut.-Col. Rufus Putnam, while his regiment proceeded to take part in the invasion of Canada. Employed in constructing works to protect New York, he took part also in the other operations for its defence. Com. capt. 1 Jan. 1777 in Rufus Putnam's (5th) reg., with which he joined the army of Gen. Gates, near Stillwater, N.Y., then opposing the invasion of Gen. Burgoyne. The woods being filled with hostile savages, no information could be obtained respecting the enemy until Capt. Goodale voluntarily undertook to perform this hazardous duty, in which, however, he succeeded perfectly, having penetrated the hostile camp and brought off six prisoners, besides gaining the desired information. His success induced Gen. Gates to continue him in this kind of duty, in which he had, before the surrender of Burgoyne, captured 121 prisoners from the enemy. In the battle of Oct. 7, at Saratoga, Putnam's regiment was prominently engaged. Toward the close of the action, the 5th and 6th (Nixon's) regiments, under the command of Putnam, stormed *in front* the redoubt which was in advance of the extreme right of

the British line, which was occupied by the German troops of Col. Breyman, at the same moment that Jackson's (8th) reg., led by Lieut.-Col. Brooks, entered on its *left and rear*. Burgoyne having made a retrograde movement after the battle, a pursuit was ordered by Gen. Gates; Capt. Goodale, with a party of volunteers, leading the advance. It was soon found that the enemy was strongly posted, instead of being on the retreat; and the troops were recalled, not, however, until Capt. Goodale had captured an advanced party of the British, consisting of one officer and thirty-five men. Before retreating, a party of volunteers cut adrift some boats loaded with Burgoyne's stores, which were tied to the right bank of the Hudson. This bold act "was accomplished chiefly through the fearless activity of Capt. Goodale, who was noted for daring exploits." On the 17th of October Burgoyne surrendered. In the latter part of August, 1778, Capt. Goodale was ordered to hold an important point near Valentine's Hill, an advanced position of the force under Gen. Charles Scott, who watched the British outposts near King's Bridge, N.Y. Here he was attacked on the 30th by an overwhelming force under Lieut.-Cols. Simcoe and Emmerick; and after a brave and determined resistance, prolonged until two-thirds of his small party were slain or disabled, he was wounded and taken prisoner. After his return home, in the latter part of 1780, he suffered from a long sickness, no doubt induced by the horrible prison life to which he had been subjected. After recovering, he continued in service throughout the war, and became entitled to half-pay, commutation, and bounty land; but failed to receive the promotion to which his important services and his sufferings fully entitled him, holding the rank of major by brevet only. After the war, he bought a farm in Brookfield, and was remarkable for his industry and skill in its manage-

ment. This he sold, however, early in 1788, on associating himself with "The Ohio Company," and removed with his family to Marietta, whence he went in Apr. 1789, to Belpré. His removal to Ohio was performed in a novel manner, the wagon containing his household goods and part of his family being drawn by a team composed of three cows and a bull, which he had previously trained to work together, and with which the journey was performed with ease and in as short a time as it could have been with oxen. This stock, which he had carefully selected, afterward became highly celebrated in south-eastern Ohio, where it was known as the "Goodale breed."

Soon after his arrival, in Aug. 1788, he was appointed by Gov. St. Clair a captain of light infantry; and on the erection at Belpré, in 1790, of a stockaded fort to protect the settlers from the Indians, this work, which was called the "Farmer's Castle," was placed under his command. This having become overcrowded, early in 1793 a palisaded work containing two block-houses was built about a mile below it, called "Goodale's Garrison," in which he placed his family about Feb. 20, 1793. On Mar. 1, while at work in a clearing about forty or fifty rods from the garrison, he was surprised and carried off captive by a party of Indians. His fate was not known until years afterward, when three of this same party informed Col. Meeker at Detroit that they had seized, gagged, and carried off a man whose description exactly answered that of Major Goodale. They intended to take him to Detroit and get a large ransom for him; but somewhere on the Miami, or at Sandusky, he fell sick and died. This was a severe blow to his family, and also to the little isolated community of which he was the life and soul. "His memory," says Judge Barker, one of the early colonists, "was for many years fresh and green in the hearts of his contemporary

pioneers, and is still cherished with respect and affection by their descendants."

His descent from *Robert*[1] *Goodale*, b. England, 1603–4, who with his wife Katherine left Ipswich, Eng., Apr. 1634, and settled in Salem, was through *Zachariah*,[2] b. Salem, 1639, who m. Elizabeth, dau. of Edward and Mary Beauchamp; *John*,[3] b. 10 Aug. 1681, went to Marlborough, Mass., ab. 1702, d. 11 May, 1752, who m. 8 Sept. 1703, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Baker) Witt of Lynn, who d. 29 July, 1738; *Solomon*[4] (his father), b. 24 May, 1707, d. 1744–45, who m. 18 May, 1732, Anna, widow of Samuel Walker, dau. of John and Anna (Whittaker) Hinds.

He m. 11 Sept. 1765, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Susannah (Gates) Phelps of Rutland (b. 1 Apr. 1743, d. Franklinton, O., 24 Jan. 1809). None of his sons married or had issue. Five of his daus. m., one settled in R.I. and the other four in Ohio. They all had issue, and left numerous descendants.

Sarah, 28 May, 1766.
Samuel, 1 Feb. 1768, d. 23 Dec. 1770.
Timothy Ware, 21 Feb. 1770.
Elizabeth, 7 Oct. 1772, who m. Wanton Casey.
Susan, (probably) 1774.
Cynthia, 31 July, 1775.
Theodosia, (prob.) 1777.
Lincoln, 25 Feb. 1782.
Lauretta, (prob.) 1784.

LINCOLN GOODALE, M.D.

He was b. Brookfield, Mass., 25 Feb. 1782; was for many years a physician of Columbus, O., and succ. his father, Capt. Goodale, in 1830. He d. unm., and was himself succ., in 1870, by Gen. Silas Casey, son of his sister Elizabeth and Major Wanton Casey.

Francis Le Baron Goodwin.

He was b. in a town adjoining Plymouth, Mass., ab. 1760, d. Frankfort, Me., 19 Feb. 1816. He was com. surgeon's mate of Bradford's (14th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; was

in H. Jackson's (9th) reg. in 1781; in Mellen's (3d) reg. in 1783. Removing to Frankfort, Me., in 1796, he practised medicine there until his death (which was caused by being thrown from his carriage); and was also a justice of the C. C. P. of Hancock County (1811), and a judge of the Sup. Court. He m. at Plymouth, Mass., in July, 1787, Jane, eldest dau. of Rev. Chandler Robbins.

BENJAMIN APTHORP GOULD.

Capt. Benjamin Gould, the grandfather of B. A. Gould, was b. Topsfield, Mass., 1751; d. Newburyport, 1841. Ensign in Little's reg. and wounded 19 Apr. 1775; took part in the battles of Bennington, Stillwater, and Saratoga; and was at West Point at the time of Arnold's treason, which he was one of the earliest to detect. His father, Benjamin Apthorp, b. Lancaster, Mass., 15 June, 1787, d. Boston, 24 Oct. 1859, was editor of the first American editions of Virgil, Ovid, and Horace.

He was b. Boston, 27 Sept. 1824; H. U. 1844; received a degree from Göttingen in 1848; and studied at European universities under Airy, Arago, Encke, and Gauss. Returning, he established and maintained for 12 years the "Astronomical Journal;" and while in charge of the longitude work of the U. S. Coast Survey (1852–67) perfected the method of longitude determinations by means of the electric telegraph. He organized the Dudley Observatory in Albany in 1856–59. During the war he had charge of the Statistical Department of the Sanitary Commission, and at its close published the "Military and Anthropological Statistics of American Soldiers," a work of vast labor, containing an immense collection of materials relative to the physical statistics of man. In 1862–65 he had charge of the unreduced work of the Washington Observatory, covering a period of more than 12 years.

Now (1873) Director of the National Argentine Observatory in Cordoba, which he has constructed and organized. President of Amer. Asso. for Adv. of Science in 1868, and member of various scientific societies and academies of Europe. Many of his astronomical investigations have been published. Adm. in 1864 under the rule adopted by the Gen. Soc. in May, 1854.

He m. in 1861 Mary Apthorp, only dau. of Josiah Quincy, Jr., and has four daughters and one son,

Benjamin Apthorp, b. 8 Feb. 1870.

John Greaton.

He was b. Roxbury, Mass., 10 Mar. 1741, d. there 16 Dec. 1783. Before the war he was a trader in Roxbury, and a brigadier with the rank of lieut. in the Governor's Horse-guards (1774). Major and lieut.-col. of Heath's reg. early in 1775; col. (24th, late Bond's), 1 July, 1775; and of the 3d continental reg. Mass. line, until com. brig.-gen. 7 Jan. 1783. In the following Oct. he returned home on account of sickness, and died a few weeks afterward. He performed several daring exploits during the siege of Boston. On the night of 2 June, 1775, he carried off from Deer Island 800 sheep and lambs, together with a number of cattle; and on July 12th, with 136 men, he went to Long Island, and burnt the barns and other buildings, and stores collected there. His reg. was ordered to Canada in Apr. 1776; but rejoined Washington's army in Dec. just before the battles of Trenton and Princeton; and was in Nixon's brig. in the operations and battle ending with the surrender of Burgoyne. He was a member and an officer of Christ Church, Boston, of which his brother James was rector.

He was the son of John and Catharine Greaton; [illegible] 1760 m. Sarah, dau. of Richard and Ann Humphreys. [illegible] Aug.

1759, æ. 59; Ann d. 20 Apr. 1753. æ. 33. Mrs. Sarah Greaton, b. 9 Aug. 1742, m. 2d Samuel Ridgway, and d. 14 May, 1822. John and Sarah had —

Ann, 6 Dec. 1762, m. 23 Feb. 1784, Samuel Heath of Roxbury, and d. 28 Nov. 1830. s. p.

Richard H.

Lucretia, 20 Dec. 1769, d. unm. 12 Oct. 1857.

John, 30 Sept. 1771, d. 26 Apr. 1772.

Katy, 27 Jan. 1773, d. Mar. 1859, m. a Dana of Boston, s. p.

Sally, 7 Dec. 1774, d. 13 Sept. 1775.

Sally M., 13 Feb. 1781, m. Joseph Heath, d. s. p. Mar. 1863.

Harriet, 19 Sept. 1782, d. 7 Sept. 1783.

John, 31 Oct. 1783, d. 17 Sept. 1791.

John Wheelwright Greaton.

He was b. Boston, 1761; d. unm. in N.Y. city, in Feb. 1815. James, his father, brother of Gen. John, was b. 10 July, 1730, d. 1773; Y. C. 1754. He was a Prot. Episc. clergyman; was rector of Christ Church, Boston, in 1759-67, and from 1767 to his death of the church at Huntington, L.I. He m. in Boston Mary, dau. of John, and gr.-gr.-dau. of the celebrated Rev. John Wheelwright, a founder and the first minister of Exeter. His widow, after his decease, m. Dr. B. Y. Prime, and d. Mar. 1835, æ. 91. John W. was com. ensign in Greaton's (3d) reg. 16 July, 1782, and after the war commanded a merchant ship. He joined the N.Y. Society by transfer in 1796, and was succ[illegible] in that Society by his nephew John W.

[illegible], second son of Rev. James, b. Huntington, L.I., 14 Sept. 17[illegible], d. N.Y. city 16 Nov. 1824, m. in 1804 Elizabeth Gatton Forrest[illegible], and left 2 sons and 4 daughters. The sons were —

James Monroe, 19 Nov. 1820, d. 9 June, 1834.

John Wheelwright, 1 Jan. 1823, succ. his uncle in the N.Y. Soc[illegible]y: resides in Brooklyn. He is now (1872–73) acting [illegible]reas. of the N.Y. Soc., and was in 1872 one of its delegates

to the General Society. Has two sons, *John W.*, b. 23 Mar. 1855, and *James H.*, b. 1 Jan. 1864.

Richard Humphrey Greaton.

Son of Gen. John; b. Boston, 8 Aug. 1765; d. N. Orleans, in July, 1815. Com. ensign in Greaton's (3d) reg. 30 Nov. 1781; app. lieut. 23d U. S. Inf. 4 Mar. 1791; severely wounded in St. Clair's battle with the Miami Indians, 4 Nov. 1791; capt. Feb. 1793—1 June, 1802.

He m. 1st, 6 Feb. 1787, Sarah Bourn, who d. Sept. 1798, in the Western Terr., and left a dau. Lucretia A., now (1873) living at Jamaica Plains, Mass.; and a son, John, who d. in 1866, in Charleston, S.C., leaving an unm. dau. now residing there. This son was adm. a member of the Society in 1816. Lucretia A. Greaton has in her possession a miniature portrait of her grandfather, the General.

Francis Green.

He was b. Charlestown, Mass., 1750; d. Boston, 5 Sept. 1831. Com. 2d lieut. in Paterson's reg. 27 Mar. 1777; 1st lieut. Vose's (1st) reg.; com. capt. 30 Aug. 1780; deputy muster-master in R.I. 12 Feb. 1778—12 Jan. 1780. Left the army, 3 Nov. 1783. Vice-Pres. Mass. Soc. Cin. 1829–31.

Son of Wm., of Charlestown, whose father came to that place, m. a Sloan, and afterward returned to England, and d. there. Shortly afterward, his widow returned to America, and Wm., his father, was b. on the passage. Capt. Green m. 1st —— Brown, and had several children, none of whom survived. His 2d wife was Mary, dau. of Benj. Henderson. She d. Boston, 27 Aug. 1810. His 2d son, Ellis B., was a captain in the Mexican war.

BENJAMIN HENDERSON GREENE.

Third son of Capt. Francis, whom he succ. in 1853; b. 1802; resides in Boston, where was formerly a bookseller and publisher. Assist. Sec. Mass. Soc. Cin. 1859–63.

HORACE GREEN, M.D., LL.D.

He was b. Chittenden, Vt., 24 Dec. 1802, d. at Greenmount, Sing Sing, N.Y., 29 Nov. 1866. M.D. of Middleb. Coll. 1824; LL.D. of U. of Vt. 1853; Prof. Med-Coll. Castleton, Vt., 1840–43; and in the N.Y. Med. Coll. 1850–60. He studied medicine in Rutland, in Phila., and in Paris, and practised in Rutland and in N.Y. city. Dr. Green was the author of several medical works; and was one of the founders in 1850 of the N.Y. Med. Coll. His father, Dr. Zeeb, who d. Brandon, Vt., in 1821, was one of four brothers from Winchendon, Mass., all of whom were at Bunker's Hill, where two of them, one of whom was Major James, were mortally wounded. He was in the battles of Bunker's Hill, White Plains, Bennington, and Saratoga. The second brother, Nathan, a lieut., was killed at Monmouth. Dr. Green was admitted a member in 1858, under the rule adopted by the Gen. Soc. in May, 1854.

He m. 1st (20 Oct. 1829) Mary Sigourney Butler, by whom he had —

Anna Sophia, 27 Apr. 1832.

He m. 2d (27 Oct. 1841) Harriet Sheldon Douglass. Children: —

Sarah Douglass, 19 Nov. 1842.
Harriet Sheldon, 27 Aug. 1844.
Catharine Douglass, 5 July, 1846, d. 7 July, 1847.
Horace Douglass, 1 Jan. 1848.
Henry Loomis, 16 Mar. 1849.
Mary Walton, 7 Nov. 1850, d. 6 Feb. 1854.
John Douglass, 4 June, 1852, d. 11 Aug. 1853.
George Walton, 9 May, 1854.
Edmund, 26 Feb. 1856, d. 17 Sept. 1856.
Lucia Butler, 25 Mar. 1857.

William Greenleaf.

Of Haverhill; d. there 28 Mar. 1833. He entered the Revolutionary army as a private in Jan. 1776; was in

1777 app. ensign in Smith's (13th) reg.; com. lieut. 13 Feb. 1778. He was at the battle of Harlem Heights, the battles with Burgoyne, Sullivan's campaign in R.I., bore the standard of his reg. at Monmouth, and was in the battle of Brooklyn Heights, and the memorable retreat from Long Island.

He was the son of William, of Haverhill, after whose death he kept the "Sun" tavern, in that town. He left 2 daughters, Mrs. PLUMMER, Mrs. BALCH; and a son, SAMUEL.

SAMUEL GREENLEAF.

Eldest son of William, whom he succ. in 1834; resides in Haverhill.

John Gridley.

He was a member of Paddock's art. before the war; com. capt.-lieut. of Crane's art. 1 Jan. 1777; and was a pensioner, living in N.Y. in 1820.

James Hall.

He was the son of James (son of Richard?) Hall of Cohasset; was b. there 22 Feb. 1750; d. 3 April, 1819. He was a mason by trade, and before the war was a member of Paddock's Art. Co. In 1776 he was a serg. in Knox's art. reg.; was com. 2d lieut. 20 Dec. 1776; 1st lieut. in Crane's art. reg. 12 Sept. 1777; capt.-lieut. 12 Apr. 1780, and served through the war. In Aug. 1782, he had charge of the laboratory at Salisbury.

By his wife, Persis, who survived him, he had —
HENRY KNOX, b. 27 Nov. 1786.
JAMES, 18 Feb. 1788.
GEORGE.

GEORGE HALL.

Eldest surviving son of James, whom he succ. in 1848; b. Cohasset, 29 Jan. 1790, d. there 18 July, 1854. He left sons, JAMES and HENRY K.

JAMES HALL.

Eldest son of George, whom he succ. in 1855; b. Cohasset, 9 Aug. 1817; d. at sea, 16 Oct. 1870. He was a shipmaster, and at the time of his death commanded the ship "Orion," bound from the Chincha Islands *via* Callao to N.Y. She had doubled Cape Horn, and was in lat. 57 S. on the 16th of Oct., when she encountered a severe gale, accompanied by a heavy cross sea. During the night the ship broached to, and every sail set was torn to rags with a report like a clap of thunder. At the same time a huge sea towered over the port-quarter, broke on board, sweeping the mate and two men at the wheel overboard, and driving Capt. Hall backward through both cabins, crushing him to death in the wreck. The ship was taken safely into Montevideo by a common sailor named Jacob Wreith, who assumed the command and who displayed a heroism and seamanship beyond all praise. To his exertions the preservation of the vessel and the lives of the survivors of the crew was mainly due. Capt. Hall had followed the sea from boyhood, and was a good man and an able seaman. He left a wife and daughter, a mother, a brother, and a sister.

Africa Hamlin.

He was b. in Pembroke, Mass., 1756; d. Waterford, Me., 1808. When he was but a lad, his father removed to Harvard, Mass. Entering the army at the commencement of the Revolutionary war as a waiter, he was com. ensign

1 Jan. 1781, and served to the end of the contest. In 1788 he removed to Waterford, Me., then a wilderness. He spent his winters in teaching, and possessing more than ordinary talent held many responsible offices in the town. On one occasion, the orator engaged for the Fourth of July oration failing to appear, Mr. Hamlin, at the request of his townsmen, took his place, and made an address with which all were satisfied. Succ. by great-grandson, Andrew P. Perry.

His father had a large family. Four of the sons were named respectively Europe, Asia, Africa, and America. Another son, Dr. Cyrus, was the father of Vice-President Hannibal Hamlin. Africa m. in 1785 Susannah Stone of Groton. They had —

Nabby, b. Aug. 1786, d. 1863.
Poladore, 2 Feb. 1789, d. 27 July, 1870.
Almira. Feb. 1791, d. 1871.
Susan, Feb. 1793, d. 1847.
Costillo, July, 1797, d. 1834.
Lydia, Aug. 1801, m. John Wilkins, resides at Waterford.

Belcher Hancock.

He was b. 19 Feb. 1754; d. Roxbury, Mass., 14 May, 1813. Ensign in Paterson's reg. 1776; com. lieut. in Vose's (1st), 28 Mar. 1777; capt. 6 Jan. 1780; resigned Nov. 2, 1780, after four years and ten months' service.

Nathaniel Hancock, his ancestor, was of Cambridge, in 1635. Belcher, by his wife Ann Ackers (b. 12 Nov. 1760, d. 28 Nov. 1847), had —

Henry Killam.
Anne, b. Aug. 1790.
Ebenezer, 20 Mar. 1792.
William, 19 Jan. 1794.
Mary.
Mary.
Belcher, 19 July, 1800.
Hannah.
John.

HENRY KILLAM HANCOCK.

Son of Capt. Belcher, whom he succ. in 1839; b. Brookline, Mass., 8 Dec. 1788: d. Boston, 8 July, 1854. He carried on the business of an upholsterer, in Boston.

He m. 10 Dec. 1829, Mary Ann Slack (b. 21 Feb. 1795, d. 5 Sept. 1871). Their only child —

Hannah Killam, b. 18 May, 1835, m. 11 Nov. 1854, Edward A. Hunting of Boston. They have *Mary A.* and *Hannah Hancock.*

John Hart.

Dr. John Hart was b. Ipswich, Mass., 23 Oct. 1751, where his emigrant ancestor had settled as early as 1636. His father, John Hart, was a lawyer. He studied medicine under the eminent Dr. John Calef; began practice in Georgetown, now Bath, Me., at the age of nineteen, and, young as he was, was well patronized. An ardent lover of liberty, he joined Col. Prescott's reg. as surg. in 1775, and accompanied it to N.Y. in Apr. 1776. Upon its being disbanded, he joined the (2d) reg., Col. John Bailey, of which he was com. surg. 1 Jan. 1777, continuing with it until its disbandment in July, 1784. Dr. Hart accompanied his reg. in every action in which it took part; was one of those appointed to attend the execution of Major André, which he described as the saddest scene he ever witnessed; and he enjoyed the confidence, and in some degree the intimacy, of the Commander-in-chief. The latter having on one occasion selected him to bring $2,000 in gold from Boston to the camp for the use of the army, Dr. Hart successfully performed the hazardous duty, though a part of the journey was through a region infested with thieves and Tories. After the war, he purchased a residence in the South Parish of Reading, near a romantic body of water,

now called Crystal Lake, and soon had a large professional business, which extended to all the neighboring towns. Though never seeking civil or political honors, Dr. Hart received a liberal share of both. He was a Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum, and also of the Sessions, and was eight years in the House and five years in the Senate of Mass. He dearly loved the Society of the Cincinnati, always attended its meetings and hoped for its perpetuity. He was its Vice-President from 1834 until his death, which occurred 27 April, 1836.

He m. ab. 1778 Mary, only child of Capt. Abraham Gould of Stoneham. She d. 15 Nov. 1838. Their children were —

Mary, 26 Sept. 1779, m. Henry Prentiss of Paris, Me., d. 13 Apr. 1857.

Abraham, 29 Sept. 1782, d. 5 Oct. 1833.

John, 15 Apr. 1785, studied medicine, and d. 5 Mar. 1810.

William, 30 Jan. 1787, d. 17 May, 1800.

Sarah, 23 Oct. 1788, m. Dr. Thad. Spaulding, S. Reading, Mass., d. 24 June, 1829.

Lucinda, 21 Jan. 1790, second wife of Dr. Spaulding.

Samuel.

Belinda, 23 Feb. 1798, d. 27 Jan. 1799.

SAMUEL HART, M.D.

Son of Dr. John, whom he succ. in 1842; b. Reading, Mass., 27 Nov. 1796; H. U. 1817. He studied medicine with his father, and at Harvard University, and received his medical degree in 1821. In Dec. 1822, he settled in Beverly, where he had considerable practice; but, the labor attending it being considerably greater than the remuneration, he removed in July, 1828, to Oswego, N.Y., where he had a large practice. Impaired health, resulting from excessive professional labors, occasioned his removal in Oct. 1855, to Brooklyn, N.Y., where his health was soon regained, and he again resumed business, in which he still

continues. "I am happy to say" (says the Dr. in a recent letter) "my residence is on the spot where the battle of Long Island was fought in our Revolutionary war."

Dr. Hart is a member of the American Medical Association; of the Medical Societies of N.Y. and of Mass.; has been president of the Medical Societies of Oswego and King's Counties; and was several years president of the Oswego City Medical Association, and a curator of the medical department of the University of Buffalo.

In Sept. 1823, he m. Charlotte, youngest dau. of Andrew Newell, merchant of Boston. They have —

Charlotte, 16 Nov. 1824.

John, 6 Apr. 1827, a young man of great promise, who d. 20 Jan. 1859.

Russell, 9 Aug. 1829, d. 9 July, 1830.

Georgiana Olivia, 19 June, 1831, d. Brooklyn, 10 Apr. 1863.

Charles Samuel, 19 Dec. 1835, educated as a druggist; Hospital Steward; had charge of the dispensary department of the hospital at the Point of Rocks, Va., during the civil war.

Thomas Hartshorn.

He was b. Reading, Mass., 1742; d. Salem, Mass., 6 May, 1819. Served as a soldier in the French war (1756–63); sergeant in Batchelder's Co. of Bridge's reg. 1775; ensign in Sargent's (16th) reg. 1776; com. lieut. in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; capt. 26 July, 1779. He settled in Salem in 1783, where he was an officer of the customs and deacon of the First Church.

Son of Thomas and Abiah; m. 1st Tamar Flint; 2d (7 Oct. 1805), Abigail Cleveland.

Elisha Harvey.

Of Easton; d. 11 Feb. 1821. Sergeant in Drury's Co. of Knox's art. in May, 1776; com. 1st lieut. in Lamb's art.

reg. 28 June, 1778; capt.-lieut. 1780. Silence, his widow, was living in 1836.

Elnathan Haskell.

Of Rochester, Mass.; elder brother of Maj. Jonathan. Com. lieut. 5 July, 1776, in Marshall's (10th) reg.; lieut. and adjutant in Bradford's (14th) reg. 31 Jan. 1777; capt. 1 Apr. 1778; brigade major in 1780; in Shepard's (4th) reg. 1782; in H. Jackson's in 1783; app. aide to Gen. R. Howe, 2 Sept. 1783. A grandson, Charles H. Rhett, of Alexandria, Va., applied in 1853 for a pension, on account of his grandfather's Revolutionary services.

Jonathan Haskell.

He was b. Rochester, Mass., 19 Mar. 1755; d. Belpré, O., in Dec. 1814. Brought up on a farm, he received a common school education; was com. ensign in Bradford's (14th) reg. 31 Jan. 1777; lieut. 5 Feb. 1779, and aide-de-camp to Gen. Paterson; lieut. and adjutant in Brooks's (7th) reg. 1782–83; capt. 2d U. S. Inf. 4 Mar. 1791; maj. 20 Mar. 1794, and served in Wayne's successful campaign against the Miami Indians in that year. Emigrating to Ohio in 1788, he was one of the pioneer settlers of Belpré, Washington Co., where he m. Phebe, a niece of Griffin Greene, and died leaving descendants. Gen. Wilkinson speaks of him as "a most excellent officer."

John Hastings.

He was b. Cambridge, Mass., 23 Mar. 1754, d. there 16 Feb. 1839; H. U. 1772. Entered the army in 1775; com. capt. in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 25 May, 1777; in Brooks's (7th) reg. in 1783.

Son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Cotton) Hastings. He m. 7 Dec. 1783, Lydia, daughter of Richard and Lydia (Trowbridge)

Dana. She d. Woburn. 8 May, 1808. They had (all born in Woburn) —

Harriet, 20 Sept. 1784, d. 25 Jan. 1817.
Amelia, 30 Apr. 1786.
Elizabeth Cotton, 8 Oct. 1787, d. 13 Oct. 1865.
Edmund Trowbridge.
Frances Maria, 2 Oct. 1792.
Elmira, 3 June, 1794, d. 10 Oct. 1857.
Mary Augusta, 21 Oct. 1798, d. 13 Mar. 1869.

EDMUND TROWBRIDGE HASTINGS

Only son of John, whom he succ. in 1839; b. Woburn, Mass., 15 May, 1789; d. Medford, Mass., 13 May, 1861.

EDMUND TROWBRIDGE HASTINGS.

Eldest son of E. T. Hastings, whom he succ. in 1863; b. Cambridge, Mass., 3 Mar. 1816; resides in Medford, Mass.

William Heath.

He was b. Roxbury, Mass., 2 Mar. 1737, on the estate settled by his ancestor in 1636, and was bred a farmer. His fondness for military exercises led him, in 1754, to join the Ancient and Hon. Artillery Company, which he commanded in 1770, having previously been made a capt. in the Suffolk reg., of which he became col. in 1774. In 1770 he wrote sundry essays in a Boston newspaper, signed "A Military Countryman," on the importance of military discipline and skill in the use of arms. He was a member of the General Court in 1761, and in 1771–74; engaged with zeal in the Revolutionary contest; was a delegate to the Provincial Congresses of 1774–75; and was a member of the committees of correspondence and of safety. Appointed a Mass. brig.-gen. 8 Dec. 1774; maj.-gen. 20 June, 1775; brig.-gen. (continental army) 22 June, 1775; maj.-gen. 9 Aug. 1776. He rendered great service in the pursuit of the

British troops from Concord, 19 Apr. 1775, and in organizing the rude and undisciplined army around Boston; and with his brigade was stationed at Roxbury during the siege of Boston.

After its evacuation, he accompanied the army to New York; opposed the evacuation of that city, and near the close of the year 1776 was ordered to take command of the posts in the Highlands.

In 1777 he was intrusted with the command of the eastern department, and had charge of the Saratoga (convention) prisoners. In June, 1779, he was ordered to the command on the Hudson, where he was stationed till the close of the war. Returning to his farm, he became a delegate to the convention that adopted the Federal Constitution in 1788; State senator, 1791–92; Judge of Probate for Norfolk Co. 1793; and in 1806 was chosen Lieut.-Gov. of Massachusetts, but declined the office. He d. 24 Jan. 1814.

In his "Memoirs," written by himself, and published in 1798, Gen. Heath says of himself: "He is of middling stature, light complexion, very corpulent, and bald-headed." This volume contains interesting and valuable records of the events of the war. Heath, though not a great general, and though somewhat tinctured with vanity, was an honest, upright, and patriotic man.

His descent from *William*[1] of Roxbury, who came from London in the "Lion," arr. 16 Sept. 1632, with his wife Mary and 5 children, and d. 29 May, 1652, was through *Peley*.[2] b. Eng., who m. Susannah King, d. from a wound, and was buried 18 Nov. 1671; Capt. *William*,[3] b. 30 Jan. 1664, m. 11 Nov. 1685, Hannah, dau. of John Weld, d. 3 Nov. 1738; *Samuel*[4] (his father), b. 27 Dec. 1701, m. 3 Dec. 1733, Elizabeth Payson, d. 23 Sept. 1763.

He m. 19 Apr. 1759, Sarah Lockwood of Cambridge, who d. 10 Oct. 1814, æ. 78. They had —

Samuel, 9 Mar. 1760, d. 24 Sept. 1841, m. 23 Feb. 1784, Ann.

eldest dau. of Gen. John Greaton. She d. 28 Nov. 1830, æ. 69, s. p.

William, 23 Sept. 1762, d. 8 Mar. 1836, m. 18 June, 1789, Elizabeth, dau. of Joshua Spencer. She d. 2 Oct. 1820.

Sarah, 29 July, 1764, m. 25 Nov. 1783, Capt. John J. Spooner; 2d, Col. Isaac S. Gardiner of Brookline (3 June, 1801). She d. 15 Sept. 1832.

Joseph, 2 Apr. 1766, d. 5 July, 1842. He m. 18 Dec. 1798, Naomi, dau. of Col. Joseph Vose, d. 21 Sept. 1810; m. 2d Hannah Murdock.

Henry, 31 May, 1769, d. 16 Mar. 1773.

The children of Joseph and Hannah (Murdock) Heath were: *Samuel Davis* (name changed to Wm. Samuel); *Peleg*, 17 July, 1813; *Elizabeth*, 17 Feb. 1819.

WILLIAM SAMUEL HEATH.

Son of Joseph, and grandson of Gen. Wm. Heath, whom he succ. in 1844; b. Roxbury, 20 July, 1812; m. 24 Sept. 1844, Mary, dau. of Luther Sanderson; d. 12 June, 1860. They had —

Mary Sanderson, 28 Oct. 1845.

William Henry, 20 Feb. 1849.

Caroline Sherwood, 18 Sept. 1853.

Joseph, 11 Mar. 1856.

Benjamin Heywood.

He was b. Shrewsbury, Mass., 25 Oct. 1746; H. U. 1775; d. Worcester, Mass., 6 Dec. 1816. He learned the trade of a carpenter, but resolved to gain an education, and, entering Harvard College, became remarkably proficient in mathematics. In May, 1775, he was com. lieut. in Nixon's reg.; com. lieut. and paym. Nixon's (6th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; capt. 10 Apr. 1779, and served through the war, being present in the campaign against Burgoyne, and was active and efficient in allaying the discontent of the army in 1782. In 1784 he returned to the management of

his farm; was judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Worcester Co. 1802–11; many years a county magistrate; twice chosen an elector of President; and was frequently an arbitrator, executor, and guardian; and was an officer of many charitable and religious associations. Assist. Treas. of the Society in 1783.

He was son of Phinehas of Shrewsbury, and gr.-son of Deacon John of Concord. By his wife, Mehitable, dau. of Elisha Goddard of Sutton, he had —

Mehitable.

Nathaniel Moore, merchant, b. July, 1788, m. 16 Sept. 1816, Caroline Sumner of Boston, and d. Richmond, Va.

Elizabeth.

Benjamin F.

Joseph.

Lucy, Apr. 1796, d. Nov. 1796.

Nancy, 7 Feb. 1798, d. 30 Aug. 1814.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN HEYWOOD, M.D.

Son of Benjamin, whom he succ. in 1858; b. Worcester, Mass., 24 Apr. 1792; Dartm. Coll. 1812; M.D. of Yale Med. Coll. 1815. He was a practising physician in Worcester; was for twenty years the partner of Dr. John Green; was for several years a member of the Worcester city government, and d. there 7 Dec. 1869.

He m. 1st Nancy, dau. of Dr. John Green, 28 Sept. 1820; 2d, Elizabeth R., her sister, 23 June, 1837. They had —

Frederick, 30 June, 1825, D. C. 1845, M.D. 1848, d. St. Miguel, Central America, 20 Aug. 1855; John Green, grad. Camb. Sci. School, 1864, admitted to succ. his father in the Society, in 1871.

William Hildreth.

Of Dracut; son of Maj. Ephraim, an early settler there; ensign in M. Jackson's (8th) reg.; com. lieut. 14 Sept. 1780, and served through the war; afterward a justice of the peace, and until 1814 high sheriff of Middlesex County.

Jeremiah Hill.

Com. lieut. in H. Jackson's (9th) reg. 25 Oct. 1779; in Sprout's (2d) reg. in 1783; d. Boston, 16 July, 1801, æ. 45, leaving a widow Ann, who d. in 1816.

Bartlett Hinds.

Com. lieut. in Marshall's (10th) reg. 30 Jan. 1777; afterwards com. capt.-lieut., and having received a wound which disqualified him for active service he was transferred to the Invalid Corps.*

John Hiwill.

He was before the war a member of Paddock's Art. Co.; was fife-major of Knox's art. in 1776; com. 1st lieut. Crane's art. 22 Feb. 1780; was also inspector and superintendent of music, and d. Savannah, Ga., in Apr. 1788.

John Hobby.

Com. 1st lieut. in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 1777; capt.-lieut. in 1778, and served in Sullivan's R.I. campaign; adjutant in Col. Gimat's light inf. reg.; com. capt. (9th reg.) 24 July, 1781; brigade inspector of Muhlenburg's brigade, at Yorktown; in Mellen's (3d) reg. in 1783–84; U. S. Marshal for the district of Maine, 1794–99; d. Portland, Me., 1802, leaving a widow Hannah.

JAMES THACHER HODGE.

Grandson of Dr. James Thacher, whom he succ. in 1864. He was b. Newburyport, Mass., 12 Mar. 1816; d. by the foundering of a steamer in which he was a passenger, in a gale on Lake Superior, 15 Oct. 1871; H. U. 1836. Emi-

* His month's pay was never given to the Society.

nent as a mineralogist and geologist, and had been for many years occupied in surveys of the coal, copper, and other mineral regions of the U. S., Canada, and Nova Scotia. Assisted Dr. Jackson in the survey of the public lands of Mass. and Me., in 1836–38; and Prof. H. D. Rogers in the survey of Pa. He contributed to "Appleton's New American Cyclopædia" (1857–63) 1,200 articles, and was subsequently engaged in scientific explorations in California, Arizona, Ohio, &c.

He was the son of Michael Hodge, a lawyer of Newburyport, and Betsey Hayward Elliot, widow of Daniel A. Elliot of Savannah, and dau. of Dr. James and Susannah Thacher of Plymouth, who d. 27 Feb. 1871. He m. in Plymouth, 3 Feb. 1846, Mary Spooner, dau. of John and Deborah Russell, and had —

Elizabeth Thacher, 7 Nov. 1846.

John Russell, 26 Nov. 1847.

James Michael, 3 Apr. 1850.

Mary, 17 Dec. 1854.

David Holbrook.

He was b. Wrentham, Mass., 10 Feb. 1748, d. 30 Jan. 1834. Com. lieut. in Shepard's (4th) reg. 1777; capt. 14 Apr. 1780. He was a volunteer 20 Apr. 1775, and left the army in June, 1783, having been in the actions at Long Island, Harlem, Frog's Point, White Plains, Danbury, Saratoga, White Marsh, Brandywine, Monmouth, and Rhode Island, and in several Indian scouts.

His descent from *Thomas*,[1] of Dorchester, in 1645, a proprietor of Sherborn in 1662, who d. 11 Apr. 1705, and Hannah Shepard his wife, was through *Eleazer*,[2] 20 Dec. 1660, d. 28 Feb. 1725–26, who m. Sarah Pond of Dedham; *Daniel*,[3] 8 May, 1699, who removed to Wrentham ab. 1722, and m. Elizabeth Clark of Medfield; *David*[4] (his father), 10 June, 1726, d. 1793, who m. Lydia Bragg, 22 Jan. 1746–47. She d. 8 Sept. 1767.

In 1784 he m. Margaret, dau. of Dr. John Druce of Wrentham. Children: —

John Druce, a teacher, b. 30 Oct. 1785, d. 21 Oct. 1835, unm.
Chandler, b. 2 Jan. 1787, resided in Newark, N.J., had a dau., wife Deborah, d. 1856.
David Lyman, b. 2 Jan. 1795, m. Mary Tuite at Cincin., O., d. s. p., St. Louis, Mo., 4 Sept. 1844.

Aaron Holden.

Of Barre, Mass.; d. ab. 1803. 2d lieut. of Whitcomb's (6th) reg. 1776; lieut. in Brooks's (7th) reg. 1777; capt. 1780. Taken by the Indians in 1778, while serving in the Northern army, and held some time in captivity to the permanent injury of his health. Son of James Holden and —— Brown of Barre.

Abel Holden.

Of Sudbury; d. N.Y. city, 3 Aug. 1818, æ. 67. Com. adjutant of John Nixon's reg. 19 Apr. 1775; present at Bunker's Hill and siege of Boston; com. capt. in T. Nixon's (6th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777, and served through the war. Selectman in Marlborough in 1783.

By his wife Thankful, who survived him, he had —
Thankful, b. 1783.
William, b. 1785.
Ann, b. 1787.
Jonas, b. 1789.
Mary, living in 1848.

John Holden.

He was b. Concord, Mass., 1753; was adjutant and lieut. of Joseph Read's reg. 24 Apr. 1775; ensign in Nixon's reg. sixteen months, and until com. 2d lieut. 17 Apr. 1778; com. 1st lieut. 13 Apr. 1780; in C. Smith's (6th) reg. 1781–82; present at the battle of Bunker's Hill; one of the storming party at Stony Point: brigade major in C.

Greene's brigade in Sullivan's division in R.I. campaign of 1778–79, and served to the end of the war. He then settled in Holden, but removed to Leicester before 1804, and d. there 13 Mar. 1828. He m. Zipporah Hall in 1789. She d. Jan. 1827. He left a son Amasa, who has numerous descendants.

Levi Holden.

Of Sudbury; d. Newark, N.J., 19 Apr. 1823, æ. 69. Com. 2d lieut. Nixon's (6th) reg. 22 Dec. 1777; 1st lieut. 6 June, 1779; served from 1776 to 1783; was during three years an officer in Washington's life-guard, enjoying in a peculiar degree the confidence of his chief, and experienced much hard service.

Ivory Holland.

He was b. Marlboro', Mass., 27 Dec. 1739; removed with his father to Petersham in 1753, and served in the old French war (1756–63). He was one of the minute-men of 1775; and in July, 1776, was in Holman's reg. in N.Y.; also in the battles of Harlem and White Plains. Com. 2d lieut. in R. Putnam's (5th) reg. early in 1777; 1st lieut. 11 Mar. 1778; served till the end of the war, after which he settled in New York, and was a pensioner, living there in 1820.

His gr.-father, *John*, of Newton (prob. gr.-son of *John*, of Dorchester, 1634, and son of *Nathaniel*), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Park; *Jonas*, his father, b. 12 May, 1711, d. ab. 1768; m. 2d Bathsheba Ivory, who d. ab. 1762. Ivory Holland had —

Wilkes.

Jonas, secretary and treas. of Union College, from 1833 to the close of his life, in 1839, whose son, *Alexander*, resides in N.Y. city.

Park Holland.

The younger brother of Ivory; b. Shrewsbury, Mass., 19 Nov. 1752; private in Holman's reg. in 1776, and afterward sergeant-major in his bro.'s company; com. ensign in R. Putnam's (5th) reg. 7 Nov. 1777; lieut. 18 Sept. 1780; present at Harlem, White Plains, and Saratoga; and some time paym. and clothier of his reg. In 1784, and again in 1793, he was engaged in surveys of Maine lands; settled on a farm in Petersham in 1785, representing the town in the General Court in 1788 and 1789; removed to Belchertown in 1790, which he represented in 1794; and finally removed to Maine in 1800, and settled in Orono. Capt. of militia, and active in suppressing Shays's insurrection in 1787–88, of which he wrote an account, contained in an extended manuscript memoir of his own life. He d. Bangor, Me., 21 May, 1844. He was an honest, industrious, and benevolent man.

He m. 3 Jan. 1785, Lucy Spooner. They had —

Lucy Spooner, 30 Sept. 1786, m. Luther Eaton, who d. 1832, leaving four daughters and one son, *Luther*, b. ab. 1822, a civil engineer, and superintendent of the Bangor and Piscataqua Railroad.

Lucretia, 11 July, 1789.

Eliza Winslow, 15 Nov. 1792.

Bathsheba Ivory, b. 18 Apr. 1803.

Charles Turner.

CHARLES TURNER HOLLAND.

Only son of Park Holland, whom he succ. in 1862; b. Eddington Bend, near Bangor, 25 June, 1806; resides in Foxboro', Mass.

He m. 1st, 28 Nov. 1844, Josephine C., dau. of Leonard Shaw of Fall River, who d. 15 Feb. 1852; 2d, May 8, 1854, Elizabeth

P., sister of his first wife, and widow of Isaac R. Shepherd. Children: —

Josephine Park.

Eliza Winslow, b. 1858.

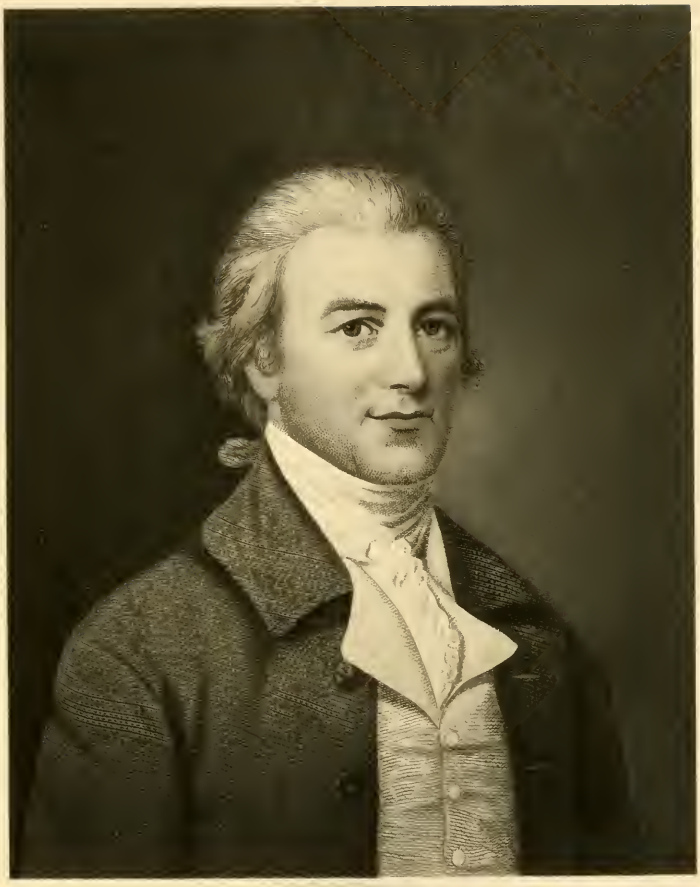
Jesse Hollister.

Lieut. in Vose's (1st) reg.; com. capt. 21 Mar. 1782; in H. Jackson's (4th) reg. in 1783. He d. 20 Jan. 1831, in Burlington, Vt., leaving a widow, Clarissa.

John Homans, M.D.

Dr. John Homans was the second son and third child of Capt. John Homans, who was b. 25 Oct. 1703, and who came to this country from North Forland, Kent Co., Eng., about 1720. He was master and part-owner of a ship voyaging between London and Boston, and brought over in 1734 the bell of the Old South Church, the gift of Thomas Hollis of London, nephew of the benefactor of Harvard Coll. of the same name. After repeated voyages, and the acquirement of a small fortune by mercantile ventures, he settled in Boston, whence in a few years he removed to Dorchester, where he spent the rest of his life in the improvement of his estate. He took an active interest in the events immediately preceding the Revolution, and on Jan. 4, 1773, he was made by vote of the town one of the committee of correspondence to communicate with similar committees of other towns in regard to concert of action, &c. Capt. Homans m. in 1725 Mrs. Hannah Osborn of Bristol, R.I., who d. 1747, leaving no children. In 1748 he m. 2d Elizabeth Alden, by whom he had eleven children. He d. suddenly in 1778, while walking about his farm.

Dr. John was b. Dorchester, 8 Apr. 1753. He was prepared for college in the Boston Latin School; grad. at



John Adams

H. U. in 1772, and studied medicine with Dr. Joseph Gardner, of Boston. With Dr. Holbrook of Dorchester and others, he dressed the wounds of those injured at the battle of Bunker's Hill on the evening following the action.

On 1 Jan. 1776, he was com. surgeon of Col. Paul Dudley Sargent's (16th) reg., and from 18 Dec. 1776 to the period of his resignation, 4 Aug. 1781, was surgeon of Sheldon's (2d) reg. of light dragoons. He was with the army in the actions at Harlem and White Plains, and in those which preceded the surrender of Burgoyne, as well as in many other engagements; was some time commissary of his reg., and during the latter part of his term of service was stationed on the Hudson. After leaving the army, he practised medicine in Boston; but, his health failing, he set sail from Boston in June, 1800, to make a voyage, in the hope of regaining it, but died suddenly on the third day after leaving port.

He m. in 1785 Sally, dau. of James Dalton, Esq., a prominent citizen of Boston, who survived him till 1843. They had two children: one, a dau. who d. young; the other, a son John.

JOHN HOMANS, M.D.

Only son of Dr. John, whom he succ. in 1840; b. Boston, 18 Sept. 1793; d. there suddenly, 17 Apr. 1868. He was brought up in Boston and Dorchester, was fitted for college at Andover, and grad. at Har. Coll. in 1812. Entering immediately upon the study of medicine, he took his degree of doctor in 1815; married in 1816; and, after a short stay in Worcester, established himself in practice in Brookfield, then the largest town in Worcester County. He soon obtained a large practice throughout the country, and was highly esteemed by all classes. He represented Brookfield

in the legislature for one or more terms, and filled various other offices with general satisfaction. By the advice of his preceptor and friend, Dr. John Gorham of Boston, he was induced to remove to that city, where he established himself in the spring of 1829. Here he soon obtained a large practice, and made a great many friends. He was Pres. of the Mass. Med. Soc. for two years, and was one of the standing committee of the Society of the Cincinnati, in whose objects he always manifested the greatest interest.

In June, 1816, he m. Caroline, dau. of Dudley and Eleanor (Clark) Walker, of Boston, to whom he had become engaged three years before. She d. 10 July, 1867, after a married life of 51 years. They had 12 children, of whom 5 survived them, viz.: —

Charles Dudley.

George Henry, a captain in the 45th Mass. reg., in the war of the rebellion, b. 12 Mar. 1828, unm.

John, 25 Nov. 1836, H. U. 1858, physician and surgeon of Boston, assist. surgeon in the regular army through the civil war, who m. 4 Dec. 1872, Helen Amory, only dau. of William Perkins, Esq., Treasurer of the Cincinnati.

And two daughters, both unm.

CHARLES DUDLEY HOMANS, M.D.

Eldest son of Dr. John, whom he succ. in 1869; b. Brookfield, Mass., 25 Dec. 1826; H. U. 1846; a physician and surgeon of Boston, and since 1871 Secretary of the Society of the Cincinnati.

He m. 6 May, 1856, Eliza Lee, dau. of Samuel Kirkland (H. U. 1825), and Mary Lyman (Buckminster) Lothrop of Boston. Children living: —

John, 15 Mar. 1857.

Caroline, 5 June, 1866.

Zibeon Hooker.

Son of William and Sarah Hooker; b. Medfield, Mass., 12 Feb. 1752; d. Newton, Mass., 24 Dec. 1840. Member

of the Medfield company of "minute-men" in 1775. During the Bunker's Hill battle, his drum was pierced by a bullet, and he seized the musket of a fallen companion and rushed into the thickest of the fight. For this act he was soon afterward promoted to an ensigncy; was com. lieut. in Putnam's (5th) reg. 11 Apr. 1780, and served until 1783. Mr. Hooker was a man of strict integrity and great moral worth, and was never known to be at variance with any human being.

He m. in 1779 Sarah Barber, by whom he had—
ZIBEON.
ETSEY, m. Charles Bemis.
ADOLPHUS.
BRAYTON, d. in Newton, unm.
HARLOW, d. s. p.
SARAH, m. Wm. Heard.
GEORGE, m. and resides Newark, N.J.
CHARLOTTE, m. Silas Warren of Boston.
ADELINE, m. Oliver Hill, resides in Newton.
LAURA, d. unm.

ZIBEON HOOKER.

Eldest son of Zibeon, whom he succ. in 1841; b. Sherborn, Mass., 6 Apr. 1780, d. there 7 Dec. 1869.

He m. Mary Stearns of Hopkinton, who d. 26 Feb. 1832, and had —
HIRAM, b. 1805, d. ——, has a son, *Hiram H.*, who resides in Cambridge.
MARY ANN, 1806, m. Jacob Pratt.
GEORGE B., 17 Apr. 1808, m. Hannah Kimball, resides in Sherborn.
LAURA, 1809, m. Thomas Gould.
SYBIL, 1811, m. David Daniels.
HARRISON G. O., 1812, m. Mira Whitney.
ZIBEON, 1814, d. unm. 1830.
OLIVER B., 1816, resides N. York.

David Stearns, 1818.
Hannah T., 1819, m. Aaron Weeks.
Harlow, 1824, m. Sophronia Travis.
Thankful W., 1826, d. unm.
Sarah E., 1829, m. Lucius Cook.

Elisha Horton.

Com. ensign in Vose's (1st) reg. 2 Apr. 1781; in Smith's (6th) reg. 1781–83; living on a government pension in Conn. in 1820.

Michael Gabriel Houdin.

He was a lieut. in Bigelow's (15th) reg., serving in R.I. in 1778–79; was com. capt. 28 June, 1779, and was an active and zealous partisan officer; capt. and dep. quarterm. under Gen. St. Clair in 1791, and d. in Feb. 1802, in Albany, where he was superintendent of U. S. military stores. He was a Frenchman of singular manners and character, and of remarkable personal appearance. (See Thacher's "Military Journal," page 433.)

Richard Surcomb Howe.

He was b. Boston, and d. there 22 Jan. 1793. Com. ensign in Shepard's (4th) reg. 21 June, 1782; app. lieut. 2d U. S. Inf. 4 Mar. 1791; capt. 2d sub. legion to rank from Nov. 1792.

THOMAS HOWE.

Eldest and only surviving bro. of R. S. Howe, whom he succ. in 1803; b. Boston, 1763, d. there 9 Aug. 1824.

RICHARD SURCOMB HOWE.

Eldest son of Thomas Howe, whom he succ. in 1825; d. in 1825–26.

THOMAS HOWE.

Only surviving son of Thomas, whom he succ. in 1828; d. Boston, 1 May, 1829, æ. 31.

Wm Hull

From a Painting by Gilbert Stuart, painted in 1823.

William Hull.

Gen. Hull was the fourth of seven children of Joseph Hull of Derby, Conn., and was born June 24, 1753. He entered Yale College at the age of fifteen, and graduated with honor in 1772, having the English oration assigned to him. He first taught a school, and afterwards studied law at Litchfield, and was admitted to the bar in 1775.

In April of that year he was chosen captain of the first company raised in Derby, and marched with Col. Webb's regiment to Cambridge. Here Capt. Hull remained during the siege of Boston, and his regiment formed part of the force which, by occupying Dorchester Heights, compelled the British troops to evacuate the town of Boston.

After this event, Washington removed his army to Long Island. Col. Webb's regiment was engaged in the battles of Brooklyn and White Plains, and for its conduct in the latter it received the particular thanks of the Commander-in-chief. In Dec. 1776, at the brilliant affair of Trenton, where Washington captured a considerable force of Hessians, Capt. Hull acted as field officer of the regiment, the lieut.-colonel and major both being absent.

On Jan. 1, 1777, he was com. major in the 8th Mass. regiment, of which Michael Jackson was colonel, and John Brooks lieut.-colonel. Before the battle of Princeton, where Washington out-manœuvred Lord Cornwallis, Major Hull was detached with a small force to observe and impede the progress of the enemy. Major Hull skirmished with the British advance guard during the whole afternoon, and so delayed the enemy that Washington was materially assisted in his escape.

After the army was placed in winter quarters, Major

Hull was ordered to Boston to recruit the regiment. In Apr. 1777, he marched with 300 recruits to Ticonderoga, to join Gen. St. Clair at that post. Here St. Clair was attacked by an overpowering force under Burgoyne, and was obliged to retreat to the Hudson River and join Gen. Schuyler, a movement which excited a great clamor against him. Major Hull wrote a letter defending St. Clair, which was published in the newspapers of the day. Gen. Schuyler was also obliged to retreat before Burgoyne, to the west bank of the Hudson. In this retreat, Major Hull commanded the rear guard; and, though fiercely attacked by the British and Indians, he made a successful resistance. For his conduct on this occasion Major Hull received the thanks of Gen. Schuyler.

In the battles of the 19th of September and the 7th of October, 1777, which resulted in the capture of Burgoyne's army by Gates, Major Hull took part. On the morning of Sept. 19, he commanded a picket guard of 250 men in front of the left wing of the camp, which afterward, by order of Gen. Arnold, was reinforced with 300 more, and held its ground from noon until dark, losing 150 men in killed and wounded.

On the 7th of October, Major Hull again commanded the advanced guard in front of the left wing; and when about noon Burgoyne moved from his camp to attack the Americans, Major Hull was ordered to join his force of 250 men to three regiments of Arnold's right wing and Morgan's riflemen to oppose him. This was so successfully done, that both the first British line, and the second under Frazer which came to the support of the first, were driven back to their camp. The next day Burgoyne retreated to Saratoga, where he was obliged to surrender. After this event his regiment was ordered to join Gen. Washington near Philadelphia, and in De-

cember the army went into winter quarters at Valley Forge.

Major Hull was at this time selected for one of the assistants of Baron Steuben, who brought to the army as its inspector general the discipline and drill of Frederick of Prussia, under whom he had served.

On the 19th of May, 1778, Major Hull was with a detachment sent by Washington to reinforce the Marquis La Fayette, who was hard pressed by the British at Whitemarsh, near Philadelphia. At the battle of Monmouth, June 28th, the 8th Massachusetts regiment was commanded by Major Hull, the colonel being invalided, and the lieut.-colonel acting as adjutant to General Lee. The advantage was with the Americans; but it was not a victory, owing to the misconduct of Lee. In the winter of 1779, Lieut.-Col. Brooks being absent on leave, Major Hull was in command of the regiment, which was ordered to Poughkeepsie, at that time the seat of the State Government, for winter quarters. Hardly were they established, when orders came to move to Kingsbridge, on the lines near New York. This produced great discontent in the regiment, a remonstrance written by the non-commissioned officers was addressed to the Commander, and it was feared by the officers that the men would refuse to march. Major Hull immediately paraded the regiment, arrested the ringleader, whom he had tried by court-martial, and punished in the presence of the regiment, which then commenced its march to White Plains. Here Major Hull remained the whole winter, with 400 men; and being eighteen miles in advance of the American forces, and in the face of the whole British army, his safety depended on constant vigilance. The service was so severe, that 200 men, with officers, were sent from the army every ten days to relieve one half the detachment. Major Hull himself visited his

outposts every day, riding about twenty miles during the day, and as much every night. He was never surprised.

In June, 1779, Washington stationed most of his troops in the Highlands; and Major Hull was employed in building four forts near West Point, when on the 14th of July he was ordered to join his corps to the forces of Gen. Wayne, for the capture of Stony Point. In the assault which followed, on the night of the 15th, Major Hull's detachment from the 8th Mass. regiment was in the right column, which was led by Wayne himself. The assault was made with the bayonet, not a shot being fired, except by a party under Major Murfee, who were ordered to open fire on the opposite side of the fort, to distract the attention of the garrison. It was not a surprise, as has been stated by some historians, as the attack was made under a heavy fire of artillery and musketry, which commenced before the storming columns reached the fort. On Aug. 12, 1779, Major Hull was promoted to the rank of lieut.-col., and was transferred to the 3d Mass. regiment.

About this time the appointment of aide to Gen. Washington was offered to Col. Hull, which would have been accepted but for the remonstrance of Baron Steuben, who requested him to retain his situation as inspector, which he did during the year 1780.

In Jan. 1781, Col. Hull asked permission to attack the British post at Morrisania, on the East River, which was held by Col. De Lancey, with a force of about 500 Loyalists. Washington granted leave, though he expressed himself not sanguine of success. Six hundred men were assigned to Col. Hull for the enterprise, which was to march thirty miles over bad roads, with swollen streams to be crossed, and attack a nearly equal force about four miles in the rear of a large part of the British army. These impediments so much delayed the march, that the plan of a surprise failed,

and the enemy were on the alert when Col. Hull reached Morrisania. A short conflict ensued, which resulted in the defeat of the Loyalists, with the loss of fifty-two prisoners, sixty horses, and a number of cattle. The barracks were set on fire, with a great quantity of forage belonging to the British army; and, though hotly pursued, Col. Hull with his prisoners retreated in safety to the American lines. For the successful conduct of this expedition Col. Hull received the thanks of Washington and of Congress.

In July, 1781, Col. Hull was stationed with his regiment in the Highlands, under Gen. Heath, and was appointed adjutant and inspector-general of the army at West Point, and performed the duties of these offices until the summer of 1783, when, hostilities having ceased, he was ordered with eight companies of infantry to West Chester, to protect the inhabitants of that region from the refugees and Tories, until civil government should be organized.

On the 25th of November, 1783, when the British troops evacuated New York, Col. Hull commanded the troops which escorted the Commander-in-chief into the city, and was complimented by him on the excellent appearance and high state of discipline of his troops.

On the 4th of December, when Washington took leave of his officers in New York, Col. Hull was in command of the military escort; and when, by direction of Congress, Gen. Washington disbanded the army, with the exception of one regiment and a corps of artillery, Col. Hull was selected by him for lieut.-col. of the regiment.

In 1784 Col. Hull was sent by the government to Quebec, to demand possession of forts Niagara, Detroit, and Macinac, which, by the treaty, should have been delivered up a year before. The British commander, however, declined to give them up.

Col. Hull established his residence in Newton, Mass., in

1786, and here he commenced the practice of the law. When the militia was called out in that year, for the suppression of Shays's rebellion, Gen. Lincoln was placed in command, and Col. Hull accompanied him as a volunteer.

In Jan. 1793, Col. Hull was appointed by the President a commissioner to make arrangements with the Canadian government for a treaty with the Indians in the western country, with whom the United States were at war. He was instructed to remonstrate against their infraction of treaty pledges, and also against the practice of supplying the Indians with arms and ammunition for use against a friendly nation. Gov. Simcoe was civil, but was indisposed to enter into these questions, which were happily set at rest by Wayne's victory over the Indians that year.

In the winter of 1798, Col. Hull was in England, and the spring he passed in France, where he witnessed the proceedings of the revolutionary tribunals in Paris.

Soon after his return to Boston, he was appointed by the Governor judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and was elected major-general of the third division of the militia of the State. He was likewise elected senator in the State legislature. These positions he held until in 1805 he was appointed Governor of Michigan Territory, by President Jefferson. He was also appointed Indian agent, an office which was then connected with that of executive magistrate.

In 1805, with the exception of a small strip of land about Detroit, the islands of Macinac and Bois Blanc, and a piece of ground opposite Macinac, six miles by three in extent, all the present State of Michigan, as well as most of Ohio and Indiana, was in the possession of the Indians.

Gov. Hull made a treaty with them in 1807, by which they ceded to the United States an extensive territory on the south-eastern side of Michigan, in payment for which annuities were granted to the tribes. Many of the chiefs,

however, headed by Tecumseh, refused their assent to this treaty; and it was believed by the traders and agents that an extensive league was being formed against the Americans, to include all the tribes east of the Mississippi. In Feb. 1812, Gov. Hull being in Washington, accounts came to him from Detroit, that the Indians were becoming hostile, and he urged the necessity of a military force for the protection of the inhabitants of that exposed frontier. War with Great Britain was imminent. The President called upon the Governor of Ohio to furnish twelve hundred militia, prepared for actual service. The command of these troops, with the rank of brig.-gen., was offered to Gov. Hull by the President, but was declined. Col. Kingsbury, of the 4th U. S. Inf., was then ordered to take the command, but fell sick on his way to Washington. Gov. Hull, on being again applied to, reluctantly accepted the appointment, with no other object, as he stated, than to march the troops to Detroit for the protection of the inhabitants against the Indians.

At this time the Lakes were in possession of the British, the Indians were their allies, and the inhabitants of Canada outnumbered twenty to one the people of Michigan. In three separate memorials addressed to the War Department in 1809, 1811, and 1812, Gov. Hull had urged the necessity of a fleet on Lake Erie.

Gov. Hull, who was now also a brig.-gen., at once proceeded to Dayton to take command of the troops. These consisted of three regiments of militia under the command of Cols. McArthur, Findley, and Cass. They were badly armed and half clothed, and neither the State of Ohio nor the General Government had made any provision for their equipment. On the 10th of June, at Urbana, Gen. Hull was joined by Lieut.-Col. Miller with a part of the 4th Infantry, consisting of three hundred effective men, making his force then fifteen hundred, which was the largest

number he had at any time under his command. From Urbana the distance to Detroit was more than two hundred miles, through a wilderness. A road had to be cut through the forest by the army; bridges, causeways, and block-houses were built, and the latter provided with garrisons, which labors were borne by the army with patience. The rapids of the Maumee were reached about the end of June; war was declared by the United States on the 18th, but Gen. Hull received no information of it until July 2, fourteen days afterwards, though the British commander at Malden had heard of it by letters franked by an American cabinet officer. In consequence of the delay in transmitting to Gen. Hull this important intelligence, a vessel in which he had shipped baggage, important stores, intrenching tools, and the invalids of the army, was taken by the British.

On the 5th of July the small army arrived at Detroit. On the 9th orders were received from Washington, dated fifteen days before, authorizing Gen. Hull to commence offensive operations; and on the 12th he crossed the river into Canada. Gen. Hull there intrenched himself, issued a proclamation to the Canadians, and detached Col. McArthur to pursue the Indians who were in the neighborhood, and to go to the river Thames for provisions. He returned on the 17th with two hundred barrels of flour and some military stores.

Meantime, events were occurring which threatened to make the position of the American army a very dangerous one. These were, first, the fall of Macinac, which had been taken with its garrison of sixty men by a force of 625 Canadians and Indians. By this event all the Indians of the North-West were encouraged to unite against the Americans; and a body of sixteen or seventeen hundred Indians and North-West company-men were soon on their march for Malden. A second source of danger was the

interruption of Gen. Hull's communications with Ohio. Lake Erie was commanded by a British fleet, and there were no American armed vessels upon it. The wilderness between Detroit and Ohio was filled with hostile Indians; and there was no other source besides Ohio whence supplies or reinforcements could come. Gen. Hull had in many letters to the administration insisted on the occupation of the lakes as essential to military success, and had a right to believe that, if ordered on this duty, he would be supported with a naval force; but none was provided till two years after the fall of Detroit.

Hearing that some cattle were on the way from Ohio, intended for his army, Gen. Hull detached Major Van Horne with two hundred and fifty men to bring them into camp; but the party was attacked by the Indians, and entirely defeated. Thirdly, according to the original plan of the campaign, it was determined that Canada should be invaded both at Detroit and Niagara. The charge of one of these invasions had been given to Gen. Hull, and he had thus far performed his part. He had cut his road through the wilderness and had invaded Canada. He did this, relying on promised support. He had asked for a fleet on Lake Erie, co-operation at Niagara, and reinforcements from Ohio; and he was disappointed in all.

As early as June 26, Gen. Dearborn was ordered to Albany to prepare a force for actual service in the direction of Niagara, Kingston, or Montreal; but so great was the confusion in the War Department, that Dearborn did not know whether or not he was to command at Niagara.

On the 26th of July the Secretary of War directs Gen. Dearborn to co-operate with Gen. Hull at Niagara, and Dearborn writes on the 28th, asking: "Who is to have command in Upper Canada?" No troops being collected at Niagara, and having no need of troops in that quarter, Gen. Brock, the British commander, was able to send rein-

forcements to Malden. No movement being made by the Americans on Lake Champlain, Sir George Provost was able to send troops to Upper Canada; and, instead of co-operating with Gen. Hull, as he was ordered, Gen. Dearborn acceded to an armistice, proposed by Sir George Provost, by which he agreed that the troops opposed to each other at Niagara should act on the defensive only, thus allowing Brock to send reinforcements to Malden, while he deprived himself of the power of aiding Gen. Hull by demonstrations on the Niagara frontier.

Gen. Hull found himself therefore entirely deprived of the promised assistance. Under these circumstances, the safety of his army demanded the reopening the communications with Ohio. Gen. Hull therefore recrossed the river on the 7th of August, leaving a sufficient force intrenched to hold the British shore.

The same day Col. Miller was detached with 600 men to open the road towards Ohio. About fourteen miles from Detroit, he met with a body of British and Indians, whom he defeated; but such were the difficulties of the road, that Col. Miller was obliged to return without effecting his object, although he was within eighteen miles of the river Raisin, where there was a large convoy of provisions under Col. Brush. On the 14th Gen. Hull sent off Cols. McArthur and Cass with another detachment, to try by another road to reach Col. Brush, and escort him to Detroit with the supplies for the army.

While these operations were taking place in the American camp, Gen. Brock was moving to the relief of Malden with a force of 550 men. At that place, he was joined by Tecumseh with 1,000 warriors; and on the 16th he sent to Gen. Hull a summons to surrender, which the general refused; and that afternoon fire was opened upon Detroit from Sandwich, which was returned by an American battery of 24-pounders.

Early the next morning, Brock crossed the river about five miles below Detroit, his landing being protected by a large force of Indians and two ships of war. His intention was to wait in a strong position covered by his ships; but, hearing of the absence of Cass and McArthur, with five hundred men, he decided on an immediate attack. He was preparing for an assault, when Gen. Hull surrendered the place.

His defence for taking this step rests on the following propositions: —

1. An army in the situation of that of Gen. Hull on the 16th of August, 1812, cut off from its supplies, and with no adequate means of opening its communications, must inevitably fall.

2. That, in this situation, to fight would have been a useless expenditure of life, and would have unnecessarily exposed the inhabitants of the territory to Indian cruelties.

3. That this situation was not his fault, but that of the Government, of Gen. Dearborn, and of circumstances for which no one is probably responsible.

4. That the troops of Gen. Hull on the 16th of August were much inferior in number to those of his antagonist.

5. That the provisions of the army were nearly exhausted, and no further supplies could be obtained.*

To most of the country, who were ignorant of the true state of affairs, the news of the surrender came without warning, and the excitement was great. The Federalists, who opposed the war, made use of this disaster to show that they had been right, and threw the blame upon their opponents and the administration. At first the Government scarcely attempted to defend itself; but it soon found

* It would occupy too much space to give the details which prove these propositions: they may be found in the following works, from which most of this memoir has been compiled: —

Report of Trial of General Hull at Albany, 1814; Memoirs of the Campaign of 1812, by William Hull; Military and Civil Life of General Hull, by his daughter, Mrs. Campbell, and his grandson, James Freeman Clarke.

a man ready to assist it to throw the whole blame of the disaster upon the unsuccessful general. This was Col. Cass, who went to Washington and wrote his celebrated letter of Sept. 10th, 1812, which has been the principal source of all subsequent charges against Gen. Hull, and was even received as evidence on his trial.

The object of the letter was to show that the whole blame was chargeable to the commander; that he wanted neither men nor supplies, and that the British might have been defeated with perfect ease but for the cowardice of the general. This letter was published extensively, and had great effect on the public, who did not know that Col. Cass had written both to his brother-in-law and to Gov. Meigs, only a few days before the surrender, that the army was in want of every thing, and must perish unless assisted.

As soon as Gen. Hull was exchanged, he was placed under arrest, and charges for capital offences were brought against him. A court-martial, of which Gen. Wade Hampton was president, was summoned to assemble at Philadelphia, where Gen. Hull appeared for trial. But this court was dissolved by President Madison, without reason assigned. After Gen. Hull had been another year under arrest, a new court was assembled at Albany, Jan. 3d, 1814, of which Gen. Dearborn was appointed president. Both the construction and the proceedings of this court were unfair to the accused. The man whose errors or misconduct had been a principal cause of the disaster was its president, and most of its members were young officers of no experience, some of them aides of Gen. Dearborn, and under his patronage. The proceedings of the court were unfair, the opinions of witnesses being received in evidence; and although the best legal assistance was afforded to the prosecution, the counsel for the accused was not allowed to address the court.

Charges of treason, cowardice, and neglect of duty were

exhibited against Gen. Hull, and he was found guilty of the two latter, and sentenced to be shot.

President Madison approved the sentence, but remitted the execution of it. There was no need of its execution. The object was gained, which was to screen the administration from disgrace or ruin. Some victim was necessary, and the unsuccessful general became the scapegoat for the President and his party. Gen. Hull was acquitted of the charge of treason. The charge of cowardice was substantiated by the opinions of the militia officers, who thought that the general looked, on the day of the surrender, as if he was terrified.

After the court-martial in 1814, Gen. Hull returned to his farm in Massachusetts, where he passed the remainder of his life in agricultural pursuits.

It was not until 1824 that Gen. Hull was able to procure from the War Department copies of documents necessary for his vindication, all his papers having been lost by the capture and burning of the vessel by which they were sent from Detroit to Buffalo. He then published "Memoirs of the Campaign of 1812," which, where they were read, had the effect of changing public opinion, formed as it had been from the statements of government newspapers, and military men, who like Lewis Cass had risen on the downfall of Gen. Hull.

In 1825 a public dinner was given to Gen. Hull by leading men of Boston, to express their sympathy and respect for him. The same year he visited his native town of Derby, Ct., where he was received with much attention; but the fatigues of the journey brought on an illness, which proved fatal. He d. Nov. 25, 1825, aged 72 years.

Gen. Hull was a man of fine personal appearance, and of polished address, combined with frank and soldierly

manners. He was of an amiable and kindly temper, and his latter days of trial were much soothed by an affectionate family.

His descent from *Richard*[1] *Hull*, made a freeman of Mass. in 1634, of New Haven in 1639, d. 1662, was through Dr. *John*,[2] bapt. 24 May, 1640, first of Derby, afterward of Wallingford, where he was a large landholder, d. 6 Dec. 1711; *Joseph*,[3] b. 1662, d. 1744, m. in 1691 Mary, dau. of secretary Isaac Nicholls, who d. 1733; *Joseph*,[4] b. 1694, a farmer, many years member of the Gen. Assembly; *Joseph*[5] (his father), b. 1728, d. 1775, who m. in 1749 Eliza Clark of Lyme. (Com. Isaac Hull was grandson of this Joseph.)

He m. in 1781 Sarah, only dau. of the Hon. Abraham Fuller of Newton, who survived him less than a year. They had a family of seven daughters, and one son, Capt. A. F. Hull, 9th U. S. Infantry, who was killed at the battle of Lundy's Lane, July, 1814, æ. 28. Rebecca Parker, dau. of Gen. Hull, m. 18 May, 1805, Samuel Clarke. They had *Samuel C. Clarke*, adm. a member of the Society in 1829; Rev. *James Freeman Clarke*, D.D.; and four other children.

Ephraim Hunt.

He was b. Watertown, Mass., 5 Nov. 1758; d. Albany, 16 Oct. 1805; brother of Capt. Thomas Hunt. Com. lieut. in H. Jackson's (9th) reg. 9 Aug. 1781. He left a widow, Catharine, two sons, and a dau. in Albany.

His descent from *Enoch*[1] *Hunt*, of Weymouth, a first settler, was through *Ephraim*,[2] d. 22 Feb. 1686–87, æ. 77, and Anna Richards; *Thomas*,[3] of Boston, b. 1648, d. 11 Feb. 1721–22, who m. Judith Torrey; *Samuel*,[4] of Watertown, b. 9 Feb. 1689, d. 1774, m. Mary Langdon, 24 Apr. 1712; *John*[5] (his father), b. 19 Nov. 1716, d. 19 Jan. 1777, and Ruth Fessenden.

Thomas Hunt.

He was b. 17 Sept. 1754, d. at Bellefontaine on the Mississippi, 18 Jan. 1809. Ensign in Bond's (25th) reg. 1775;

lieut. in 1776; com. capt. in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 1 Mar. 1779. He fought at Lexington, Bunker's Hill, and at Stony Point, where he received a bayonet wound, and in Wayne's Indian campaign in 1794; was app. capt. 2d U. S. Inf. 4 Mar. 1791; maj. 2d sub. legion, Feb. 1793; transferred to 1st Inf. Nov. 1796; lieut.-col. 1st Inf. Apr. 1802; col. 11 Apr. 1803.

He m. 16 Aug. 1784, Eunice, dau. of Samuel and Abigail Wellington, bapt. 11 Dec. 1768. They had —

George, 1785, d. early.

Henry Jackson, 19 Nov. 1788, d. Sept. 1826.

Ruth, 7 June, 1790, m. 1808 Dr. Abraham Edwards of N.J.

George, 28 Sept. 1791.

Thomas, 30 Jan. 1793, d. in U. S. Army, at Detroit, 1838.

Abigail Wellington, 23 Jan. 1797, m. Col. Josiah Snelling, U. S. A.

John Elliott, 11 Apr. 1798.

Samuel Wellington, 5 Nov. 1799, d. 11 Sept. 1829.

William Brown, 16 Nov. 1800, d. 1839.

Charles C. Pinckney, of Galena, Ill., 29 Mar. 1802.

Mary LeBaron, 6 Nov. 1803, m. Capt. Joseph Gleason.

Eliza Mitchell, 18 Dec. 1804, m. James G. Soulard of St. Louis, afterward of Galena.

HENRY JACKSON HUNT.

Son of Samuel Wellington (an officer in the U. S. army) and Julia (Herrick) Hunt, and grandson of Col. Thomas Hunt, whom he succ. in 1867; was b. Detroit, Aug. 1819; West Point, 1839. Entering the artillery, he was com. 1st lieut. (2d reg.) 18 June, 1846; capt. 28 Sept. 1852; major (5th reg.), 14 May, 1861; brig.-gen. U. S. Volunteers, 15 Sept. 1862; lieut.-col. 3d art. 1 Aug. 1863; col. 5th art. 4 Apr. 1869. In the war with Mexico, he was engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz, battles of Cerro Gordo, Churubusco (for which he was brev. capt. 20 Aug. 1847), and Molino del Rey, where he was twice wounded;

storming of Chapultepec (for which he was brev. major, 13 Sept. 1847), and in the assault and capture of the city of Mexico, 14 Sept. 1847. During the Rebellion he served in the defence of Fort Pickens, Fla., Apr. — June, 1861; battle of Bull Run, Peninsular campaign of 1862; app. chief of art. of the army of the Potomac, 5 Sept. 1862; in the battles of South Mountain (14 Sept. 1862), Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville (May 24, 1863), Gettysburg (for which he was brev. col. 3 July, 1863); in the Richmond campaign, 4 Apr. 1864 to 9 Apr. 1865; and engaged in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and siege of Petersburg, and brev. maj-gen. U. S. Vols. 6 July, 1864; brev. brig.-gen. and brev. maj.-gen. U. S. A. 13 Mar. 1865, for gallantry at the siege of Petersburg, and in the campaign terminating with the surrender of the insurgent army under Gen. R. E. Lee.

He m. Emily C., dau. of Col. R. E. De Russy. She d. 12 May, 1857, æ. 25. They had two children.

John Hurd, Jr.

He was b. Boston, 1760, d. there 21 Aug. 1784; com. ensign in H. Jackson's (9th) reg. 18 June, 1781.

His descent from *John*[1] *Hurd*, of Boston, 1639, d. 23 Sept. 1690, and wife Mary, was through *Jacob*,[2] of Charlestown, 1670, d. 7 Sept. 1694, æ. 41, who m. 21 Dec. 1675, Ann Willson; *Jacob*,[3] b. 21 Sept. 1676, d. 23 Sept. 1749, who m. Eliza Tufts; *Jacob*,[4] d. Boston, 1768, who m. (in London) Eliza Mason; and *John*[5] (his father), b. Boston, 9 Dec. 1727, H. U. 1747, sec. to Gov. Wentworth of N.H., member of the Prov. Council, d. 1809, who m. in 1755 Eliza Foster.

George Ingersoll.

He served in Gridley's art. at Bunker's Hill; was com. 1st lieut. in Crane's art. 10 June, 1779, and continued with the army until it was disbanded in 1783; was app. lieut. of U. S. art. 4 Mar. 1791; capt. U. S. artillerists and engi-

neers, Apr. 1793: and was major from 8 July, 1802, to 1 Dec. 1804. He d. Keene, N.H., in July, 1805, æ. 51.

GEORGE GOLDTHWAIT INGERSOLL, D.D.

Only son of George, whom he succ. in 1818; was b. Boston, 4 July, 1796; d. Keene, N.H., 16 Sept. 1863; H. U. 1815. Pastor of the Unitarian Church, Burlington, Vt., 30 May, 1822, to 31 Mar. 1844; and of the Unitarian Society in East Cambridge, 5 Dec. 1847, to 14 Oct. 1849. He received the degree of D.D. from H. U. in 1845.

He m. 14 Oct. 1822, Harriet, dau. of Dr. Phineas Parkhurst, of Lebanon, N.H., and had —

Allen Parkhurst, 10 Nov. 1823, Vt. U. 1843, d. 3 Sept 1859.

Caroline Haslett, who is his only surviving child.

Amasa Jackson.

Son of Col. Michael; b. Newton, Mass., 5 June, 1765; com. ensign in his father's (8th) reg. 13 Oct. 1782. After the war, he settled in New York, and was president of a bank in that city.

His descent from *Edward*[1] *Jackson*, of London, who came to Mass. in 1643, d. 17 July, 1681, æ. 76, and his wife Frances, was through *Sebas*,[2] b. 1643, d. 6 Dec. 1690, who m. 19 Apr. 1671, Sarah, dau. of Thomas Baker; *Edward*,[3] b. 12 Sept. 1672, d. 27 Mar. 1748, and wife Mary, who d. 1753; *Michael*,[4] b. 28 Feb. 1709, d. 27 Aug. 1765, who m. Phebe Patten, Oct. 1733; and Col. *Michael*,[5] his father.

By his 2d wife, —— Phelps, he had —

Mary C.

Charles, m. Elizabeth Castle, and had two sons.

Oliver P.

Caroline M.

Emily.

Amasa.

Harriet.

Ebenezer.

Eliza.

John W.

Charles Jackson.

Brother of Amasa, and son of Col. Michael; b. Newton, Mass., 4 Jan. 1767; com. ensign in his father's (8th) reg. 4 Feb. 1783; and d. unm. in Georgia, in 1801.

Daniel Jackson.

He was b. Newton, Mass., 23 July, 1753; d. Watertown, Mass., 10 Dec. 1833. He was in the Lexington battle; was in Foster's Art. Co. at Bunker's Hill and at Dorchester Heights; was serg. in Bryant's Co., and commanded a small redoubt at Fort Washington, where he was made prisoner, Nov. 16, 1776; was exchanged in about six months, and joined Conway's brig. in N.J., which had several skirmishes with the enemy; and, having pointed the cannon which blew up a British vessel on the North River, was promoted to a lieutenancy. After the fall of Capt. Bryant at Brandywine, where all the officers and half the men were killed or wounded, he took command of the company, which he retained till the close of the war, and received the thanks of Gen. Knox for his bravery. Com. 1st lieut. 12 Sept. 1778, he was in the battles of Germantown and Monmouth, and had charge of the laboratory at the siege of Yorktown. Major of U. S. art. 4 June, 1798, to 30 Apr. 1803, and commander of Fort Independence, Boston Harbor; and afterward warden of the State Prison in Charlestown. Vice-Pres. of the Soc. 1832–33.

His descent from *Edward*[3] and Mary Jackson (see Amasa) was through *Edward*,[4] b. 1 Oct. 1698, d. 1 July, 1738, and Abigail Gale; *Joshua*[5] (his father), b. 26 Apr. 1726, d. 1810, who m. in Mar. 1749, Huldah Fuller. He m. 1 Feb. 1782, Lucy Remington, and had —

Henry, 4 Nov. 1783, d. 1 Sept. 1823.
Daniel.
Francis, 27 Mar. 1787, d. 13 Dec. 1817.
Molly H., 15 Sept. 1789, d. 28 Apr. 1811.
Leonard, 26 July, 1791, H. U. 1812, d. 1 Apr. 1857.
Lucy, 13 Sept. 1794, d. 30 Mar. 1820.
Patty B., 1 Oct. 1798, d. 14 Aug. 1806.
Samuel E., 1 July, 1800, d. July, 1831.

DANIEL JACKSON.

Eldest son of Major Daniel, whom he succ. in 1834; b. Newton, Mass., 30 Aug. 1785, d. 31 May, 1835.

He m. in Newbern, N.C., in Dec. 1829, Martha Stanwood. They had —
Francis; and
Daniel, b. 25 Mar. 1834; both of whom reside in Lanesville.

FRANCIS JACKSON.

Eldest son of Daniel, whom he succ. in 1870; b. Newbern, N.C., 15 Feb. 1831. Resides in Lanesville, Essex Co., Mass., where he carries on with his brother the clothing and furnishing business.

Ebenezer Jackson.

Son of Col. Michael; b. Newton, Mass., 18 Dec. 1763; d. Middletown, Ct., 31 Oct. 1837. Com. 2d lieut. Crane's art. 27 June, 1781. He served in this corps four years.

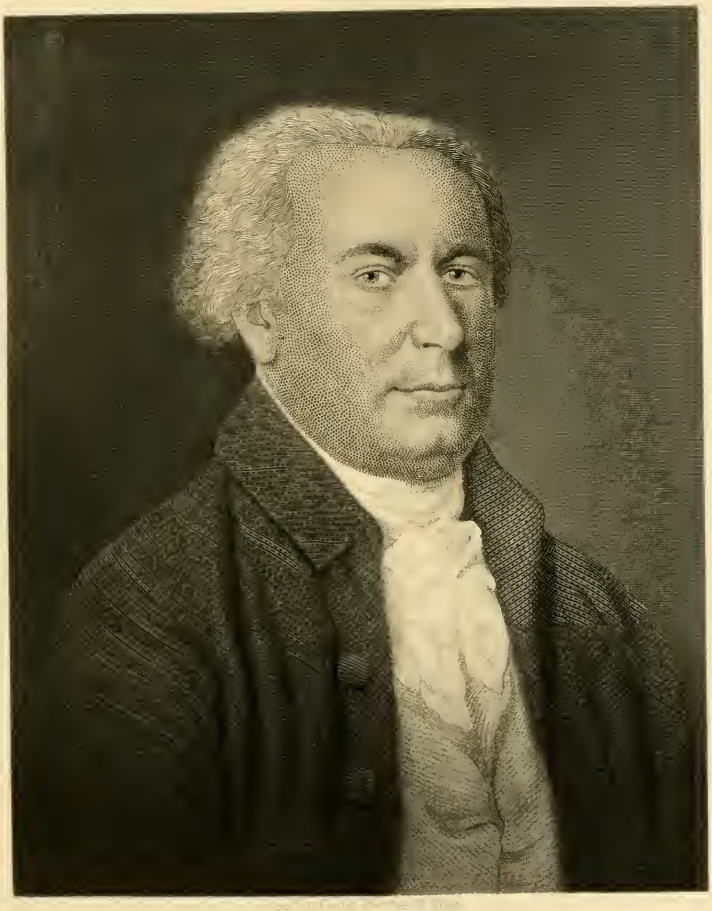
By his wife, Charlotte Pierce of S.C., he had —
Edward F.
Mary C., m. F. J. Oliver of Boston.
Ebenezer.
Harriet M.
Charles H., who m. C. T. Sheddan, and had one son.
Harriet F.
Amasa.
Mary S.
George W.
Michael.

EBENEZER JACKSON.

Eldest son of Lieut. Ebenezer, whom he succ. in 1857; b. Savannah, Ga.; educated at St. Mary's Coll. Baltimore; studied law in Litchfield, adm. to the bar in 1827; member of the Ct. Legislature from Middletown, 1829–32; M. C. from Ct. 1834–35; resides in Middletown, Ct. He m. Eliza Ann Hooper, and had two sons and three daughters.

Henry Jackson.

Gen. Henry Jackson, the first Treasurer of the Society of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts, was b. Boston (bap. 25 Oct.), 1747. Joseph, his father, commander of the Ancient and Hon. Artillery Company in 1752, col. of the Boston reg. 1761–63, was a distiller in Boston, and died there 10 Apr. 1790, æ. 83. He m. 1 May, 1732, Susannah Gray, with whom he lived happily for nearly sixty years. Young Jackson having raised a military company in Boston, of which he was chosen captain, was ordered with it to R.I. in Apr. 1777, and was on duty there some weeks. He had been com. by Congress (12 Jan. 1777) col. of an additional continental battalion; and on his return recruited in Boston and vicinity the 16th Mass. reg. (called the Boston reg.), which at once took a high rank for its soldier-like appearance and excellent discipline, demonstrating its valor on several hard-fought fields. This reg. was consolidated with the 9th, 1st Jan. 1781, and on the further reduction of the army (30 Oct. 1782) was numbered the 4th. It left Boston to join the main army near Phila., 7 Oct. 1777, and took part in the battles of Monmouth, June 28, 1778; Quaker Hill, R.I., 29 Aug. 1778; and Springfield, N.J., 23 June, 1780. Col. Jackson commanded the last body of



Henry Dalton

continental troops in service at the close of the war, in July, 1784, and was made brig.-gen. by brevet. He subsequently engaged in mercantile pursuits; was major-gen. of State militia in 1792–96; and was U. S. agent in superintending the building of the frigate "Constitution" at Boston in 1797. He was the lifelong friend and correspondent of Gen. Knox, and acted for him while Secretary of War as agent in his business affairs, particularly those concerning his eastern lands. Gen. Jackson was the Treasurer of the Mass. Soc. of the Cincinnati from its formation, in 1783, until his death, which took place in Boston, 4 Jan. 1809. The importance of his services to the Society, in building up and husbanding its funds, were recognized by its vote of Oct. 23, 1806, authorizing the presentation to him of a silver cup, — a testimonial that never reached him, as it did not arrive from England, where it had been made, until after his decease. He was generous and hospitable in his temper, gentlemanly in manner, and of a convivial and social disposition. He was large and of full habit, weighing while at West Point in 1783 238 lbs. Gen. Jackson was buried in a tomb back of Mad. Swan's house in Dorchester, and a monument with a poetical inscription was erected there. He was never married.

EDWARD JACKSON.

Only nephew of Gen. Henry, whom he succ. in 1809; probably the person of that name b. Boston, 8 Sept. 1774; H. U. 1794; d. 22 Feb. 1819; attorney at law. Succ. in 1826 by Joseph Henry Jackson Thayer.

Michael Jackson.

He was b. Newton, Mass., 18 Dec. 1734, d. there 10 Apr. 1801. During the French war he was a lieut., and at the breaking out of the Revolutionary war was a private in a company of minute-men. Early in the morning of Apr. 19, 1775, notice was given of the march of the British troops to Lexington; but when the company assembled, none of the commissioned officers were present. Jackson was chosen captain for the day; and without stopping to return thanks for the honor, or the slightest formality, he ordered the company to *shoulder arms — platoons to the right wheel — quick time — forward march.* On arriving at Watertown, the rendezvous of the regiment, where the officers were holding a council, he soon got the floor, and made a *moving* speech. He told them that there was a time for all things, but that the time for talking had passed, and the time for fighting had come. He accused the officers of wasting time through fear of meeting the enemy; and told them that if they meant to oppose the march of the British troops to forthwith take up their march for Lexington. He intended that his company should "take the shortest route to get a shot at the British," and, suiting the action to the word, left the council, which, after his blunt speech, broke up without any concert of action. His company came into contact with Earl Percy's reserve near Concord Village, and was dispersed after exchanging a few shots; but soon rallied, hanging upon the flank and rear of the retreating enemy with much effect, until they reached Charlestown at nightfall. This company received the thanks of Dr. Joseph Warren upon the field for its bravery. He soon after received a major's commission in Gardner's reg., and was present at Bunker's Hill. In this battle Major Jackson

had a personal encounter with a British officer, whom he killed, his own life being preserved from his adversary's ball by his sword-belt. He was recognized by his antagonist, with whom he had served in the French war. He was com. lieut.-col. in Bond's reg., and was present at the siege of Boston and invasion of Canada; was transferred to Col. Paul Dudley Sargent's reg., and severely wounded in an attack on Montressor's Island, N.Y., 23 Sept. 1776; and was com. col. of the 8th continental reg. 1 Jan. 1777. His wound, from which he never entirely recovered, prevented his further active service; and his regiment was subsequently led by its gallant lieut.-col., John Brooks, and distinguished itself on many occasions, especially in storming the German redoubts at the battle of Saratoga, 7 Oct. 1777. William Hull was its major, and no regiment was more distinguished for bravery and good conduct during the war. Dr. Eustis relates that once, while dining with Gen. Washington at West Point, the General, after the cloth was removed, beckoned Col. Jackson to a seat by his side, and "unbent himself with him more than I ever had seen him do." This his descendants justly regard as a greater honor than the patents of nobility from the Norman Conqueror to his rough soldiers. He had five brothers and five sons in the army of the Revolution.

He m. 31 Jan. 1759, Ruth, dau. of Ebenezer Parker, and had —

MICHAEL.
SIMON.
EBENEZER.
AMASA.
CHARLES.

Michael Jackson, Jr.*

Eldest son of Col. Michael; b. Newton, 12 Sept. 1759, d. there 15 Oct. 1802. Com. ensign and paym. in his father's (8th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; lieut. 15 Dec. 1779.

* His month's pay was never contributed to the Society's treasury.

He m. Sarah, dau. of Rev. Stephen Badger of Natick. She d. 1831, æ. ab. 70. They had —

Stephen Badger, 16 May, 1793, m. Harriet C. Russell, and d. 1817.

James L., 20 Dec. 1794.

Abigail H, 23 Feb. 1797.

Simon Jackson.

Son of Col. Michael; b. Newton, Mass., 20 Nov. 1760, d. there 17 Oct. 1818. Com. lieut. in his father's (8th) reg.; capt. 1 Apr. 1782.

He m. in Feb. 1786, Borodell, dau. of Alexander Shepard, Jr., and had —

Alexander Shepard, 5 June, 1789.

Charles A., 10 Aug. 1790, m. two wives in N.Y., and had a large family.

Michael, d. young.

Borodell, 7 Mar. 1787.

Ann Maria S., 13 June, 1792.

By his 2d wife, Sally Spring of Watertown, he had —

Susan, 13 Sept. 1805.

Sarah S., 8 Nov. 1809.

Thomas Jackson.

Of Boston; was a member of Paddock's Art. Co. before the war; was com. 2d lieut. in Knox's art. reg. 1 Jan. 1776; capt.-lieut. in Crane's art. reg. 1 Jan. 1777; capt. 22 Feb. 1780. He d. 1790.

THOMAS JACKSON.

Only son of Capt. Thomas, whom he succ. in 1802; b. Boston, 1778, d. there 6 Dec. 1850; merchant of Boston. Assist. Sec. of the Society in 1821–34; Sec. from 1834 to his decease.

He left no son. A dau. Abigail Eayres d. in New York, in 1852, leaving a dau. *Mary Baker*.

Samuel Jefferds.

A sergt. in Burbeck's Co. of Knox's reg. in 1776; com. 2d lieut. in Crane's art. 1777; 1st lieut. 1 Oct. 1778; in service at West Point as late as Aug. 1784; d. before 1812.

John Johnston.*

He was b. Boston ab. 1753, d. there 28 June, 1818. Thomas Johnson, his father, was known as an escutcheon maker, and built the first organ of American manufacture used in Boston. Some of the pipes from this ancient instrument are now in the possession of his grandson and successor in the Society, John J. Soren. He d. in 1765, and was interred in King's Chapel burying-ground. John was in early life apprenticed to John Gore, a house and sign painter, father of Gov. Gore; and was, before the war, a member of Paddock's Artillery Company. In April, 1775, he joined Gridley's art. reg. as a lieut.; was com. a capt.-lieut. in Knox's reg. 1 Jan. 1776; and at the battle of Brooklyn, L.I., 27 Aug. 1776, was severely wounded and made a prisoner. He spoke often in after years of the skill of Surgeon Eustis (afterward Gov. of Mass.) in successfully treating his case; but the severity of the wound compelled his retirement from the service in Oct. 1777, and he resumed his art in Boston, where he kept a shop in Court Street, near the head of Gore's Alley. He painted many strong likenesses of the Revolutionary and other celebrities of his day; but in color and in drawing, owing to limited opportunity for study, his productions were somewhat deficient. Among his portraits are those of Gov. Increase Sumner, now in the Mass. Senate Cham-

* His month's pay was never contributed to the Society.

ber; Gov. Wm. Phillips and family; Major Samuel Shaw; Gov. Samuel Adams (painted in 1785), destroyed by fire many years since; and one of Mrs. Adams, which is still preserved. One of his pictures was the sign of the Good Samaritan, kept by Thomas Bartlett, apothecary in Old Cambridge, originally painted with "a priest passing by on the other side." This was soon erased, the portrait and costume of the Rev. Dr. Walter of Christ Church with his full wig being so exactly represented that the likeness was easily recognized, and it was possibly too near a resemblance in another point of view. Dunlap calls Johnston "a man of wit and talent." He m. Miss Spear, dau. of a Boston merchant, and had one or two sons who d. in infancy, and four daughters, two of whom (Mrs. Soren and Mrs. Newell) had issue. His last surviving dau., Grace F. Johnston, was living in 1853. J. J. Soren is his successor.

ALEXANDER BROOKS KEYES.

Son of Edward L. and Lucy (Brooks) Keyes; great-grandson of Gen. John, and grandson of Alexander S. Brooks, whom he succ. in 1869; b. Dedham, Mass., 26 July, 1846. Capt. Keyes was com. 2d lieut. 1st batt. Mass. Heavy Art. 28 May, 1864; 2d lieut. 12th U. S. Inf. 23 Feb. 1866; 1st lieut. 30th U. S. Inf. 9 Feb. 1867; bvt.-capt. 2 Mar. 1867; transferred to 10th Cavalry, 1 Apr. 1870, and stationed at Fort Sill, I.T.

He m. 1 Mar. 1870, Virginia Maxwell, at Cimmaron, N. Mex. They have —

Berenice M., b. Fort Sill, Ind. Terr., 21 Nov. 1870; and a son, ——, b. 4 Mar. 1872.

Joseph Killam.

He was b. Gloucester, Mass., 1739; was com. 2d lieut. in Hutchinson's (27th) reg. 5 May, 1775; 1st lieut. in

Putnam's (5th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; capt. 14 Oct. 1780; and continued in service to the close of the war, being the officer directed to take possession of the posts at Flushing, Jamaica, and Flamsted, Long Island, and continuing there until 1806, when he returned to Massachusetts, where he was living in 1816. Joseph, his father, d. in Gloucester, 12 Mar. 1806, aged 100 years, 11 mos. 12 days.

Zebulon King.

He was b. Raynham, Mass., 16 Oct. 1750; com. lieut. in Bradford's (14th) reg. in 1777; capt. 4 Oct. 1780; in Brooks's (7th) reg. in 1783. He emigrated to Ohio in 1788, and settled in Belpré, leaving his family in Rhode Island. He intended to return for them as soon as he had prepared a house and raised a crop for their support, but was killed by the Indians, May 1, 1789. His widow afterward settled in Newport, R.I.

His descent from *Philip*[1] *King*, who removed in 1680 from Braintree to Raynham, and m. ab. 1680 Judith, dau. of Rev. William Whitman of Milton, was through *John*,[2] b. ab. 1681, d. 5 Oct. 1741, who m. in 1700 Alice Dean, d. 1746; *David*[3] (his father), b. 1712, d. 6 July, 1753, m. Rebecca Dean. Zebulon's son, Charles B. King, was a portrait painter of celebrity.

Moses Knap.

He was b. Mansfield, Mass., 1743; d. Franklin, Mass., 7 Nov. 1809. Com. capt. in Joseph Read's reg. May, 1775; in Shepard's (4th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; served in Sullivan's R.I. campaign in 1778; com. major of Marshall's (10th) reg. 5 Nov. 1778; in 5th reg. in 1783.

He m. in 1772 Margaret Tiffany, b. Mansfield, 1757, d. 6 Aug. 1840. They had, all b. in Franklin, —

Hiram.

Peggy, 18 Apr. 1789.

Alfred, 6 Oct. 1791.
Melville, 24 Dec. 1793.
Polly, 18 Aug. 1796.
George W., 29 Dec. 1799.

HIRAM KNAPP.

Eldest son of Moses, whom he succ. in 1857; b. Franklin, Mass., 18 Apr. 1787; d. 18 Aug. 1865.

His children were —
Gilbert Clark.
Emilia, 26 Feb. 1816.
Sylvia L., 5 Dec. 1817.
Hiram, Jr., 20 Apr. 1820.

GILBERT CLARK KNAPP.

Eldest son of Hiram, whom he succ. in 1866; b. Franklin, Mass., 12 Jan. 1814; m. 22 Jan. 1856, Lucinda Goddard (b. 2 May, 1831), and has —

James Herbert, 7 June, 1856.
Matilda Gertrude, 22 Jan. 1865.

Henry Knox.

See memoir *ante*, pages 91–205; succ. by Admiral Henry Knox Thatcher.

Charles Knowles.

Charles, James (an officer in the Revolutionary navy), and Martha (who m. John Strong), were children of Capt. James and Martha (Stillman) Knowles of Wethersfield, Ct. Soon after the battle of Lexington, Charles joined Capt. Meigs's Co. in Middletown, Ct., and marched to Cambridge; was com. lieut. in Knox's art. reg. in 1776; lieut. and paym. in Crane's art. reg. 1 Jan. 1777; 1st lieut. 1 Aug. 1778; capt.-lieut. 13 Sept. 1780; and finally, closing his paymaster's accounts in 1785, went to Ohio, where he was on the first jury at Marietta in 1788, and d. unm. in 1796.

Simon Larned.

He was b. Thompson, Ct., 1754; d. Pittsfield, Mass., 16 Nov. 1817. Ensign in D. Brewer's reg. in May, 1775, and present at the siege of Boston; lieut. in Ebenezer Francis's reg. in 1776; adjutant of Shepard's (4th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; capt. 20 Mar. 1778; brigade major of Glover's brigade, 9 Mar. 1779; aide to Gen. Glover in 1782. He settled in business in Pittsfield in 1784, and was its representative in the Mass. Legislature in 1791; was many years sheriff of Berkshire Co.; M. C. 1801–5; col. 9th U. S. Inf. 1812–15.

Of his children, Gen. CHARLES, a lawyer, was Att.-gen. of Michigan, and d. 13 Sept. 1834, æ. 42; Rev. SYLVESTER, b. Pittsfield, 31 Aug. 1796, Middlebury Coll. 1813, was a Presbyterian clergyman, and d. N. Orleans, 31 Aug. 1820.

William Laughton.

Com. surgeon's mate in Bigelow's (15th) reg. 20 Apr. 1780; in Vose's (1st) reg. 1783. After the war he settled in New York, where his son Charles was admitted to the Cincin. Society in 1816.

AMOS ADAMS LAWRENCE.

He was the son of Amos, an eminent and philanthropic merchant of Boston, where he was b. 31 July, 1814. His grandfather, Major Samuel of Groton, was a lieut. in Farwell's Company of minute-men in Prescott's reg., with which he took part in the battle of Bunker's Hill, where he received a bullet through his cap, and a spent grape-shot upon his arm. He was also in Sullivan's Rhode Island campaign, where he was adjutant of his regiment, and quitted the army in the autumn of 1778. He was prominent in establishing and supporting the academy in

Groton, which now, in gratitude to him and his sons, bears the family name. He d. 8 Nov. 1827, æ. 73.

Amos Adams Lawrence graduated at H. U. in 1835; has been constantly in business since 1837 as a cotton manufacturer and agent; settled in 1846 the "Williams Grant," and established what is now the city of Appleton, Wis., with its college; and in 1856 joined Eli Thayer and others in settling Kansas. He has lived in Brookline since 1851; has been often nominated for public office, which he has invariably declined; but has filled many stations in trust and benevolent institutions. He became a member of the Cincin. Society in 1863, under the rule adopted by the Gen. Soc. in May, 1854.

His descent from *John*[1] *Lawrence*, who came to Watertown 1636, to Groton 1662, d. 11 July, 1667, and wife Elizabeth, was through *Nathaniel*,[2] b. 15 Oct. 1639, d. 14 Apr. 1724, m. 13 Mar. 1660–61, Sarah, dau. of John and Hannah Morse of Dedham; *John*,[3] b. 29 July, 1667, d. 12 Mar. 1746–47, who m. 9 Nov. 1687, Anna Tarbell; *Amos*,[4] b. 19 Feb. 1715–16, d. 20 June, 1785, m. 7 Nov. 1749, Abigail, dau. of Nehemiah Abbott of Lexington; Major *Samuel*,[5] b. 24 Apr. 1754, m. 22 July, 1777, Susannah Parker; *Amos*[6] (his father), b. 22 Apr. 1786, d. 31 Dec. 1852, m. 6 June, 1811, Sarah, dau. of Giles and Sarah (Adams) Richards of Dedham.

He m. 31 Mar. 1842, Sarah E., dau. of William Appleton, and has —

Marianne Appleton, b. 12 May, 1843.
Sarah, 5 July, 1845.
Amory Appleton, 22 Apr. 1848, H. U. 1870.
William, 30 May, 1850.
Susan Mason, 4 Feb. 1852.
Hetty Sullivan, 21 Nov. 1855.
Harriett Dexter, 8 June, 1858.

Nathaniel Leavenworth.

Com. surgeon's mate in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 1 Feb. 1780; d. before 1812.

Daniel Lee.

Of Sheffield; lieut. in Sprout's (12th) reg.; com. 1 Feb. 1781, capt. in Greaton's (3d) reg.; retired, 1 Jan. 1783; living in Paris, Me., in 1797; pensioner living in Pa. in 1820.

William R. Lee.

He was b. Manchester, Mass., 1744, and removed in early life to Marblehead, where he was a merchant at the breaking out of the Revolutionary war. Senior capt. in Glover's reg. early in 1775; com. major in June, 1775; served in the campaigns in N.Y. and N.J. in 1776–77; and on Glover's becoming brig.-gen. he made him his brigade-major. This famous regiment known as the "marine" and the "amphibious" regiment rendered inestimable service in equipping and manning the first cruisers of the war; in ferrying Washington and his retreating army over the East River from Long Island under cover of a fog on the night of Aug. 29, 1776; and at the no less critical passage of the Delaware on Dec. 25, 1776, on the eve of the victory of Trenton. For this latter service Lee was com. col. 1 Jan. 1777, of an additional continental battalion to be raised in Mass., which he commanded at Cambridge as a guard over Burgoyne's captured army, and in Aug. 1778, in Sullivan's R.I. campaign, soon after which he resigned. Such was Washington's good opinion of him that the offer of adjutant-gen. of the army was made him in April, 1777, which he declined in favor of Col. Timo. Pickering. Collector of the Port of Salem from 1802, till his death, 26 Oct. 1824.

WILLIAM RAYMOND LEE.

Eldest grandson of Col. Wm. R. Lee, whom he succ. in 1867; col. of the 20th Mass. reg. in the war of the Rebellion, 1 July, 1861—17 Dec. 1862; Assessor U. S. Internal Revenue, 3d district of Mass.; resides in Boston.

Joseph Leland.

He was b. Grafton, Mass., 1757; entered the army as a private or non-com. officer; was com. lieut. in Wesson's (9th) reg. 28 Dec. 1777; in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. in 1783; afterward a member of the Mass. Senate; settled in Saco, Me., as a merchant, and d. there in 1839.

His descent from *Henry*[1] *Leland*, b. Eng. ab. 1625, came to America 1652, d. Sherburne, Mass., 4 Apr. 1680, who m. Margaret Badcock, was through *Ebenezer*,[2] b. 25 Jan. 1657, d. 1742, who m. Deborah ——; *James*,[3] b. 1687, d. 1768, settled in Grafton in 1735, m. Hannah Larned; *Phineas*[4] (his father), b. 1730, d. 1773, who m. Lydia Fletcher. Joseph, by his wife Dorcas, sister of Hon. Rufus and Hon. Cyrus King, had —

Cyrus K., 1787–90.
Sarah, 1789, m. 1st Abel Boynton, 2d Edward Parker.
Betsey, 1791, m. Nathan Lord.
Mary, 1794, m. Benj. F. French.
Harriet, 1795—1836, m. Wm. Richardson.
Lucinda, 1798, d. young.
Dorcas, 1799.
Joseph W., 1803, d. 1804.
Jane M., 1809, m. Robert Read.

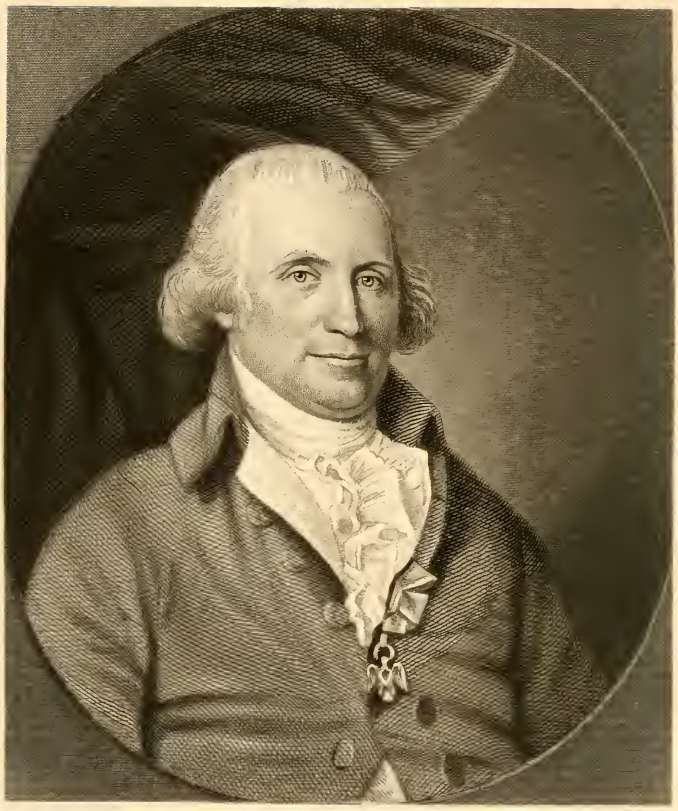
JOSEPH WARREN LELAND.

Eldest son of Joseph, whom he succ. in 1852; b. Saco, 1805, d. there 7 Sept. 1858; Bowdoin Coll. 1826. He practised law in Saco, and was county attorney there for some years, between 1837 and 1849. He m. Hannah Scamman, but left no issue.

Jacob Leonard.

He was b. Bridgewater, Mass., 1757, d. there in April, 1841; com. ensign in Sprout's (2d) reg. 27 Feb. 1782.

Son of Capt. Solomon and Joanna (Washburn) Leonard; m. Mary, dau. of Isaac Swift, in 1788, and had Rev. Levi Washburn Leonard.



Jn° Lillie

John Lillie.

He was b. Boston, 18 July, 1753, where he received a good common-school education: was a cooper by trade, and was a member of Paddock's Art. Co. before the war. Com. 2d lieut. in Morton's Co. of Gridley's reg. 1 May, 1775, and present at the siege of Boston; 1st lieut. in Knox's reg. of art. in 1776; capt.-lieut. in Crane's in 1777; com. capt. 1 Nov. 1778; aide-de-camp to Gen. Knox, 1 May, 1782; app. capt. of 2d U. S. art. 16 Feb. 1801, and commanded at West Point at the time of his death, 22 Sept. 1801. From a letter addressed by him to Gen. Samuel Smith, M. C. from Maryland, we take the following record of his service: —

"If my services in the action on Long Island (27 Aug. 1776), and assisting in the retreat from a very formidable British army, — if with six men, in a small boat, after the evacuation of Governor's Island by our troops, I went over, unspiked some of the cannon, fired on the 'Roebuck' of 44 guns, obliging her to slip her cables and retire to Staten Island, by which means we went over in the night, with 100 men, and brought off all the guns and stores to New York, — if the service performed with two twelve-pounders in cannonading the 'Rose,' from an open field, when commanded by Captain Wallace, was of any utility to our cause, — if by assisting with two six-pounders in defending Chatterton's Hill, in front of White Plains, four hours, in presence of the whole British army, where you acted well your part, and so many of your brave regiment fell by our side, — if on our retreat through the mire of New Jersey, bootless, and scarcely a shoe, when the soldiers were so disheartened that a whole brigade of militia to which I was then annexed deserted me in one night, leaving my artillery without protection, except a small band of veterans, which with some address I kept together by my company, — if on that memorable, that most important night for America, when her liberty or bondage was vibrating by a single thread, I did my duty at the attack of Trenton, that night which, it may almost be said, sealed the independence of our country, — if in the advance of the army to Princeton, almost

barefooted, over frozen ground, where the brave General Mercer fell a few feet from my side, in the first of the attack, — if at Chad's Ford, on the Brandywine, I sustained the heat of the action, and brought off my artillery safe, — if, on that dark, dismal night at Paoli, with General Wayne, . . . I brought off my artillery through morasses and woods, after having been surrounded by the enemy; and being in front of the column with General Wayne, in the attack of Germantown, where we drove the grenadiers and guards nearly three miles, I supported a soldier's character through the day, — if on that melting Sunday, in addition to my other duties at Monmouth (28 June, 1778), I took the first prisoner by single combat, a sergeant of grenadiers, with his arms, and brought him to General Lee, from whom we received early information of the enemy's position and strength, — if at the close of eight years' service, as far as I know my own heart, I sheathed a sword without a tarnish by dishonor, which had been the companion of my toils during that period, . . . if there is any merit in these transactions, I would only claim my little share by having done the duty assigned me on the theatre of the late war."

The following certificate was given him by Washington, under date of 1st Dec. 1783: —

"Whereas Captain John Lillie hath behaved with great propriety during his military service, I have therefore thought proper to grant this certificate, thereby making known that the said Captain Lillie entered the army as a second lieutenant of artillery the 1st of May, 1775, that he was appointed to a first lieutenancy in the year 1776, to a captain-lieutenancy in 1777, and in Aug. 1780, was promoted to be a captain. He was also appointed aide-de-camp to Major-Gen. Knox, on the first day of May, 1782. In all which several stations and capacities I do hereby further certify and make it known that the aforesaid Captain Lillie has conducted himself on all occasions with dignity, bravery, and intelligence."

Capt. Lillie was presented with a sword by Washington, and also with one by La Fayette, which is now (1873) in possession of his grandson, Hon. Henry L. Pierce, mayor of Boston. Major Samuel Shaw, also an aide to Gen.

Lincoln

Knox, was cousin to Lillie. A monument was in 1868 erected to his memory in the West Point Cemetery by his grandchildren, John and Daniel C. Lillie.

He m. 20 Jan. 1785, Elizabeth Vose of Milton, by whom he had —

Eliza Smith, b. 30 July, 1786, m. Col. Jesse, father of Hon. Henry Lillie Pierce, b. 23 Aug. 1825.

Patience H., 11 Apr. 1789.

John.

Mary Anna, 22 Aug. 1794, m. —— Woodward, living in Palmyra, N.Y., in 1808.

Samuel Shaw, 3 Jan. 1796.

Daniel Thomas, 15 Sept. 1797.

JOHN LILLIE.

Eldest son of Major John, whom he succ. in 1812; b. Milton, Mass., 8 May, 1791; d. Willimantic, Ct., 20 Jan. 1855. He was the eighth cadet admitted to West Point Academy, whence he grad. in 1805; was for a short time during the war of 1812 a captain of Mass. militia; was afterward engaged in mercantile business near Boston, subsequently in Maine, and after 1848 in Willimantic.

DANIEL C. LILLIE.

Eldest son of John, whom he succ. in 1855; b. 27 Feb. 1828; resides in North Easton, Mass.

Benjamin Lincoln.

Benjamin Lincoln, a major-gen. of the Revolutionary army, and the first President of the Mass. Soc. of the Cin., was b. at Hingham, Mass., 24 Jan. 1732–33. Thomas Lincoln, his emigrant ancestor, who was probably from Hingham, Eng., (?) was by trade a cooper; was in Hingham as early as 1636, and the house-lot occupied by him is still in the possession of his descendants. His great-grandson,

Col. Benjamin, a maltster and a farmer, was for several years a member of the General Court, and one of the Council of Massachusetts in 1753–70. His elder son, the subject of this sketch, received the rudiments of an ordinary English education at the common schools of the town, and pursued the calling of a farmer. In 1757, and for many years thereafter, he was town clerk. In 1752 he was made a justice of the peace for the county, and in 1763 for the province. He was active in the opposition made to the measures of the British ministry, was a member of the legislature in 1772–74, and of the Provincial Congress of 1774–75, of which body he was secretary; and he was also a member of the committee of supplies, upon whom devolved the arduous duty of providing munitions for the impending contest. He acted as President of Congress during the last week of its session in July, 1775, in the absence of James Warren, and was then appointed a member of the council.

In 1755 he was commissioned by Gov. Shirley as an officer of militia; was app. major of the 3d Suffolk reg. in 1771, and its lieut.-col. in 1772. In February, 1776, he was commissioned by the council as a brig.-gen.; and in May, 1776, a major-gen., and had the chief direction of military affairs in Massachusetts throughout the summer. Under his directions the militia erected batteries upon some of the islands in Boston Harbor, by which on the 14th of June several British armed ships which had remained in Nantasket road after Howe's army had left Boston were driven from the Bay.

On the 2d of August, Lincoln was appointed to the command of the militia which had been called into active service at or near Boston, and thenceforth gave all his time to military duties, which included the prosecution of defensive works in Boston Harbor. After the defeat at

Long Island, one-fifth of the Mass. militia were drafted and ordered to New York under his command. They reached Fairfield, Ct., at the close of Sept., and a portion under Lincoln joined Washington at York Island. His services were of such importance, that upon Washington's recommendation Congress, on the 19th of Feb. 1777, appointed him a major-gen. in the continental service.

While at Boundbrook, the most advanced post of the army in N.J., with about 500 men, he was, through the neglect of his patrols, surprised at daybreak of the 13th of April by Cornwallis and Grant; but, before the two columns of the enemy closed in his rear, he effected a retreat, with the loss of about 60 killed, wounded, and taken, and three small pieces of artillery. Detached to join the Northern army operating against Burgoyne, he reached Fort Miller July 29, and soon collected a large force of militia at Manchester, Vt. By sending Warner's reg. to the aid of Stark, he contributed greatly to the success of that officer at Bennington, by which the British invading army was so seriously crippled. He also detached a successful expedition under Col. Brown against the British post at Lake George, and on the 22d of September joined Gates's army at Stillwater, leaving detachments to block up the road against Burgoyne's retreat.

Placed in command of the right wing, he had no share in the action of Oct. 7th; but on the following morning, while leading a body of militia to take post in the enemy's rear, he encountered and was severely wounded by a small party of British soldiers, whom he mistook for Americans, being struck by a shot which fractured his right leg. After a tedious and painful confinement of nearly a year, he recovered the use of his leg; but he walked lame for the rest of his life. Rejoining the army in Aug. 1778, he was, on the 25th of September, appointed to the chief

command in the Southern department, and reached Charleston, S.C., early in December. Here he was soon actively employed, for on the 25th he learned the arrival of the enemy's fleet at Tybee; and on the 29th that they had effected a landing, routed the Americans under Gen. Robert Howe, and gained Savannah. He immediately put his troops in motion, while the enemy extended themselves into Georgia. On Mar. 2, 1779, Gen. Ashe was defeated at Brier Creek: and thus Lincoln lost nearly one-fourth of his army. On the 23d of April, being reinforced, he resumed his plan of covering the upper part of Georgia by marching to Augusta. Meanwhile Prevost, the British commander, having moved towards Charleston, to induce Lincoln to relinquish his design, the latter recrossed the Savannah, and returned to that city. He attacked Gen. Prevost at Stono on the 20th of June, but was obliged to retreat after a severe action, the co-operating force under Moultrie having failed to appear until some time after the battle was over. The numerous difficulties and embarrassments he had to contend with at the South, and the unfavorable effect of the climate upon his health, induced him to desire a release from his burdensome command; and Congress voted in complimentary terms to allow him to resign his separate command, and to rejoin the main army, but the earnest remonstrances of Gov. Rutledge, Gen. Moultrie, and others, led him to reconsider his determination.

Early in September, in conjunction with Count d'Estaing, an attack was made upon Savannah, Ga., which was summoned to surrender on the 16th. On the 17th, Col. Maitland, an active and skilful British officer, succeeded in entering the town with a reinforcement, and it was concluded to try the effect of cannon and mortars. Before proper siege works could be completed, the count informed

Lincoln that the siege must either be immediately abandoned, or a final effort made to take the town by storm. The latter course being adopted, an assault took place on the 9th of October, and was made with the utmost gallantry, but was unsuccessful: the attacking columns were repulsed with great loss, and the siege was at once raised. Savannah would doubtless have fallen, had the assault been made immediately after the junction of the two allied armies, and before Maitland had reinforced it.

Gen. Lincoln at once returned to Charleston, and applied himself actively in preparations for its defence. On the 30th of January, 1780, Sir Henry Clinton with 8,000 men arrived at the mouth of the Savannah, and, on being soon afterward joined by Gen. Paterson with 1,400 more from Savannah, proceeded to attack Charleston. The British fleet having run past Fort Moultrie, the command of the harbor was lost, and the place rendered untenable.

The first parallel of the besiegers being completed on April 10th, the garrison were summoned to an unconditional surrender, which was promptly refused. Firing was immediately commenced to annoy and retard the enemy in their approaches, and continued till the 13th, when their batteries were opened, and a constant fire was kept up by both parties till the 20th, when the second parallel being finished, within three hundred yards of our lines, terms were offered by the garrison, but rejected. Hostilities were renewed on the 21st, and continued with redoubled fury to the 23d, when the enemy began their third parallel from 80 to 150 yards from our lines. From this to the 8th of May they were employed in making three batteries thereon, when another demand of surrender was made by the besiegers. Terms were again sent out, but not acceded to; and a heavy and incessant fire was maintained from the 9th to the 11th, when it was found necessary to capitulate.

"Having received," says the general, "an address from the principal inhabitants, and from a number of the country militia, desiring that I would accept the terms, and a request from the Lieut.-Governor and Council that the negotiations might be renewed; the militia of the town having thrown down their arms; our provisions, saving a little rice, being exhausted; the troops on the lines being worn down by fatigue, having for a number of days been obliged to lay upon the banquette; our harbor closely blocked up; completely invested by land by nine thousand men, at least, the flower of the British army in America, besides the large force they could at all times draw from their marine, and aided by a great number of blacks in their laborious employments; the garrison at this time (exclusive of sailors) but little exceeding 2,500 men, part of whom had thrown down their arms; the citizens in general discontented; the enemy being within twenty yards of our lines, and preparing to make a general assault by sea and land; many of our cannon dismounted, and others silenced for want of shot; a retreat being judged impracticable, and every hope of timely succor cut off, we were induced to offer and accede to the terms executed on the 12th of May."

The motives and feelings that prompted Gen. Lincoln rather to risk a siege than evacuate Charleston were most honorable to him as a man and a soldier. He could not calculate on the utter despondence and inactivity of the people who should have come to his succor. The toils, anxieties, and hazards of the siege gave the fullest scope to his wisdom, patience, and valor. His exertions were incessant. He was on the lines night and day, and for the last fortnight never undressed to sleep.

Notwithstanding his ill success, Lincoln suffered no diminution of the respect and confidence of the army and its Commander-in-chief, or of Congress and the country at large. Having been exchanged in November for Gen. Phillips, he took the command of a division of the army at New Windsor, in June, 1781; accompanied it southward in August, and had his full share in the siege of Yorktown and the capture of Cornwallis. On this occasion the latter

was obliged to accept precisely the same terms of capitulation that he had aided in imposing upon Lincoln at Charleston. Congress, on the 30th of October, appointed him Secretary of War, which post he resigned in October, 1783. He then resumed the care of his farm; engaged in the purchase and settlement of wild lands in Maine, where he established one of his sons; and in 1784, and again in 1786, was appointed one of the Massachusetts commissioners to treat with the Penobscot Indians. During Shays's insurrection in 1786–87, Lincoln, as major-general of the first division of the Mass. militia, was placed in command of the State troops; and by prompt, skilful, and decisive measures, speedily dispersed the insurgents, who fled in all directions. This he did in two weeks after taking the field, in the depth of a severe winter, and without a drop of blood shed by the troops under his immediate command. Gen. Lincoln was a member of the Massachusetts Convention, which in Feb. 1788, ratified the Federal Constitution, having in the previous year been elected Lieut.-Governor of the State. In Aug. 1789, he was appointed collector of the port of Boston, and held office until his resignation, in 1809. In the autumn of 1789 he was appointed a commissioner, together with Cyrus Griffin and David Humphreys, to treat with the Creek Indians; and in April, 1793, he was one of the commissioners to make peace with the Indians north of the Ohio, but was unsuccessful. His journal of this expedition has been published in the Collections of the Mass. Hist. Soc. He became a member of that Society in 1798, and contributed papers published in its Collections: "On the Climate, Soil, and Value of the Eastern Counties of the District of Maine;" "On the Religious State of the Eastern Counties;" and "On the Indian Tribes: the causes of their decrease," &c. He also contributed a paper "On the Growth of Trees," &c.,

to Cary's "American Magazine." He was one of the early members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; and was President of the Society of the Cincin. of Mass. from 1783 until his death. In 1780 the honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him by Harvard College. The following delineation of his life and character, from the pen of Rev. Dr. Kirkland, President of Harvard College, was read before the Mass. Hist. Society, and published in vol. iii. second series, of their Collections: —

"The interval between General Lincoln's relinquishment of the office of Collector and his death passed in much serenity. He daily experienced the increasing weight of years, but without any severe pain. After a short attack of disease, he expired on the 9th of May, 1810, aged 77 years.

"In General Lincoln's character, strength and softness, the estimable and amiable qualities, were happily blended. His mind was quick and active, yet discriminating and sound. He displayed a fund of thought and information, derived from select though limited reading, from careful observation of men and things, from habits of thinking, and from conversation. A degree of enthusiasm or exaltation of feeling upon the objects of his pursuit belonged to his temperament, but it was under the control of good sense and sober views. He was patient and cool in deliberation; in execution, prompt and vigorous. A real and effective, but not forward or bustling, energy pertained to his character. His virtues maintained their proper bounds, and were well tempered together. He was conspicuous for plain, strict, inflexible integrity, united, however, with prudence, candor, a liberal and compassionate disposition. He had, it was said, by constitution strong passions; but they were so disciplined by reason and religion, and qualified and counteracted by good sentiment and generous feelings, that they never betrayed him into any extravagance, nor suffered him to give way to any impulse of anger. His composure and self-possession, his exemption from any apparent weakness or folly, uniform discretion and integrity, made him revered; whilst the goodness of his disposition, and his frank and cordial manners, engaged affectionate regard. He

knew how to exercise command without exciting aversion. Paying deference to the rights and feelings of others, whether present or absent, his own were not likely to suffer injury or insult. By an expressive look, which was understood, by an anecdote, by pleasant irony, or more directly, he was sure to notice and to repress any symptoms of impertinence or rudeness which any might show in his presence.

"He was always an early riser, temperate in his habits, frugal without parsimony, diligent and methodical in his business, and able to do much without inconvenience or hurry. The qualities and habits mentioned, with a rational religious faith, and sincere piety, would naturally be attended by ease and health of heart. General Lincoln was habitually cheerful, and was accustomed to look on the bright side of objects. He was tender, but not given to indulging the wail of sensibility or a spirit of repining and discontent. He believed in the great preponderance of good in the human condition, often mentioning particularly the resources and comforts accommodated to the successive periods of life, as affording proofs of the goodness of the Creator. He thought gratitude, acquiescence, and hope a tribute at all times due to a wise and benevolent Providence. He was called to encounter adversity in different forms, some of which were of a nature to dishearten an ordinary man; but his fortitude and equanimity never forsook him, and he always maintained an erect attitude.

"As a military commander he was judicious, brave, determined, indefatigable. His distinguished merit in this character was never denied, whilst all have not agreed in opinion upon some of his plans in the Southern command. Being a soldier of the Revolution, he had to anticipate the effect of experience, and might commit mistakes. He was surrounded by difficulties, he met extraordinary disappointments in his calculations upon supplies and succors. In the principal instances which issued unfortunately, the storming of Savannah and the siege of Charleston, he had but a choice of evils; and, whichever way he decided, the course rejected would have seemed to many persons more eligible. He had true courage, without rashness. His calmness in danger seemed like unconcern; but he affirmed that he never was exposed without feeling deeply interested for his own life and the lives of others.

"In civil functions of a public nature, such as the office of Lieut.-

Governor, magistrate, and member of a political body, he took the plain way of probity and patriotism, not despising popular favor, but never pursuing it as an end, and never thinking it an equivalent for the sacrifice of principle. He experienced the benefit of his weight of character and the sense entertained by the community of his public services, in being suffered to retain his office of Collector, long after the Federal party, to which he belonged, had lost power.

"Religion exerted its full influence over the mind and conduct of General Lincoln. He was a Christian of the anti-sectarian, catholic, or liberal sect. He was firm in his faith, serious and affectionate in his piety, without superstition, fanaticism, or austerity. He was from early manhood a communicant, and for a great part of his life a deacon of a church. Amidst the license so common in armies, no profane expression or irreverent sally escaped his lips; and no stain came upon the purity of his life.

"The person and air of General Lincoln betokened his military vocation. He was of middle height, and erect, broad-chested, muscular, in his latter years corpulent, with open, intelligent features, a venerable and benign aspect. His manners were easy and unaffected, but courteous and polite. He delighted in children, and made himself beloved by them. He admitted young persons of merit to his intimacy, let them into his sentiments on interesting subjects, and was forward to aid their reputation and advancement in the world. He had a high relish for the pleasures of conversation, in which he bore his part without tediousness or prolixity, with good sense, delicate raillery, well-timed anecdote, and always a moral vein. He was a constant and zealous friend. If his judgment was ever surprised by his feelings, it was when he was requested to take pecuniary responsibilities for an old companion-in-arms, which subjected him to much temporary inconvenience, though to no ultimate loss.

"His house was the seat of real hospitality. The accession to his income during the last twenty years of his life was applied to a decent provision for his advancing age, to the increase of his charities, and to the benefit of his numerous family. He twice made a distribution of considerable sums among his children.

"He lived in great conjugal happiness with the wife of his youth more than fifty-five years, and had sons and daughters, in whom and in their descendants he found the greatest solace. He saw his chil-

dren established in his town or in neighboring places. In his domestic relations, General Lincoln was distinguished by his accurate and amiable discharge of every duty."

His descent from *Thomas*[1] *Lincoln*, the cooper, who d. 2 Sept. 1675, and who m. a dau. of Andrew Lane, was through *Benjamin*,[2] b. 7 May, 1643, d. 27 Sept. 1700, m. 6 Feb. 1667, Sarah Fearing; *Benjamin*,[3] b. 16 Jan. 1672; Col. *Benjamin*[4] (his father), who d. 1 Mar. 1771. Gen. Lincoln m. Mary, dau. of Elijah and Elizabeth (Barker) Cushing, and had —

Benjamin, 1 Nov. 1756, H. U. 1777, began the practice of law in Boston, and d. 1788. By his wife Mary, dau. of James Otis, he had *Benjamin*, H. U. 1806, a physician, who d. Demerara, in Aug. 1813; and *James Otis*, H. U. 1807, a lawyer, who m. Elizabeth Otis, dau. of Gen. George Stillman of Machias, Me., and d. Hingham, 12 Aug. 1818.

Theodore, grad. H. U. 1785; was a lawyer in Dennysville, Me.; a member of the Senate of Mass.; Judge of Probate and of the C. C. P.; adm. to the Soc. in 1828; and d. 15 June, 1852, æ. 88.

Martin, b. Hingham, 19 Aug. 1769, d. there 12 Apr. 1837. His children still occupy the old homestead, which has now for seven successive generations been the family seat, — a fact rarely met with in this country.

THEODORE LINCOLN.

Eldest son of Theodore, and grandson of Gen. Benjamin, whom he succ. in 1854; was b. Dennysville, Me., 10 Feb. 1800. He was many years treasurer of his native town, and was noted for honesty and uprightness. He m. 25 Sept. 1823, Elizabeth C., dau. of Abner Lincoln of Hingham, Mass., and d. 16 Apr. 1867. His eldest son, Theodore, served three years as an officer in a Maine reg. in the war of the Rebellion, and died, soon after returning to his home in Dennysville, of disease contracted in the service.

BENJAMIN LINCOLN.

Second son of Theodore, whom he succ. in 1867; b. Dennysville, Me., 6 Dec. 1832; is by occupation a lumber-merchant, and resides in his native place.

Rufus Lincoln.

He was b. Taunton, Mass., 10 Nov. 1751; was a lieut. at the siege of Boston; raised a company at Taunton, with which he marched to Ticonderoga; com. lieut. in Bradford's (14th) reg. 31 Jan. 1777; com. capt. 13 Apr. 1780; in Brooks's (7th) reg. in 1783; was made a prisoner at Darby (now within the limits of Philadelphia) in 1777, and remained a prisoner about a year. He removed in 1799 to Wareham, where he d. 11 Feb. 1838.

His descent from *Thomas*[1] *Lincoln*, the miller, of Hingham, 1635, rem. to Taunton 1652, d. 1683–84, æ. 80, was through *Thomas*,[2] b. Eng.; *Thomas*,[3] b. 21 Apr. 1656, who m. 14 Nov. 1689, Susannah Smith; *Thomas*,[4] d. 11 Mar. 1761; *Ichabod*[5] (his father), who d. 26 Sept. 1768.

He m. Lydia Sprague (b. Lebanon, Ct., 27 Feb. 1758, d. 20 Oct. 1839), and had —

Drusilla; Rufus; Bradford; Prudence; Gamaliel; Minor Sprague; Gilbert; and Lydia (b. Wareham, the others were b. Taunton).

Drusilla m. Spencer Leonard of Wareham, and had 9 children.

Bradford m. Mercy Gibbs of Wareham, and had 5 children.

Prudence m. James Field of Philadelphia, and had 8 children.

Gamaliel m. Susan Russell of New Bedford, and had 3 children.

Minor S. m. 1st Elizabeth Wheaton of Norton, and had 8 children.

Lydia m. Nathan Ellis, and had 4 children.

RUFUS LINCOLN.

Eldest son of Rufus, whom he succ. in 1856; b. Taunton, Mass., 26 Sept. 1785; d. Wareham, Mass., 29 Jan. 1868.

By his wife, Mercy Stevens of Fairhaven, he had —

Lydia Sprague; Seth; Gilbert; James Field.

SAMUEL KIRKLAND

John Liswell.

Com. 2d lieut. in Crane's art. 1 Feb. 1777; accidentally killed by a fall while a U. S. commissary of public stores at Albany, where his widow Ann was living some years later (1808).

Rev. William Lockwood.

He was b. Wethersfield, Ct., 21 Jan. 1753; d. Glastenbury, Ct., 23 June, 1828; Yale Coll. 1774; tutor there, 1779–80; chaplain 1st Mass. brigade (Paterson's), 1783; pastor of 1st Church, Milford, 1784–96; and of Glastenbury, 1797–1804.

His widow, Sarah (Sturges), d. Glastenbury, 31 Aug. 1834. They had —

Ann, 5 Oct. 1785, m. Geo. Plumer, 7 May, 1807.
Sarah, 4 Apr. 1787, m. Joseph Wright, 24 Nov. 1807.
Samuel, 6 Jan. 1789, merchant in Glastenbury.
William, 9 Sept. 1792, d. 6 Dec. 1827.
Priscilla, 21 Nov. 1796.

Jeremiah Lord.

Com. ensign in Nixon's (6th) reg. 15 June, 1781; d. Berwick, Me., ab. 1795, leaving a widow Patty (who d. 1803) and four children.

REV. SAMUEL KIRKLAND LOTHROP, D.D.

The Rev. Samuel Kirkland, the grandfather of Dr. Lothrop, was b. in Norwich, Ct., on the 1st of December, 1741. He was of the third generation in descent from John Kirkland, whose name appears among the thirty-six heads of families who settled Saybrook in 1635. His father, Daniel, b. in Saybrook, 1701, graduated at Yale in 1720, was ordained as the first pastor of the Third Congregational Church in Norwich, in December, 1723, and subsequently m. Hannah Perkins of Windsor, Ct. Samuel was the

tenth in a family of twelve children; and his early years were passed under circumstances and influences that served to nurture those qualities of self-reliance, energy, and devotedness which he subsequently displayed as an Indian missionary. His preparatory education was at Rev. Dr. Wheelock's school at Lebanon, from which he entered the Sophomore class at Nassau Hall, Princeton, N.J., in 1762. He did not remain to graduate with his class, — though his degree was awarded to him, — but left college in the winter of his Senior year, to prepare himself by a residence among the Senecas to become an Indian missionary. From his subsequent intimacy with Whitefield, and the fact that he named one of his sons after that celebrated preacher, it has been inferred that Whitefield's influence led him to this work; but there is no evidence that he ever saw Whitefield till 1766, after he had been nearly two years among the Senecas, and had returned to Connecticut for the express purpose of being ordained as a missionary specially sent to the Oneidas, one of the noblest and best of the "Six Nations." The promptings of his own heart were in harmony with the suggestions and wishes of the friends whom he knew best and loved most; and, undoubtedly, it was largely owing to the influence of Dr. Wheelock, and arrangements made by him, that Mr. Kirkland, then just entering upon his twenty-second year, left college, and repairing to Sir William Johnson's, on the Mohawk, travelled thence on snow-shoes 150 miles into the wilderness with two chiefs of the Seneca nation, with whom at starting he could not speak a word. The authority and recommendations of Sir William Johnson, and the impression he made upon these chiefs, were the sources of Mr. Kirkland's safety; but the Senecas were the most fierce and savage of the "Six Nations," no Protestant missionary had ever been among them; and many times, during his eighteen months' residence with them, his life was in

imminent peril. "He was," says Parish, "in various respects peculiarly qualified for his arduous task. He possessed uncommon constitutional strength and vivacity; a mind fearless in danger; a great fund of benevolence; and a heart devoted to the cause of the Redeemer, and zealous for the conversion of the heathen. He travelled among these barbarians unattended, boldly persevered in the good work, endured trials and encountered dangers which would have appalled a common mind with terror and dismay. Although famine spread its horrors round him, and his life was often in danger from some who watched an opportunity to kill him, yet he continued with them more than eighteen months, taught from the Word of Life, and obtained a competent knowledge of their language. The contempt with which these haughty and blood-thirsty warriors first beheld him was in many instances converted into admiration of his courage and kindness, and some expressed their desire to be instructed in his religion."

Mr. Kirkland returned from his sojourn among the Senecas early in the summer of 1766; was ordained and commissioned a missionary to the Indians by the agents of the Hon. Society in Scotland, on the 19th of June; left on the 9th of July, and began his missionary labors among the Oneidas on the 1st of August, and continued his labors among them nearly forty years. He made a visit to Ct., and was married, in 1769, to Mary Bingham, a niece of Dr. Wheelock, who returned with him to Oneida. As the troubled times of the Revolution approached, by order of the Society in Scotland, he bought a small farm in Stockbridge, Mass., and removing his family there returned to his post; and for the next twelve or fifteen years was only an occasional visitor of his wife and children. During the Revolutionary war his mission, though not absolutely abandoned, was virtually discontinued, as he was often and for a long time absent, and at a great distance from Oneida,

serving as chaplain in the continental army, or acting as an agent for the continental Congress in negotiations with the Indians. In the autumn of 1776 he was serving as chaplain, under a commission from Congress, to the garrison at Fort Schuyler, where the hard duties and labors of the soldiers rendered it, as he writes his wife, "inconvenient for public prayers save once a day; but I am to be faithful in improving opportunities of personal intercourse with the troops, to enliven their love of God and of liberty, and their readiness to *do* and *suffer* for the cause of the country." In 1777–78 he was still chaplain at Fort Schuyler and other posts in that quarter, but was largely occupied in efforts to keep as many as possible of the "Six Nations" from joining the British standard, and in procuring, through friendly Indian scouts and his own personal journeys into western New York, intelligence from Niagara and the lake frontier, and communicating to headquarters the plans and purposes of the enemy so far as ascertained. In 1779, as brigade chaplain, he accompanied Gen. Sullivan in his campaign on the Susquehanna; and his letters to his family at this time contain very interesting descriptions of that distinguished officer and of the terrible devastation and sorrow caused by the massacre at Wyoming. The next year he returned to his post at Fort Schuyler, and as chaplain and an Indian missionary, having large influence with a very considerable portion of the Six Nations, continued to render important services to the close of the war. This conclusion seems to be sustained by the fact that, while the Society in Scotland refused to allow more than £300 of the £790 which the Board of Indian commissioners "candidly thought on full consideration to be due to him," Congress in 1785, on representations made, voted him his full pay as brigade chaplain and an additional grant of two hundred and fifty pounds in consideration of special civil services rendered during the

war. After the close of the war, Mr. Kirkland removed his family again to Oneida, and devoted himself chiefly to his mission, though he still continued to be an important and valuable medium of communication in negotiations between the government and the Indians; and in 1792, acting under the authority of Gen. Knox, Secretary of War, he succeeded in conducting to Philadelphia a deputation of about forty Indian chiefs; and the friendly relations thus established through his influence between the government and the Six Nations saved the frontiers of New York and Pennsylvania from being the scene of the savage warfare and barbarity which were soon after exhibited in the North-west Territory. Mr. Kirkland d. Feb. 28, 1808. His life was one of eminent usefulness, — a sincere oblation upon the altar of duty, benevolence, and patriotism.

Samuel Kirkland, son of John H. and Jerusha (Kirkland) Lothrop, was b. Utica, N.Y., 13 Oct. 1804; H. U. 1825; ordained pastor of the Second Church, Dover, N.H., 18 Feb. 1829; and since 18 June, 1834, has been pastor of the Brattle St. Church, Boston. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from H. U. in 1852; is a member of the Mass. Hist. Soc., and was adm. a member of the Mass. Soc. Cin. in 1868, under the rule adopted by the Gen. Soc. in May, 1854. Besides numerous occasional sermons and addresses, Dr. Lothrop is the author of a Life of Samuel Kirkland in Sparks's Amer. Biog., 2d series, vol. xv.; a History of Brattle Street Church, 12mo, 1851; and Proceedings of an Ecclesiastical Council in the case of Rev. John Pierpont, 1841.

James Lovell.

He was grandson of the celebrated "Master" John Lovell, and son of James, a member of Congress; was b. Boston, 9 July, 1758; H. U. 1776; com. ensign in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 25 May, 1777; adjutant, 10 Apr.

1778; cornet and adjutant of Lee's legion, 1780–83; was in various battles of the war, ending with that of Eutaw Springs, and served under Gen. Lincoln in S.C., where he subsequently settled as a planter, and d. in St. Matthew's Parish, S.C., 10 July, 1850, without descendants. Vice-Pres. of the Society, 1849–50.

His emigrant ancestor was Capt. William Lovell, of Dorchester, in 1630, captain of a coasting vessel, from whom Lovell's Island in Boston Harbor was named. J. Smith Lovell, younger brother of James, had numerous descendants.

MANSFIELD LOVELL.

Eldest male heir of Lieut. James, whom he succ. in 1854; b. District of Columbia, Nov. 1822; West Point, 1842; served in the Mexican war, and resigned his commission in 1854. Joining the Confederate army, he was made a major-gen.; was in command at New Orleans when that city was captured, and afterward commanded a corps in Johnston's army. He resides in Savannah.

Daniel Lunt.

He was of Falmouth; was a member of Brackett's Co. of minute-men in Apr. 1775; sergeant of the same company in Phinney's reg. 10 May, 1775; in Skillens's Co. of Francis's reg. 1776; com. 2d lieut. of Francis's reg. 3 Feb. 1777; capt. in Tupper's (11th) reg. 18 Mar. 1780; in Vose's (1st) reg. 1783. He was living in Westbrook, Me., in 1819, æ. 69, an invalid.

Cornelius Lyman.

He was b. Northampton, 7 Jan. 1758; com. ensign, 1 Jan. 1781; in Sprout's (2d) reg. in 1783; app. lieut. 2d U. S. Inf. 4 Mar. 1791; capt. July, 1792; d. 23 Mar. 1805, at Fort Knox, Indian Territory.

Son of Capt. William and Jemima (Sheldon) Lyman. He m. Sarah Mason of Boston. They had one son.

JAMES WILKINSON LYMAN.

Only surviving child of Cornelius, whom he succ. in 1818; d. unm. 1821.

WILLIAM LYMAN.

Son of Gen. William (who was the elder bro. of Cornelius), and cousin of James W. Lyman, whom he succ. in 1822. He m. a dau. of Kirk Boott of Lowell, and died without issue.

Henry Marble.

Ensign in Bigelow's (15th) reg. at Rhode Island, in 1778; com. lieut. in Bowman's Co. in R. Putnam's (5th) reg. 28 June, 1779; adjutant same reg. 1780–83. He d. Westboro', Mass., 22 Sept. 1841, æ. 86, leaving a widow, but no children.

David Mason, Jr.

Com. 2d lieut. in Crane's art. 2 Feb. 1777; 1st lieut. 23 Oct. 1782. His father, Col. David Mason of Boston, had charge for some time of the arsenal at Springfield, and d. Boston, 17 Sept. 1794.

Col. Mason by his wife Hannah, grand-daughter of Rev. Thomas Symmes, had a dau. HANNAH, who m. Capt. John Bryant of Boston. David, Jr., was succ. in 1802 by his nephew, John Bryant.

JAMES MEANS MASON.

Eldest grandson of Capt. James Means, whom he succ. in 1846; resides in Westbrook, Me.

Hugh Maxwell.

He was b. Minterburn, Tyrone Co., Ireland, 27 Apr. 1733, in which year Hugh his father, who was a Calvinist, emigrated to New England, and settled on a farm in Bedford, where he d. in 1759. The son learned the art of sur-

veying, which he afterward practised in addition to his occupation of farmer. He served five campaigns in the war of 1757–63; was taken at Fort Edward, barely escaping with his life, and was com. ensign in Ruggles's reg. 31 Mar. 1759. In 1773 he settled in Charlemont, now Heath, Mass.; was app. early in 1775 lieut. of a company of minute-men, with which he marched to Cambridge on hearing of the Lexington battle, and joining Prescott's reg. was com. capt. 10 May, 1775. At Bunker's Hill a ball passed through his right shoulder. He served in Prescott's reg. near New York, afterward in Bailey's (2d), of which he was com. major, 7 July, 1777; and was com. lieut.-col. of M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 1 Aug. 1782. He was present at the siege of Boston, battles of Trenton, Princeton, Saratoga, and Monmouth, and in the successful attack in Jan. 1781, on De Lancey's Loyalists at Morrisania. He was town clerk of Heath in 1791–99; Justice of the Peace in Hampshire Co. 1785–99; and d. on the return voyage from the West Indies, 14 Oct. 1799. He m. in 1759 Bridget Monroe of Lexington, and had seven children.

HUGH MAXWELL.

Eldest son of Col. Hugh, whom he succ. in 1826; b. Bedford, Mass., 13 Mar. 1770; d. Heath, Mass., 23 Feb. 1849.

WILLIAM MUNROE MAXWELL.

Only living son of Hugh, whom he succ. in 1872; resides in Heath, Mass.

John Maynard.

He was b. Framingham, Mass., 14 May, 1753; d. Lancaster, Mass., 21 Jan. 1823. Acting ensign in Nixon's reg. at the battle of Bunker's Hill, where he was wounded, and being unable to walk was borne to Cambridge by his

brother, Hon. Needham Maynard; com. lieut. in Greaton's (3d) reg. 11 Nov. 1777; afterward quartermaster. He was made prisoner by the British Col. Norton at White Plains, 3 Feb. 1780. Removed to Lancaster.

His descent from *John*[1] *Maynard*, of Sudbury, d. 10 Dec. 1672, who m. Mary Axdell in 1646, was through *Zachary*,[2] b. 7 June, 1647, d. 1724, who m. in 1678 Hannah Coolidge; *Jonathan*,[3] b. 8 Apr. 1685, removed to Framingham, d. 1760, who m. 10 Dec. 1714, Mehetable Needom; *Joseph*[4] (his father), b. 20 Nov. 1725, d. 3 Aug. 1769, who m. 29 May, 1746, Abigail Jennings.

He m. Martha Wilder of Lancaster.

Jonathan Maynard.

He was b. Framingham, Mass., 22 May, 1752, d. there 17 July, 1835; H. U. 1775. Com. lieut. in Nixon's reg. and present at the battle of Bunker's Hill: com. capt. 25 Jan. 1781, in Brooks's (7th) reg.; became a prisoner, and was exchanged in Dec. 1780, and served through the war. He was a trustee of Framingham Academy, selectman, town clerk, and representative of F. in 1800 and 1805, and afterward a State senator, enjoying in a high degree the esteem and confidence of his fellow-townsmen.

Grandson of *Jonathan*[3] and Mehetable (Needom) Maynard, and son of *Jonathan*[4] and Martha (Gleason) Maynard. He m. 30 May, 1784, Lois Eaton, and had no issue.

William Maynard.

Brother of Jonathan Maynard; b. Framingham, 29 Mar. 1745; d. in South Carolina, where he went as a teacher ab. 1788. Com. lieut. in Gardner's (afterward Nixon's) reg. May, 1775; received at Bunker's Hill a bullet in the hip, which he bore with him to his grave, and was in June, 1779, transferred as a captain to the invalid reg. Six years town clerk of Framingham.

By his wife Mary Pepper, who d. 12 Mar. 1780, he had —

John.

Martha, 8 May, 1768, m. 1 Jan. 1798, Isaac Damon of East Sudbury.

Mary, 2 June, 1770, m. Eph. Carter of Lancaster, d. June, 1827.

Benjamin, 4 Apr. 1772, d. unm. in Demerara, ab. 1810.

William, 11 Mar. 1774, m. 12 Mar. 1797, Eunice Dench, d. 15 Nov. 1804.

Thomas, 25 Dec. 1775, d. unm. in Demerara, ab. 1808.

JOHN MAYNARD.

Eldest son of Capt. William, whom he succ. in 1804; b. Framingham, Mass., 3 Oct. 1766; d. Scarborough, Me., June, 1818. He m. Mary Durant at Santa Cruz.

CORNELIUS DURANT MAYNARD.

Eldest son of John, whom he succ. in 1839; d. Portland, Me., in Mar. 1855.

Daniel McCay.

Com. ensign in R. Putnam's (5th) reg. 10 May, 1782; in Vose's (1st) reg. 1783.

William McKendry.

He was b. Easton (formerly Stoughton), Mass., 1750; d. Canton, Mass., Aug. or Sept. 1798. John, his father, came from Antrim, Ireland, and d. 1786. Com. lieut. and quartermaster in Brooks's (7th) reg. 20 Oct. 1781.

GEORGE ALBERT McKENDRY.

Great grandson of Archibald, only brother of Lieut. William, whom he succ. in 1859; grandson of Benjamin, and son of Albert; b. Dorchester, Mass., 1 Oct. 1836; resides in Westboro', Mass.

James Means.

He was a sergeant in Williams's Co. of Phinney's reg. at the siege of Boston; was com. ensign, 3 Aug. 1776; 2d lieut. in Brewer's reg. in 1777; com. captain in Sprout's (12th) reg. 5 July, 1779; in 2d reg. in 1783. He d. Westbrook, Me., in 1832, leaving two daughters, one of whom, SOPHIA, m. —— Mason, and d. 1837, leaving seven children. Succ. by James Means Mason.

Samuel Mellish.

Com. lieut. in Greaton's (3d) reg. 16 Sept. 1778; afterward paymaster; d. Roxbury, Mass., in Sept. 1797, æ. 42, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, who d. in Roxbury in 1804, and a dau. CLARINDA.

Jeremiah Miller.

He was b. Richmond, Berkshire Co., Mass., 1749, d. there 3 Aug. 1785. Sergeant in D. Noble's Co. in Paterson's reg. at the siege of Boston in 1775; com. ensign and lieut. in 1776; captain and paymaster in Vose's (1st) reg. 1 Jan. 1777, and severely wounded at Monmouth, 28 June, 1778, and "never well afterward." His wife d. in Nov. 1784.

His only dau. ABBY m. Benj. Rossiter, who d. in N.Y. in 1815, and had *C. H. Rossiter*, of Windham Centre, N.Y., b. Richmond, Mass., 31 Jan. 1801. She afterward m. Dr. Saxton of Fall River, Mass., and d. Aug. 1867, æ. 88.

Joseph Miller.

Com. 2d lieut. in Smith's (13th) reg. 30 May, 1778; 1st lieut. and adjutant, 25 May, 1780; in Tupper's (6th) reg. in 1783.

John Mills.

Of Boston; d. unm. at Greenville, O., 8 July, 1796. Ensign in Whitcomb's reg. at the siege of Boston; com. lieut. in Paterson's reg. 26 Mar. 1777; captain in Vose's (1st) reg. 16 Apr. 1779, in which he served to the end of the war. App. captain 2d U. S. Inf. 4 Mar. 1791; major 2d sub. legion, 17 Feb. 1793; adjutant and inspector of the army, 13 May, 1794; and distinguished in Wayne's victory over the Miami Indians, 20 Aug. 1794.

William Mills.

Of Westminster, Mass.: emigrated to Ohio in 1789, and d. there before 1812. Com. ensign in Bradford's (14th) reg. 31 Jan. 1777: lieut. 1778; com. captain in Brooks's (7th) reg. 11 May, 1781; remained in the service till the end of the war.

Benjamin Moores.

He was b. Haverhill, Mass., 1 Apr. 1758; d. Plattsburg, N.Y., 20 Feb. 1838. In 1776 he entered the army as a volunteer, and served at Ticonderoga; in the following winter was com. ensign in Moses Hazen's reg., called "Congress's own," a gallant corps, mostly made up of Canadian refugees; and being soon afterward promoted to lieut. and adjutant, served in that capacity to the close of the war. He saw much active service, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, and at the capitulation of Cornwallis at Yorktown. At the close of the war, he settled in Plattsburg, N.Y., then a wilderness: was the first sheriff of the county, which he represented in the State Assembly four terms: also served four terms in the Senate of N.Y., and was President *pro tem.* of that

body. He became an officer in the militia at an early day, and finally rose to the rank of major-gen., in which capacity he was in the U. S. service in 1812, and commanded the militia at the battle of Plattsburg, 11 Sept. 1814, with such credit as to merit the commendation of the State Legislature and the presentation of a sword. For thirty-eight years he was treasurer of the county, and was President of the Clinton Co. Bible Society, and of the County Temperance Society.

William Moor.

He was com. 2d lieut. in Crane's art. 9 Sept. 1778, and served to the end of the war. Re-entering the service, he was com. a lieut. 1 May, 1787; com. lieut. of art. 29 Sept. 1789; and d. in 1791 at the river St. Mary's, Ga., leaving no descendants.

William Moore.

Of Oxford, Mass.; d. there 6 Aug. 1819; H. U. 1767. Ensign in Ebenezer Francis's reg. in 1776; capt.-lieut. in Shepard's (4th) reg. in Sullivan's R.I. campaign in 1778; com. capt. 15 June, 1779, and served through the war.

Benjamin Morgan.

Com. surgeon's mate in Vose's (1st) reg. 21 Mar. 1782; discharged, 3 Oct. 1783. His widow, who lived at Bennington Centre, Vt., applied for a government pension in 1859.

Amos Morrill.

Of Epsom, N.H.; d. St. Albans, Vt., in Jan. 1810, æ. 76. 1st lieut. of Dearborn's Co. in Stark's reg. at Bunker's Hill; com. capt. 1st N.H. reg. 8 Nov. 1776; major, 24 Mar. 1780–83.

Silas Morton.

He was the son of Silas and Martha Morton of Plymouth; b. 21 July, 1752; d. Pembroke, Mass., 25 Mar. 1840. Entering a Plymouth company of minute-men early in 1775, he was com. lieut. in Bailey's (2d) reg. 1 Jan. 1777, and left the army a bvt.-capt. 30 Oct. 1783. Present at the siege of Boston, surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, storming of Stony Point, and at West Point at the time of Arnold's treason. He was often confidentially employed as bearer of despatches, and at the close of the contest, in recognition of his merit, was the recipient of a sword from Congress, which is now in the possession of the family.

He m. 5. Jan. 1792, Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Foster of Kingston, and had —

Elizabeth Foster, 23 Oct. 1792, m. 6 Dec. 1821, Wm. P. Ripley of Plymouth, d. 19 Dec. 1822, leaving one dau..

Silas, 2 Aug. 1794, d. 1872–73.

Caroline, 30 May, 1796, m. 11 Mar. 1821, Robert Briggs of Boston, and has surviving 3 sons and 3 daughters.

George Washington, 16 Aug. 1798, m. Jan. 1821, Sarah H. Carter of Augusta, Me., d. 25 Sept. 1862. One son and two daughters surv.

Sarah Foster, 27 Dec. 1800, m. 3 May, 1825, Wm. C. Barstow of Pembroke. Has surv. 2 sons and 3 daughters.

Mary Ann, 10 Dec. 1803, unm.

Lucia Davis, 9 June, 1806, m. 20 Feb. 1825, Isaac Folsom of Me. Has surv. 2 sons and 3 daughters.

Harriet, 19 May, 1810, m. 23 Apr. 1832, Caleb C. Gilbert of New Bedford, no issue.

EDWARD STRONG MOSELEY.

He was b. Newburyport, Mass., 22 June, 1813. Ebenezer his grandfather, a direct descendant from John Moseley, or Maudesley, of Dorchester, 1630, freeman 1638–39, was b. 19 Feb. 1741, at Windham, now Hampton,

Ct.; grad. Y. C. 1763; ordained in Sept. 1767, to a ministry among the Western Indians, as missionary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in N. E. Com. capt. in Apr. 1775, in Israel Putnam's (3d Ct.) reg., which he accompanied to Cambridge, and was in the battle of Bunker's Hill. In 1777 the Governor authorized him to raise 1,092 men to join the army at Providence under Gen. Spencer, and he was app. one of the captains. Col. of the 5th Ct. reg. in 1789, 1790, and 1791. He represented Windham during the latter part of the Revolution and for some years subsequently, and d. 20 Mar. 1825. His son, Hon. Ebenezer, b. 21 Nov. 1781, grad. Y. C. 1802, settled in Newburyport; was col. (6th) reg. Mass. militia in 1813–14; representative and senator of Mass., and Master in Chancery; president of the Essex Co. Agricultural Society; and filled many positions of public trust and honor. Edward Strong, his eldest son, was admitted in 1867 a member of the Society, under the rule of May, 1854; was engaged for many years in the East India trade, and is president of the Mechanic's National Bank, Newburyport, and of the Institution for Savings. In 1870 he received the honorary degree of A.M. from Yale College.

The descent of Ebenezer S. Moseley from *John*,[1] of Dorchester, d. 1661, and wife Elizabeth, was through *Thomas*,[2] d. 22 Oct. 1706, who m. 28 Oct. 1658, Mary, dau. of Thomas Lawrence of Hingham; *Ebenezer*,[3] b. 4 Sept. 1673, who m. Hannah Weeks; Rev. *Samuel*,[4] b. 15 Aug. 1708, d. 26 July, 1791, H. U. 1729, ord. pastor 2d church in Windham (now Hampton, Ct.), 15 May, 1734, who m. 4 July, 1734, Bethiah Billings, widow of Rev. Wm. Billings and dau. of Joseph Otis, Esq.; Col. *Ebenezer*,[5] b. 19 Feb. 1741, d. 20 Mar. 1825, who m. 14 Sept. 1773, Martha Strong, sister of Gov. Caleb Strong; Hon. *Ebenezer* [6] (his father), who m. 17 June, 1810, Mary Ann, dau. of Edward Oxnard (H. U. 1767).

Edward S. Moseley m. 5 Feb. 1839, Charlotte Augusta, dau. of Rev. George T. Chapman, D.D., and had —

George Chapman, 19 May, 1841, d. 6 Dec. 1848.
Edward Augustus, 23 Mar. 1846, m. 13 Apr. 1869, Catharine M. Prescott.
Charles William, 24 Dec. 1847.
Mary Alice, 14 Mar. 1850.
Frederic Strong, 19 Mar. 1852.
Arthur Chapman, 19 Mar. 1854, d. 19 Apr. 1854.
Charlotte Augusta, 26 Mar. 1856.
Georgiana Oxnard, 22 Apr. 1858, d. 2 Mar. 1865.

Samuel Myrick.

Of Watertown, Mass.; was a private in A. Crafts's Co. of Bond's reg. in 1775; com. lieut. and quartermaster in Sprout's (12th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; 1st lieut. 5 Sept. 1780; in 2d reg. in 1783; pensioner, living in Vt. in 1820. Married 11 Apr. 1786, Martha Brewer of Waltham, who was living in 1847.

Nathaniel Nason.

He was of Berwick, Me.; enlisted in 1775 as orderly sergeant of a company raised in South Berwick; was com. lieut. in Vose's (1st) reg. 1 Aug. 1779; quarterm. 1 Feb. 1782; and was brevet-capt. at the close of the war. A curiously engraved powder-horn which he had at Ticonderoga, Nov. 1776, when in the 18th (Phinney's) reg., is preserved. He d. in South Berwick, 27 July, 1818, æ. 72. His wife, Betsey Manning, d. in June, 1837. They had —

Sabina, who m. Moses Grant, and had 6 sons and 1 daughter.
Lucius Quintius Cincinnatus, b. 4 June, 1791, d. 1872 (elected a member of the Society in 1869), m. 7 July, 1825, Sarah W., dau. of Richard Garland, a Revol. soldier of Bartlett, N.H. (b. 28 Apr. 1794).
Hope, m. Hannah Hubbard, and had 3 daughters and 1 son.

Henry Nelson.

Ensign and quarterm. in Vose's (1st) reg.; com. lieut. 15 Mar. 1782; in 3d reg. 1783.

Ezra Newhall.

He was b. Ct. 1733; removed in early life to Saugus, Mass. Was com. by Gov. Pownall, 20 Feb. 1760, an ensign in Ruggles's (1st) battalion serving in the French war; was capt. of a Lynn Co. in May, 1775; in Mansfield's reg. and in Hutchinson's reg. at the siege of Boston and invasion of Canada; major in 1776; lieut.-col. of Putnam's (5th) reg. 17 May, 1777; present at Burgoyne's surrender, and served with honor throughout the war. He settled in Salem in 1784; in 1791 was app. Collector U. S. Revenue for a portion of Essex Co.; and d. 7 Apr. 1798. An obituary notice of Col. Newhall speaks thus: "He served his country with fidelity and honor; and in civil and domestic life the character of an honest man, faithful friend, tender husband, and kind parent, was most conspicuous in him."

He m. 1st Sarah Fuller of Lynn; 2d, Eliza Breed, widow of Albert Gray, and had —

Thomas.

Samuel.

Gilbert, 10 Oct. 1775, d. 15 Oct. 1863, who followed his father's business, and kept a livery stable.

Joseph, a tinsmith, who d. unm.

THOMAS NEWHALL.

Eldest son of Col. Ezra, whom he succ. in 1802; b. Saugus, 1754; d. Salem, 1 Jan. 1832. He m. 30 Dec. 1783, Mehitable Cheever (b. 23 July, 1762, d. 12 Jan. 1830), and had —

Thomas, 12 Oct. 1784, lost at sea, Oct. 1811.

Sally, 7 July, 1787, d. 3 Dec. 1787.

Lyman, 3 Feb. 1790, d. in infancy.

Samuel, 3 May, 1792, lost at sea, Oct. 1811.

Dudley S., 4 July, 1794, d. Illinois, 7 Dec. 1842.

Sarah, 31 Jan. 1797, m. 8 May, 1820, Wm. S. Wait, d. Illinois, 14 Sept. 1865.

Charlotte, 2 Oct. 1799, d. 14 Oct. 1801.

Edward A. H., 5 Dec. 1802.

Benjamin L. Newhall, grandson of Ezra, app. for adm. in 1872.

Samuel Newman.

He entered the Boston Latin School in 1766; served two years and seven months in Crafts's art. reg. as a lieut., afterward in the navy until 1783, and was twice a prisoner; in Capt. S. Nicholson's frigate in the Delaware; and in the "Deane" in May — Nov. 1782. App. lieut. 2d U. S. Inf. 4 Mar. 1791; capt. 7 Nov. 1791, but had been killed 4 Nov. 1791, in St. Clair's battle with the Miami Indians. Adm. a member of the Soc. in 1786.

HENRY NEWMAN.

Eldest brother of Samuel, whom he succ. in 1802; b. Boston, 1756; d. 28 Nov. 1811; Boston Latin School, 1764. He m. Deborah, dau. of Lieut.-Gov. Thomas Cushing, who d. 9 May, 1845, æ. 82.

HENRY NEWMAN.

Eldest son of Henry, whom he succ. in 1813; d. Boston, 28 July, 1861, æ. 78.

Samuel Nicholson.

He was b. Chestertown, eastern shore of Md., 1743; d. senior officer of the navy, at Charlestown, Mass., 29 Dec. 1811. He was a lieut. under Paul Jones in the action between the "Bon Homme Richard" and "Serapis;" was made a capt. 17 Sept. 1779, and early in 1782 commanded the "Deane" of 32 guns, in which he cruised successfully, taking among other prizes 3 sloops of war with an aggregate of 44 guns. Again com. capt. on the reorganization of the navy, 10 June, 1794, and was the first

commander of the frigate "Constitution," which was built and launched under his supervision.

Com. Nicholson m. at Ten Hills Farm, 9 Feb. 1780, Mary Dowse, a niece of Sir John Temple. She d. 16 Apr. 1815, æ. 57. Children: —

Ann Temple, 28 Jan. 1781, m. —— Greene, d. Norwalk, Ct., 6 May, 1853.

Samuel, 19 Apr. 1783, d. 25 Sept. 1798.

Joseph, 3 Oct. 1784, d. Phila. 29 Aug. 1821.

Robert Dowse, 7 Apr. 1786, d. 12 Dec. 1798.

Edward Dowse, 15 Dec. 1787, d. 14 July, 1807.

Nathaniel Dowse, 14 Feb. 1790, d. Dedham, Mass., 24 June, 1822.

Maria, 13 Feb. 1794, d. 10 Jan. 1859.

James, 18 Sept. 1795, d. Lagrange, 18 Oct. 1822.

Elizabeth Temple, 13 Nov. 1797, d. Boston, 25 Sept. 1798.

Elizabeth Rebecca, 10 Mar. 1800.

Thomas Nixon.

He was b. Framingham, Mass., 7 May, 1736; d. on the passage from Boston to Portland, 12 Aug. 1800. Christopher, his father, came to Framingham from the South, and m. ab. 1726 Mary Sever. John, his elder bro., b. 11 Mar. 1727, was a soldier at the capture of Louisburg, in 1745; a captain at the battle of Lake George, 8 July, 1758; led a company of minute-men from Sudbury in the battle of Lexington; commanded a regiment at Bunker's Hill, and was severely wounded; com. brig.-gen. 9 Aug. 1776, and commanded the first Mass. brigade at Stillwater, where a cannon-ball passed so near his head as to impair permanently the sight of one eye and the hearing of one ear. In poor health, he resigned his com. 12 Sept. 1780; removed to Middlebury, Vt., ab. 1803, and d. there 24 Mar. 1815. Col. Thomas Nixon was an ensign in the French war (1756–63); capt. of minute-men, and present at the battle of Lexington in 1775; lieut.-col. of his

brother's (Col. John Nixon's) reg. at the siege of Boston; col. of the 6th continental reg. from 9 Aug. 1776, to 1 Jan. 1781; distinguished in the battles preceding Burgoyne's surrender in Oct. 1777, and served to the close of the war with bravery and efficiency. He removed to Southboro' about 1784.

By his wife, Bethia Stearns, he had —

Cate, 31 July, 1758, m. Wm. Stowell of Worcester, moved to Paris, Me., and d. 1842.

Thomas.

Asa, 17 Aug. 1767, d. 1 Dec. 1771.

Hannah, 21 Sept. 1772, m. John Nichols of Southboro'.

Bethiah, d. Southboro', 19 Mar. 1823.

THOMAS NIXON.

Only son of Col. Thomas, whom he succ. in 1802; b. Framingham, Mass., 19 Mar. 1762, d. there 4 Jan. 1842. He was a fifer at the Concord fight; quarterm.-sergeant in his father's reg. until discharged, 1 Dec. 1780; and was two years a selectman of Framingham.

He m. 16 May, 1790, Lydia Hagar, of Marlboro', who d. 21 May, 1822. Children: —

Warren.

Otis, 11 Mar. 1796, who m. —— Swain, and moved to Ohio.

Sukey, 23 Nov. 1797, d. unm. 3 Aug. 1828.

Reny, 25 Nov. 1799, d. unm. 29 Jan. 1824.

WARREN NIXON.

Eldest son of Thomas, whom he succ. in 1843; b. Framingham, 9 Mar. 1793, d. there 4 Nov. 1872. He was a farmer and also a teacher; eleven years a selectman, and also a Justice of the Peace.

He m. May, 1818, Salome Rice of Wayland. Children now (1873) living: —

Marcellus (now an applicant for admission to the Society) and three daughters.

William North.

Gen. William North was b. Fort Frederic, Pemaquid, Me., 1755; d. N.Y. city, 3 Jan. 1836. After his father's death, his mother removed with him to Boston, where he entered the Latin School in 1764, and was on the breaking out of the war employed in the counting-house of a merchant. On May 9, 1776, he was com. 2d lieut. in Gill's Co. of Crafts's reg. of art.; capt. in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 10 May, 1777; distinguished at Monmouth; aide to Baron Steuben in 1779, and a favorite of that officer, whom he aided in his system of disciplining the army; and present at the surrender of Cornwallis in Oct. 1781. He was app. inspector of the troops remaining in service in 1784; was several times elected to the Legislature of New York; was speaker of the assembly; U. S. Senator in 1798, and a conspicuous Federalist; and was one of the first canal commissioners of New York. App. in 1798 by President Adams, during the *quasi* war with France, adjutant and inspector-gen. of the army, with the rank of brig.-gen. Baron Steuben, who "loved him like a son for his unreserved devotion, for his jovial and amiable disposition, and for his energy and zeal," made him one of his executors, and bequeathed to him one-half of his estate, and the sword and gold box given him by the city of New York.

John North, his immigrant ancestor, b. West Meath, Ireland, came to America in 1730 with his wife Lydia, and settled in Harrington, at Pemaquid, Me., and d. 1740. His son, Capt. *John* (father of Gen. Wm.), came over with his father in 1730; removed to St. George's River; was captain of Fort Frederic and Fort St. George's during the French and Indian war; judge of the C. C. P. of Lincoln Co., app. 1760; d. 26 Mar. 1763. He m. Elizabeth Lewis, who d. ——; 2d, 31 July, 1746, Elizabeth, dau. of James Pitson of Boston. She d. 24 June, 1789.

William North m. 14 Oct. 1787, Mary, dau. of Hon. James Duane, who d. 11 May, 1813. Children: —

Frederic Wm. Steuben, 14 July, 1788, d. 1789.
Marie, 12 Aug. 1789, d. 8 June, 1812.
James Duane, 28 Jan. 1791, d. May, 1792.
Elizabeth, 1792, d. unm. 8 June, 1845.
William Augustus Steuben, 1 Feb. 1793, m. in 1823 Margaret Bridge, d. 7 Nov. 1845 (Un. Coll. 1812), left 3 children.
Adelia, 14 May, 1797, m. Major Henry Saunders, U. S. A.

Alexander Oliver.

Com. ensign, 19 Oct. 1781; in Vose's (1st) reg. in 1783; settled in Belpré, O., in 1789, from western Mass.; was a pensioner, living in N.Y. in 1820; and d. soon afterward, leaving a large family. A nephew, Henry Jackson Oliver, was living at Broad Alban, Montgomery Co., N.Y., in 1827.

Robert Oliver.

He was b. near Boston, 1738; d. Marietta, O., in May, 1810. His parents, who were from the north of Ireland, took him when quite young to Barre, where his early years were passed on his father's farm. He had a good education, and was a teacher when the war broke out, as well as a lieut. of a company of minute-men, with which he marched to Cambridge in Apr. 1775. Com. capt. in Doolittle's reg. 12 June, 1775, and present at the siege of Boston in James Reed's reg. in 1776; com. major, 1 Nov. 1777, in Greaton's (3d) reg.; brigade major in 1780; bvt.-col. in 1782. He was engaged in the battles with Burgoyne, and especially in storming the German intrenchments, 7 Oct., under Col. Rufus Putnam, to whose reg. he was then attached. Celebrated as a disciplinarian, and for a time acted as adjutant-gen. of the Northern division of the army. After the war, he bought a farm at Conway, Mass., and volunteered in 1786–87 in

the suppression of Shays's insurrection. In 1788 he was a founder of Marietta; and in 1789, with Major Haffield White and Capt. John Dodge, he erected a saw and grist mill on Wolf Creek in Waterford, the first mills ever built in Ohio. He was a principal leader in this settlement, and active in its defence against the Indians; was a representative of Washington Co. in the Territorial Legislature in 1798, and one of the five councillors; was President of the Territorial Council in 1800–3; col. of the 2d reg. terr. militia; and a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

He m. about 1775 Molly Walker, by whom he had a large family of children. His son WILLIAM, b. Conway, 1771, was living in Wethersfield, Henry Co., Ill., in 1849.

Aaron Pardee.

He was b. 12 Nov. 1755 in Sharon or Litchfield, Ct.; d. Newburyport, Mass., 21 Feb. 1837. He studied for a profession. Receiving a warrant from Gov. Hancock as 2d lieut. in Crane's art. 7 Nov. 1781, he was com. by Congress, 17 Jan. 1782, also acting as paym. until 1783; and was afterward a merchant in Newburyport, where he held many municipal offices. Up to 1833 he always attended the 4th of July meetings of the Society.

He m. Jane, dau. of Matthew Perkins, and a sister of Jacob Perkins, the inventor. She d. 25 Oct. 1815. Children: —

HENRY, 29 June, 1787, d. 1 July, 1815.
ANNE, 5 Jan. 1789, d. unm. 3 Nov. 1797.
BENJAMIN, 8 Mar. 1791, d. 11 Oct. 1821.
NATHAN, 6 Dec. 1792, d. 4 Jan. 1795.
EBEN, 8 Sept. 1795, d. 28 Dec. 1818.
MARIE, 26 Sept. 1798, d. 8 Aug. 1814.
WILLIAM, 8 May, 1802, d. 8 Aug. 1802.
THOMAS, 15 Mar. 1807, d. 17 Mar. 1807.

By his 2d wife, Mrs. Mary (Wylie) Knapp, who d. 28 Mar. 1835, he had —

Jane Mary, 14 Jan. 1821, m. ——, d. 23 Jan. 1862.

Henry Pardee m. in 1810 Fanny Long, dau. of Robert and Ruth (White) Long, grand-dau. of Judge Phillip White of N.H. She d. 1 July, 1814. Their child, *Fanny Maria*, b. 10 Oct. 1812, m. 27 Mar. 1834, William E. Currier of Newburyport, and d. 8 Aug. 1859. Their children were: 1. *Henry Pardee;* 2. *Marie Long;* 3. *Lewis Augustus;* 4. *Rufus Choate;* 5. *Frederick G.;* 6. *Fanny Jane;* 7. *Winfield Scott;* 8. *Wallace Bruce;* 9. *Georgiana Augusta;* 10. *Adelaide Wilhelmina.*

Benjamin Parker.

Of Andover; d. 1801. Com. lieut. in Wesson's (afterward H. Jackson's 9th) reg.; served five years, and retired 1 Jan. 1783.

Elias Parker.

He was the son of Daniel Parker; was b. Boston, 3 June, 1760; d. Petersburg, Va., 8 Dec. 1798. Present with his brother Daniel at Bunker's Hill; com. 2d lieut. in Crane's art. 13 Sept. 1777; 1st lieut. 2 Aug. 1780; in Vose's (1st) reg. 1781–83. After the war, he was a merchant in Petersburg, Va. Daniel, his bro. (H. U. 1773), d. Salem, Mass., in Dec. 1821. He was a 2d lieut. in Knox's art. 1776; was afterward in Brooks's (7th) reg., and subsequently taught a grammar school in Salem.

His descent from *John*[1] *Parker*, of Biddeford, England, one of the comp. of Richard Vines who took lands at the mouth of the Saco River, purchased in 1650 of the Indian Sagamore, Robert Hood, "Parker's Island," at the mouth of the Kennebec, d. in 1660, was through *John*,[2] b. 1634, killed by the Indians at Casco in 1690, who bought of the Indians in 1659 a large tract of land on the west side of the Kennebec, including what is now Phipsburg (his father his wife, and bro. were all killed by the Indians); *Daniel*,[3] b. 1667, d. 1694, who moved to Charlestown; *Isaac*,[4] b. 1692, d. 1742; *Daniel*[5] (his father), b. 1726, d. 1785, who removed during the Revol. war to Salem, and who m. Margaret Jarvis.

ISAAC PARKER, LL.D.

Brother of Elias, whom he succ. in 1830; b. Boston, 17 June, 1768. He was the eighth son of Daniel and Margaret (Jarvis) Parker; grad. at H. U. in 1786; studied law in the office of Judge Tudor; settled as a lawyer successively in Castine, Portland (1801), and in (1806) Boston; was a member of Congress from Maine in 1797–99; U. S. Marshal for that district, 1797–1801; President Mass. Constitutional Convention, 1820, and took a spirited part in its debates when in committee of the whole; Professor of Law in H. U. 1816–27; Judge Supreme Court of Mass. 1806–14; and Chief Justice from 1814 to his death, 26 July, 1830. He was a member of many of the societies in and about Boston, the American Academy, the Bible Society, and others, and was always willing to perform his share of the labor incident to such offices. "For more than a quarter of a century he was one of the most influential men in the Commonwealth of Mass. This influence was noiseless and constant: it was found in the temples of justice, the halls of legislation, in the seminaries of learning, at the ballot-boxes, on 'Change, in the social circle, — everywhere. He had genius without eccentricity, and learning without pedantry. In him firmness was united to flexibility, and delicacy with decision." He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from H. U. in 1814. He m. Rebecca Hall of Boston, and had EDWARD W. and seven other children.

EDWARD WILLIAM PARKER.

Eldest son of Isaac, whom he succ. in 1831; b. Castine, Me., 5 May, 1795; resides at Hyde Park, Mass. He has a son, JAMES G., in California.

John Paterson.

He was the son of Capt. John Paterson; was b. Farmington, Ct., 1743; d. Lisle, Broome Co., N.Y., 19 July, 1808; Y. C. 1762. He was a practising attorney, and Justice of the Peace; and about 1774 moved with his wife's father, Deacon Josiah Lee, to Lenox, Mass.; member of the Provincial Congress of 1774–75. The news of the battle of Lexington reached Berkshire at noon the next day, and at sunrise the following morning Paterson's reg. of minute-men was on the way to Cambridge, where it was employed in constructing the first redoubt thrown up on the lines about Boston. On the day of the Bunker's Hill battle, his reg. defended Fort No. 3 in Charlestown, a work of their own construction. After the evacuation of Boston, Col. Paterson was ordered to Canada, where a part of his reg. was engaged in the disastrous affair of the Cedars; after the retreat from Canada, the reg. joined Washington just in time to take part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. He was com. brig.-gen. 21 Feb. 1777; was distinguished at Saratoga and at Monmouth; was a member of the board of officers that tried Major André, and remained in service to the close of the war. During Shays's rebellion, 1786–87, Gen. Paterson headed a detachment of the Berkshire militia, ordered out for its suppression. Subsequently, removing to Binghampton, Broome Co., N.Y., he became Chief Justice of the County Court; was four years a member of the Assembly; member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1801; member of Congress, 1803–5; and was Vice-Pres. of the Mass. Soc. Cin. in 1785–86.

He m. 1766, Elizabeth Lee. They had —

Josiah Lee, 8 Oct. 1766, m. Jan. 1788, Clarissa, dau. of Gen. Caleb Hyde.

Hannah, m. —— Eggleston.
Polly, d. S. Carolina, unm.
Ruth, Aug. 1774, m. 14 Nov. 1797, Ira Seymour of Lisle.
Betsey, d. unm.
John Pierce, 5 May, 1787, m. 16 Sept. 1809, Sally Osborn.
Maria, 1789, m. Apr. 1808, Samuel Kilborn of Spencerport, N.Y.

Ebenezer Peabody.*

He was b. Bedford, Mass., 7 Dec. 1742; d. 1829. Present at Bunker's Hill; com. lieut. in Alden's (afterward Brooks's 7th) reg.; and was in the battles with Burgoyne, and in Sullivan's expedition against the Indians in northern N.Y. His first wife, Elizabeth Pearl, m. 9 Feb. 1764, d. 11 Mar. 1776; his second, Sarah Pearl, m. 18 Mar. 1780, d. Feb. 1847.

John Peirce.

He was the son of Isaac and Mary (Hardy) Peirce; b. Boston, 28 Sept. 1750; d. unm. at Fort McHenry, Walnut Hills, near Vicksburg, Miss., 22 July, 1798, of a climatic disease, contracted while in garrison at Fort Adams, left bank of the Mississippi River, at which place he had been for some time stationed. Com. lieut. in Knox's art. in 1776; 2d lieut. in Callender's Co. Crane's art. 12 Sept. 1777; capt.-lieut. 12 Sept. 1778, serving in Rhode Island. He saw much active service, commencing with the siege of Boston and ending only with the close of the war in 1783. Re-entering the service of his country under the Confederation, he was com. lieut. 1 May, 1787; lieut. of art. 29 Sept. 1789; capt. Oct. 1791. Isaac Peirce, his bro. (b. 25 Dec. 1753, d. 27 Feb. 1781), was aide-de-camp to Major-Gen. Gates, with the rank of major. His youngest bro.,

* Did not contribute his month's pay to the Society.

Hardy Peirce (b. 20 July, 1756), was a lieut. in Knox's art., and was killed at Fort Lee, 5 Nov. 1776.

His descent from *Thomas*,[1] of Charlestown, 1634, freeman 6 May, 1635, d. 7 Oct. 1666, æ. 83, and wife Elizabeth, was through *Thomas*,[2] b. Eng., who was in Woburn as early as 1643, many years selectman of W., and styled "Sargent Thomas Peirce," d. 6 Nov. 1683, who m. Elizabeth (d. 5 Mar. 1688); *Samuel*,[3] b. 7 Apr. 1656, freeman 1684, who m. 9 Dec. 1680, Lydia Bacon; *Isaac*,[4] b. Boston, 22 Mar. 1687, a freeman and entitled Esq., m. 5 May, 1708, Grace, dau. of Lewis Tucker of Casco; *Isaac* [5] (his father), b. Boston, 12 Oct. 1722, d. there 11 Dec. 1811, who m. 5 Jan. 1745, Mary Hardy of Salem, and had 8 children.

JOSEPH PEIRCE.

Eldest brother of John, whom he succ. in 1808; b. Boston, 25 Dec. 1745 (the North Church, Boston, chime of bells was first rung Christmas Day, 1745); d. there 1 Jan. 1828; Boston Latin School, 1756. Boston gave to the cause of the Revolution no family more patriotic, devoted, and self-sacrificing, than that of Isaac Peirce, 2d, and his four sons here noticed. Joseph, the elder, was a prominent merchant of the town, a man of great integrity, and possessed considerable influence with his fellow-citizens. Feeble health and a young and increasing family prevented his taking an active part in the struggle for liberty, which, however, received the aid both of his purse and his influence. From his store on the north side of State Street he witnessed the "Massacre" of 5 Mar. 1770. In connection with the sufferings of the inhabitants of Boston during the siege, he often spoke of the fact that rats were eaten occasionally to appease hunger. He was the founder of the Provincial "Grenadier" corps, and its commander on the occasion of its first parade, 8 June, 1772; Henry Knox, afterward major-gen. and Secretary of War, being second in command. The splendid uniform, military appearance,

drill, and efficiency of this corps, are of traditional renown. It elicited the commendation of the British officers then in Boston, and received the special notice of Gov. Gage on his public entry into Boston in May, 1774. He was the friend and correspondent of Gen. Knox, with whom he was afterward associated in the proprietorship of large tracts of land in Maine. Knox's letters to him were, unfortunately, lost in 1811, by the burning of a store in which they were deposited.

Mr. Peirce, from his personal acquaintance with the leaders of the Revolution and the principal officers of the army, and having himself participated in the early events of the contest, was, in his old age, full of reminiscences and anecdotes relating to them; and was, consequently, a most interesting and instructive companion. His son, Joseph Hardy Peirce, succ. him in the Society in 1828, but omitted to qualify himself by making the usual declaration. He was b. Boston, 8 Mar. 1773; was a merchant and supercargo, and made several foreign voyages; was Secretary of the Board of War of Mass. in 1812–14; clerk of the Municipal Court, 1816–30; agent of Mass. for claims against the General Government, growing out of the war of 1812; and was lost at sea, while on the passage from New York to Mobile and New Orleans, in Dec. 1831.

Joseph m. 6 Apr. 1771, Ann, dau. of Col. Thomas Dawes. Children: —

Joseph Hardy.

Ann, 11 Aug. 1774, d. 10 Oct. 1800, m. Rev. John Lathrop, D.D., of Boston, whose dau., Ann Peirce, m. Thomas Motley. They were the parents of Hon. J. Lothrop Motley.

Hannah Dawes, 3 Jan. 1783, m. Thos. P. Kettell, d. 1856.

Elizabeth Somes, 25 Oct. 1787, m. Fitch Pool Putnam.

Maria Peirce, Oct. 1789.

Children of Joseph Hardy and Frances Temple (Cordis) Peirce (m. Dec. 1791): —

Joseph, 9 May, 1792, d. 3 Sept. 1823.

Frances, 17 Jan. 1794, m. 24 Oct. 1810, Henry Gray, d. 22 Mar. 1830.

Delia, 16 Feb. 1796, m. 1851, Gen. J. L. C. Amee.

Marcia, 29 Apr. 1797, m. Thos. Blanchard (celeb. inventor), d. 15 Nov. 1861.

Marcus Tullius, 17 May, 1799, m. 28 Apr. 1830, Sarah C. E. Wood, d. 17 Apr. 1833.

Constantius, 9 May, 1801, m. 25 Nov. 1823, Mary Steer, d. while a captain of volunteers in the Texan war of independence.

Isaac, 21 Jan. 1803, d. 1863.

Laura, 28 Apr. 1804, m. 6 Sept. 1825, Capt. S. M. Holland.

Ann, 30 Apr. 1805, m. 22 Sept. 1835, E. A. West.

Mary Elizabeth, 31 Mar. 1807, m. E. F. Hall.

Henry A.

John, 6 Aug. 1812, m. ——.

Hardy, 21 Mar. 1814, d. 1 May, 1838.

HENRY AUGUSTUS PEIRCE.

Son of Joseph Hardy, and grandson of Joseph Peirce, whom he succ. in 1856; b. Dorchester, Mass., 15 Dec. 1808. Educated at the public schools of Boston, excepting for a period of about one year while a member of Mr. Gideon F. Thayer's school. In Oct. 1824, at the age of sixteen, he embarked in the "Griffin," commanded by his brother Marcus T. Peirce for a voyage to the N. W. coast, a country now known as the Territory of Alaska, where he was engaged in the fur trade until the year 1829, when he sailed for Honolulu, where he resided as a merchant until his return to Boston, with a moderate fortune, in 1842. Here he became an extensive merchant and ship-owner, engaged in commerce with the Hawaiian Islands, Russian settlements in Asia, California, Manila, and China. During the civil war he encountered severe losses; and in 1867,

having withdrawn in a great measure from business, he settled in Yazoo Co., Miss., as a cotton planter. Owing to unpropitious seasons, and also to unfortunate speculations in the cotton market, he lost nearly all the remainder of a once large fortune, accumulated by so much of toil and enterprise. Through the interest of Hon. Hamilton Fish, President Gen. of the Soc. and Secretary of State of the U. S., he was in May, 1869, app. U. S. Minister, resident at Honolulu, Hawaiian Isles, in which capacity and place he now resides. Assist. Treas. of the Soc. since 1865.

He m. 5 July, 1838, Susan R. Thompson. Children: —

Ella Augusta, 3 Oct. 1839, m. Frederick Clapp of Greenfield, Mass.

Henry Marcus, 23 Nov. 1846.

Silas Peirce.

He was b. Groton, Mass., 27 July, 1750; d. Peterborough, N.H., 22 Nov. 1809. Com. capt. in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 5 Dec. 1779; wounded in the left arm, and afterward a pensioner. He m. Hannah, dau. of Gen. Henry Woods, of Pepperell.

William Perkins.

He was b. Boston, 1742; was a mechanic, and before the Revolution was a member of Paddock's Art. Co., in which were trained many valuable officers in that branch of the service. At the battle of Bunker's Hill he was a lieut. in Callender's Co., of which, after the court-martial and temporary disgrace of that brave officer, he was made captain. Com. capt. in Knox's reg. of art. 1 Jan. 1776; in Crane's reg. of art. 1 Jan. 1777; com. major of the same, 12 Sept. 1778; served through the war, and present at the

siege of Boston; stationed at "Grenadiers" battery, N.Y., in June, 1776; at Harlem Heights in Oct. 1776; at Peek's and Fish Kill, Dec. 1776; Whitemarsh, Nov. 1777; Valley Forge, 1777–78; in Sullivan's R.I. campaign, 1778; in charge of the park of artillery and military stores at Providence, Nov. 1779 — fall of 1781; and afterward at West Point. On Nov. 10, 1785, he was app. to the command of the Castle in Boston Harbor, then belonging to the State of Mass., and continued in command with rank of lieut.-col. until its cession in 1798 to the U. S. Col. Perkins d. of yellow fever at Boston, 27 Oct. 1802.

His descent from *Edmund*[1] *Perkins*, of Boston, 1675, who d. ab. 1693, and wife Susannah, widow of John Howlett, dau. of Francis Hudson, was through *Edmund*,[2] b. 6 Sept. 1683, who m. Mary Farris; *William*[3] (his father), and Elizabeth, dau. of William Palfrey of Boston. He m. 20 Dec. 1763, Abigail Cox. Children: —

William, lost at sea ab. 1792; no issue.

Samuel.

Abigail, m. Benj. Weld of Boston, d. Brunswick, Me.

Elizabeth, d. unm. at Brighton, Mass.

Ann, b. Providence, R.I., m. Samuel Rogers of Boston, d. Brighton, Mass.

Henry, b. Boston, d. at sea; no issue.

Charles James, b. Boston, 17 June, 1784, d. Rio Janeiro, 26 Aug. 1817; no issue.

La Fayette, b. Castle Island, Boston Harbor, 26 Mar. 1786, M.D. (H. U. 1814), m. Dorcas, dau. of Benj. Abbot, 30 Dec. 1817; had six children.

SAMUEL PERKINS.

Eldest son of Col. William, whom he succ. in 1804; Assist. Treas. 1835–41; Treas. 1841–45; b. Boston, 2 Sept. 1770; d. Roxbury, Mass., 1 Aug. 1846. When about thirteen years old he became an apprentice to Major John Johnston, portrait painter; and at nineteen began the painting business, chiefly on houses and ships, and continued it

till about 1815, when he undertook to paint carpets. He built a large factory for this business in Roxbury, which he carried on for some years. President of the Mass. Charitable Mechanics' Asso. in 1825 and 1826.

Samuel Perkins m. 16 May, 1793, Elizabeth, dau. of Nathaniel Call of Boston, and had five sons, four of whom d. without issue, and six daughters.

WILLIAM PERKINS.

Eldest son of Samuel, whom he succ. in 1847; Treas. of the Soc. since that date; b. Boston, 4 Oct. 1804; resides in that city, where he has long been a prominent and successful merchant.

He m. 2 Nov. 1835, Catharine Callender, dau. of John Amory of Dorchester. Children: —

James Amory, 9 July, 1836, H. U. 1856, 1st lieut. 24th Mass. Vols., killed at Morris Island, S.C., 26 Aug. 1863; no issue.

William Edward, 23 Mar. 1838.

Robert Shaw, 6 July, 1842, d. 8 June, 1873.

Helen Amory, 25 May, 1846.

ANDREW P. PERRY.

Grandson of Poladore Hamlin, and great-grandson of Africa Hamlin, whom he succ. in 1872; a teacher; resides in Boston.

Andrew Peters.

He was b. Medfield, Mass., 24 Jan. 1742; d. Westborough, Mass., 5 Feb. 1822. He enlisted from Mendon as capt. in Col. Joseph Read's reg. in May, 1775; com. major in Bailey's (2d) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; com. lieut.-col. of Bigelow's (15th) reg. 1 July, 1779; present at the siege of Boston, invasion of Canada, surrender of Burgoyne, and continued in service until 1 Jan. 1781.

He m. 30 Mar. 1768, Beulah Lovett. Children (all b. in Mendon): —

Lovett.
Daniel, 27 July, 1770.
Sibyl, 4 Sept. 1772.
Silvia, 8 Nov. 1783.
Hannah, 14 Mar. 1786.

LOVETT PETERS.

Eldest son of Col. Andrew, whom he succ. in 1824; b. Mendon, Mass., 19 Jan. 1769; d. Westborough, 15 Jan. 1863.

He m. Mary Plympton, and had —
Beulah Lovett, 2 Apr. 1797.
Andrew, 11 Mar. 1799, d. unm. 11 Apr. 1840.
Augustus, 7 Nov. 1800, d. Brookfield, Mass., 1847, m. at Rochester, N.Y., Oct. 1830, Lucy Pollard, and had *John Lovett.*
Onslow, 1 Mar. 1802.
Mary Plympton, 26 May, 1804.
William, 5 Mar. 1807.
Daniel, 9 Nov. 1808.
John, 26 Dec. 1810.

JOHN LOVETT PETERS.

Son of Augustus, and grandson of Lovett, whom he succ. in 1866; b. Detroit, Mich., 11 July, 1831; resides in Worcester, Mass.

He m. 29 Dec. 1859, Mary Frances Eddy. Children: —
William Curtis, b. N. Brookfield, Mass., 10 Feb. 1861.
John Eddy, b. Worcester, Mass., 17 Oct. 1866.
Lewis Augustus, 22 July, 1869.

Joseph Pettengill.

Com. ensign in Scamman's (afterward E. Phinney's) York reg. in May, 1775, and present at the siege of Boston: capt. in L. Baldwin's reg. 1775–76, and in the operations in N.Y., and battles of Trenton and Princeton; com. major in Wesson's (9th) reg. 26 July, 1779; in Vose's reg. 1781–83: and died soon after the war.

Timothy Pickering.

Edward Phelon.

Com. ensign in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 1777; com. 1st lieut. 14 Oct. 1781; aide-de-camp to Gen. Paterson, and com. capt. 30 Sept. 1783; received half pay on account of wounds. He m. Feb. 1789, at Charleston, S.C., Susannah Frances Barksdale, and d. 7 Jan. 1810, at Spring Island, S.C.

John Phelon.

Com. lieut. in Wigglesworth's (13th) reg. 22 Oct. 1777; served in Sullivan's R.I. campaign, and wounded there (1778); in Mellen's (3d) reg. in 1783. He d. Baltimore, Md., in Sept. 1827, æ. 80, leaving a widow who survived him nearly 30 years. His dau. Mrs. Eliza Spinola was living in N.Y. in 1850.

Patrick Phelon.

Com. lieut. 20 June, 1777, in H. Jackson's (16th) reg., and considered by him "one of the best officers in the line;" in Mellen's (3d) reg. 1783; app. capt. 2d U. S. Inf. 4 Mar. 1791; killed, 4 Nov. 1791, in the battle under Gen. St. Clair with the Miami Indians.

JOHN PICKERING, LL.D.

He was b. Salem, Mass., 17 Feb. 1777. His father, Col. Timothy Pickering, an original member of the Pa. Soc., was b. in that town, 17 July, 1745; d. there 29 Jan. 1829; H. U. 1763. Admitted to the bar in 1768, he became the champion and leader of the Whigs of Essex Co., and first opposed an armed resistance to the British troops when (26 Feb. 1775) he, while a col. of militia, at the drawbridge in Salem prevented their crossing to seize some military stores. In 1775 he was app. a judge of C. C. P. for Essex Co., and sole judge of the Maritime Court for the

middle district. Joining Washington in N.J. in the fall of 1776 with his reg., he was in May, 1777, made adj.-gen. of the army; was made a member of the Board of War in Nov., and succeeded Greene as quarterm.-gen. 5 Aug. 1780. After the war he resided in Philadelphia, and in 1786 was sent by the government to adjust a controversy between various claimants to the Wyoming settlement, in the course of which he was very roughly handled. He favored the adoption of the Federal Constitution in the Pa. Convention; was postmaster-gen. of the U. S. 7 Nov. 1791 — 2 Jan. 1795; Secretary of War, Jan. — 10 Dec. 1795; Secretary of State, 10 Dec. 1795 — 12 May, 1800; returned to Salem at the close of 1801; U. S. Senator, 1803–11; member of the Board of War of Mass. during the war of 1812–15; and M. C. 1815–17. He was a leader of the Federal party in the U. S., a member of the Constitutional Convention of Pa. in 1790, and was active in promoting the cause of education. He was a talented writer, a brave and patriotic soldier, and a disinterested, able, and energetic public officer. Plain and unassuming in manner, he excelled in conversation.

John Pickering, distinguished as a writer on law and philology, studied law in Phila.; was in 1797 app. Secretary of Legation to Portugal; was two years in London as private secretary to Rufus King, U. S. Minister; and practised law in Salem from 1801 to 1827, when he settled in Boston, where he was City Solicitor from 1829 until his death, 5 May, 1846. Though he had a large practice, his great industry and economy in the use of time made him one of the most profound scholars of the country and even of the age. He was three times representative from Salem, twice a senator from Essex and once from Suffolk Co., and was a member of the Executive Council. In 1833 he was a member of the commission for

revising the Statutes of Mass. In 1806 he was elected Hancock Prof. of Hebrew in H. U., and at a later day was invited to the chair of Greek Literature. President of the Amer. Acad. of Arts and Sciences, and of the Oriental Soc. of Boston, and a member of many scientific and literary bodies in Europe. In 1843 he was admitted a member of the Mass. Soc. of Cin. He was the author of numerous treatises upon philology, being more or less familiar with twenty-two different languages. His principal work was a Greek and English Lexicon, begun in 1814, but not finished until 1826.

His descent from *John*[1] *Pickering*, of Ipswich in 1634, of Salem in 1637, b. Eng. ab. 1615, d. ab. 1655, and his wife Elizabeth, was through *John*,[2] who d. 5 May, 1694, æ. 56, who m. 1657, Alice, dau. of Wm. Flint; *John*,[3] b. 10 Sept. 1658, d. 19 June, 1722, and wife Sarah ——; Deacon *Timothy*,[4] d. 7 June, 1778, æ. 75, his wife —— d. 1784; Col. *Timothy*[5] (his father), who m. 8 Apr. 1776, Rebecca, dau. of Benjamin White of Boston. He m. Sarah White. Children: —

Mary Orne. John. Henry White.

JOHN PICKERING.

Eldest son of John, whom he succ. in 1867; has been for many years a stockbroker in Boston; resides in Salem.

Benjamin Pierce.

He was b. Chelmsford, Mass., 25 Dec. 1757. Losing his father when he was but six years of age, he labored on the farm of his Uncle Robert until Apr. 25, 1775, when he enlisted in Ford's Co. of Bridge's reg. and was in the battle of Bunker's Hill. Orderly-serg. of M. Jackson's (8th) reg., he was promoted ensign for gallantry at Bemis's Heights, 7 Oct. 1777, and was com. lieut. 7 July, 1782. He was, while a prisoner in N.Y., grossly insulted by a British officer, whom he ran through the body in a duel,

after the evacuation of that city. In 1786 he commenced clearing land for a farm in the valley of the Contocook River, N.H.; was a representative to the General Court in 1789–1802; successively major, col., and (in 1805) brigadier-gen. of militia; member of the Council, 1803–9 and 1814–18; sheriff of Hillsborough, 1809–14 and 1818–23; Gov. of N.H. in 1827 and 1829; Vice-Pres. of the Mass. Soc. Cin. from 1836 to his death at Hillsborough, N.H., 1 Apr. 1839.

His descent from *Thomas*,[1] of Woburn, 1643, many years selectman of W., and styled "Sargent Thomas Peirce," b. Eng., d. 6 Nov. 1683, who m. Elizabeth (d. 5 Mar. 1688), was through *Stephen*,[2] b. 16 July, 1651, who settled at Chelmsford, and his wife Tabitha; *Stephen*,[3] one of the purchasers of Wonalancet's possessions, southwest of the Merrimac, known as Wamesit, on which he afterward settled; *Benjamin*[4] (his father), of whose 10 children he was the 7th. He m. 24 May, 1787, Elizabeth, dau. of Isaac Andrews, who d. 13 Aug. 1788, æ. 20. He m. 2d, in 1789, Anna, dau. of Benjamin Kendrick of Amherst. She d. Dec. 1838, æ. 70. Children: —

Elizabeth Andrews, m. Gen. John McNeil, d. Mar. 1855.
Benjamin K.
Nancy M., m. Gen. Solomon McNeil, d. 27 Apr. 1837, æ. 44.
John Sullivan, lieut. in the war of 1812, d. Detroit, 1825.
Harriet B., m. Hugh Jameson of Boston, d. 24 Nov. 1837, æ. 37.
Charles Grandison, d. Utica, N.Y., 5 June, 1828, æ. 25.
Franklin. Charlotte, d. in infancy.
Henry Dearborn, 19 Sept. 1812.

BENJAMIN KENDRICK PIERCE.

Eldest son of Gen. Benjamin, whom he succ. in 1841; b. Hillsborough, N.H., 21 Aug. 1790; d. N.Y. city, 1 Apr. 1850. App. 1st lieut. 3d U. S. artillery, 12 Mar. 1812; capt. Oct. 1817; major, 1 Oct. 1823; 1st art. 11 June, 1836; brevet lieut.-col. for distinguished service at Fort Drane, Florida, in which he commanded, 21 Aug. 1836; colonel of a reg. of

Creek mounted vols. in Fla. war, 29 Oct. 1836; lieut.-col. 1st art. 19 Mar. 1842.

FRANKLIN PIERCE.

Son of Gen. Benjamin and bro. of Col. B. K. Pierce, whom he succ. in 1852; b. Hillsborough, N.H., 23 Nov. 1804; d. Concord, N.H., 8 Oct. 1869; Bowd. Coll. 1824. He studied law under Levi Woodbury: was admitted to the bar in 1827; practised first at Hillsborough, and about 1838 removed to Concord. In 1833–37 he was a member of Congress; was a U. S. Senator in 1837–42; refused the offices of Attorney-Gen. and Secretary of War tendered him by President Polk; vigorously supported the annexation of Texas; was appointed col. 16th U. S. Inf. 1846; brig.-gen. 3 Mar. 1847; joined the army of Gen. Scott in the valley of Mexico, and was severely injured by the fall of his horse upon his leg, 19 Aug. 1847. In the winter of 1850–51 he presided over the N.H. Constitutional Convention. Nominated by the Democratic Convention at Baltimore, he was chosen President of the U. S. for the term of 4 Mar. 1853–57, receiving 254 electoral votes to 42 for his Whig competitor Gen. Scott. His administration was signalized by the acquisition from Mexico of Arizona; the organization of the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska, by which the Missouri Compromise Act was repealed; and by the troubles in Kansas caused by the efforts to make of it a slave state. The latter part of his life he passed in the practice of law at Concord. He m. Jane Means, dau. of Rev. Jesse Appleton. Henry Dearborn Pierce, his bro., is now (1873) an applicant for admission to his place in the Society.

JOSIAH PIERCE, JR.

Of Portland, Me.; was admitted in 1859 under the rule adopted in May, 1854. His maternal grandfather Archelaus Lewis of Westbrook, Me., enlisted as a sergeant in Jonas Sawyer's Co. of E. Phinney's reg. in Apr. 1775; was com. ensign (same reg.) 1 Feb. 1776; present at the siege of Boston; promoted to lieut. 18 Apr. 1776; was lieut. and adjutant in Vose's (1st) reg. from 1 Jan. 1777, till his resignation, 20 Feb. 1779; and was a member Mass. Legislature from Falmouth in 1801.

Benjamin Pike.

Of Douglass, Mass.; was an ensign and afterward lieut. in Joseph Read's (13th) reg. at the siege of Boston; captain in Nixon's (6th) reg., com. 16 Oct. 1780, disbanded 1 Jan. 1783. He removed before 1788 to Pittstown, N.Y.

Isaac Pope.

Of Medford; was a lieut. in Cotton's (Plymouth) reg. in May, 1775; com. captain in Shepard's (4th) reg. 1 Jan., 1777; com major of 3d reg. 12 Oct. 1782; d. Wells, Me., in June, 1820, æ. 80, leaving a widow Olive, who in 1827 was living at the age of 80.

John Popkin.

He was of Welsh ancestry; b. Boston, 1743; d. Malden, Mass., 8 May, 1827. Before the war he was a tailor, and a member of Paddock's Artillery Company; was a captain of artillery in Gridley's regiment, and in the battle of Bunker's Hill and siege of Boston; com. captain in Knox's artillery, 4 Jan. 1776, and in the battle of White Plains; com. major in Greaton's (3d) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; aide to Gen. Lincoln at Saratoga; and com. lieut.-col. of Crane's

artillery reg. 15 July, 1777, in which he continued until disbanded in 1783. After the war, he removed to Bolton, Worcester Co., Mass., where he kept a store and also carried on a farm, — both unsuccessfully. Losing his first wife, Rebecca Snelling, about 1794, he afterward married Mrs. Sarah Sargent, a niece of Rev. Eliakim Willis of Malden, in which place he resided till his death. He was an inspector of customs in Boston, and walked from Malden and back every day except Sunday, from 1789 until after he was 84 years old.

His children were —

John Snelling.

William, b. 1783, H. U. 1803, taught school and preached, and d. early in 1827.

Ebenezer Willis, idiotic.

REV. JOHN SNELLING POPKIN, D.D.

Eldest son of Col. John, whom he succ. in 1827; b. Boston, 19 June, 1771; d. Cambridge, Mass., 2 Mar. 1852; H. U. 1792; Greek tutor at Harv. Univ. 1795–98; Professor of Greek, 1815–26; Eliot Professor of Greek Literature, 1826–33, and received the honorary degree of D.D. from that University in 1815; pastor of the Federal St. (Unitarian) Church, Boston, 1799–1802; and of the First Church, Newbury, 1804–15.

Benjamin Jones Porter.

He was the son of Major Billy Porter; was b. Beverly, Mass., 20 Sept. 1763; d. Camden, Me., 18 Aug. 1847. After completing his academical course at Byfield Academy, he studied medicine with his uncle Dr. Jones, a surgeon in the continental army; was com. surgeon's mate in Tupper's (11th) reg. 10 Apr. 1780; in H. Jackson's (4th) reg. in 1783; afterward practised medicine successively

in Scarboro', Westbrook, and Portland, Me.; and became a partner with Hon. William King in the lumbering business in Topsham, whence, in the fall of 1829, he removed to Camden, Me. He sustained severe losses in consequence of the embargo, and by the freshet of 1814 on the Androscoggin River. Prior to this, he was one of the Governor's council, and was also senator from Lincoln County. Dr. Porter was a man of rare conversational powers and great suavity of manners. Honorary A.M. of Bowd. Coll. 1809; Fellow and Treasurer, 1806–15.

He m. Elizabeth L., sister of Hon. Rufus and Hon. William King, and had six children, of whom were —

Hon. Charles R., of Bath.

Rufus J. King of, Kingfield, Me.

Benjamin Jones, postmaster of Camden, Me., in 1859.

Joel Pratt.

Of Sterling; b. 1752, d. 1844. Com. ensign in Bigelow's (15th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; com. lieut. 1 Mar. 1779: lieut. in Drew's Co. of Shepard's (4th) reg. 1 Sept. 1781 — 31 Dec. 1782: in H. Jackson's (4th) reg. in 1783. His dau. Betsey m. —— Keyes.

JOEL PRATT.

Eldest son of Joel, whom he succ. in 1845: b. Sterling, Mass., 2 Mar. 1789, d. there 13 Sept. 1868. His only son, Major James A. Pratt, d. 14 Dec. 1870, æ. 43. There are several grandchildren now living, one of whom bears his name, Joel Pratt.

John Pray.

He was com. ensign of Silas Weld's Co. in E. Phinney's reg. 1 Apr. 1776; lieut. in Bigelow's (15th) reg. in Sullivan's Rhode Island campaign in 1778; com. captain, 5 July, 1779, in Sprout's (12th) reg.; app. to command of

Block House at Dobbs Ferry, N.Y., 11 Mar. 1781. He joined the New York Society by transfer, and d. in N.Y. city in Sept. 1812.

WILLIAM PITT PREBLE.

Son of Hon. Wm. Pitt Preble and Nancy Gale, dau. of Lieut. Joseph Tucker, whom he succ. in 1845; b. Portland, Me., 19 Apr. 1819; is a lawyer; clerk of the U. S. District Court, Portland, and a prominent mason.

He m. 1 July, 1846, Harriet M. T Mussey. Children:—

HENRY, 25 Apr. 1853.
WILLIAM PITT, 1 Oct. 1854.
WALLACE, 17 Aug. 1857.
EARNEST, 5 June, 1860.

Joseph Prescott.

He was the son of Dr. Jonathan and Mary (Vassall) Prescott, b. Halifax, N.S., 6 Jan. 1762, d. Great Barrington, Mass., 1852, being the last survivor of the original members of the Mass. Society, of which he was Vice-President in 1846–49. He was for a few years at school in Boston, then at New Haven, and subsequently at Esopus on the Hudson River. Entering the General Army Hospital as a student of Dr. Brown, he was at the age of seventeen appointed hospital mate. He was in the action at Ticonderoga, and in Sullivan's expedition against the Indians in 1779; was com. surgeon's mate in 1781, and served two years in Gen. Greene's army in the Carolinas. After the war, he practised medicine in Halifax, N.S.

His descent from *John*[1] *Prescott*, of Boston and Watertown, 1640, and Mary Platts, was through Captain *Jonathan*,[2] b. Watertown ab. 1643, d. 5 Dec. 1721, who m. (2d) Elizabeth, dau. of John Hoar of Concord, 23 Dec. 1675; Dr. *Jonathan*,[3] b. 5 Apr. 1677, d. 28 Oct. 1729, who m. 9 July, 1701, Rebecca, dau. of Hon. Peter Bulkeley; *Jonathan*,[4] b. 3 June, 1702, settled in Littleton, and wife Mary; Dr. *Jonathan*[5] (his father), b. 24 May, 1725, d. Halifax, N.S., Feb. 1810, m. Mary, dau. of Hon. Wm. Vassall of Cambridge.

Dr. Joseph m. Abigail Whidden, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Longfellow) Whidden of Halifax, N.S. Children: —

Charles William Eustis, b. 10 Feb. 1795, d. 12 Apr. 1849, who m. 13 Feb. 1816, Mary Arabella, dau. of Elisha Calkins of Liverpool, N.S. Their dau. m. Hon. James M. Bullock of Shelbyville, Ky., whose son, *Frederick Prescott Bullock*, is now (1873) an applicant for admission to the Society.

William Price.

He was com. 1st lieut. in Crane's artillery, 12 Sept. 1778; was commissary of ordnance and military stores at West Point, Dec. 1783 — Dec. 1788; afterward joined the N.Y. Society.

Rufus Putnam.

He was b. Sutton, Mass., 9 Apr. 1738. Losing his father when he was seven years of age, he was sent to live with his maternal grandfather in Danvers. From 1747 to 1753, he lived with his step-father, Capt. John Sadler of Upton, who denied him all opportunity for instruction; but by industry and perseverance he taught himself the rudiments of knowledge. He learned the trade of millwright to which he was apprenticed in 1754, also working on a farm, and became renowned for strength and activity, attaining at the age of 18 the full stature of a man six feet high. During the French war he served as a private in Ebenezer Learned's company, and in a company of rangers in the campaign of 1757; in Joseph Whitcomb's Co. of Ruggles's reg. in that of 1758, and was present at the battle of Ticonderoga; as orderly sergeant of Page's Co. Ruggles's reg. in the campaign of 1759, in which Ticonderoga and Crown Point were taken from the French; and in that of 1760, as ensign in Willard's reg. In 1761 he resumed his old occupations of millwright and farmer, to which he added that of a surveyor. In 1765 he m. and

settled in North Brookfield, where his family resided until 1780, when he purchased a large farm in Rutland, Mass. He employed his leisure hours in the study of geometry, and soon became versed in practical surveying, in which he was engaged for some years in the neighboring towns. In 1772–73 he visited Florida as agent for "The Military Company of Adventurers," who, after his report of the exploration had been made, resolved to prosecute the settlement of their lands in that region, — an enterprise, however, which signally failed.

On the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, he was made lieut.-col. of David Brewer's reg., and at once set to work tracing out lines in front of Roxbury toward Boston, and in various places in the vicinity, particularly at Sewall's Point; although he had never read a work on fortification, all his knowledge having been acquired by working under British engineers. Many of the defences of Roxbury, Dorchester, and Brookline were of his construction, and especially the fort on Cobble Hill. In December he went to Newport, R.I., where he planned a battery that commanded the harbor, also a work at Howland's Ferry. When in the winter of 1775–76 it was determined that Dorchester Heights should be fortified, the earth was, from the severity of the season, so deeply frozen as to prevent a lodgement being made in the usual way. "Providentially," as he considered it, in a book on field engineering, which he accidentally found at Gen. Heath's head-quarters, mention was made of "chandeliers." These were made of stout timbers ten feet long, into which were framed posts five feet high and five feet apart, placed on the ground in parallel lines, and the open spaces filled in with bundles of *fascines*, strongly picketed together; thus forming a movable parapet of wood instead of earth. They were speedily prepared, silently placed in position on

the night of March 4th, and on the morning of the 5th the British troops were astonished to see a formidable battery where, the evening before, no trace of a defence was to be seen. This was the immediate cause of the evacuation of Boston, which took place on the 17th; and on the 31st he was ordered to New York, taking Providence and Newport on his way, where he assisted in the construction of additional defensive works. He reached New York about April 20, and was immediately authorized, as chief engineer, to fortify New York, Long Island, Fort Lee, Fort Washington, Kingsbridge, &c. Com. by Congress Colonel of Engineers, 5 Aug. 1776, he rendered himself extremely serviceable to the Commander-in-chief in this department, during the active campaign that followed, but resigned the post on being com. col. of the 5th (Mass.) continental reg. in the following November. With this reg. he took an active part in the campaign against Burgoyne, especially in storming the German redoubt near the close of the battle of Saratoga, on Oct. 7, 1777. In this affair Col. Putnam commanded the 5th and 6th (Nixon's) regiments. The moment that orders were given to storm, he moved rapidly across an open field, under a murderous fire of grape and musketry, and entered the works in front, at the same moment that Learned's brigade, in which Jackson's (8th) reg. led by Lt.-Col. Brooks was stationed, entered on the *left and rear*. Col. Putnam then advanced into the wood toward the enemy's enclosed redoubts on their right flank, where he remained until toward morning, Gen. Learned having withdrawn all the other troops without notifying Col. Putnam of his design, leaving him unprotected in the occupancy of the wood. After Burgoyne's surrender, Nixon's brigade, to which he was attached, went into winter quarters at Albany. In the following year he was engaged in laying out and con-

structing a chain of forts and redoubts at West Point, the principal of which, "Fort Putnam," was named for him. On July 10, 1779, he made a reconnoissance of Stony Point, his full and intelligent report of which service made to Washington, on the 14th, no doubt contributed greatly to the success of the attack on that post, which immediately followed. He was shortly afterward app. to the command of a reg. of light inf. in Wayne's brigade. In May, 1780, he commanded an advanced detachment on Croton River, watching the movements of the enemy, whose light dragoons, under Tarleton Simcoe and De Lancey, had formerly inflicted severe losses on American detachments in this service. The constant watchfulness of Col. Putnam saved him from any disaster of this kind. He was also busily employed, as agent for his brother officers, in interceding with Congress and with the Legislature of Mass. for a redress of their grievances, especially their want of pay and clothing. Com. brig.-gen. 7 Jan. 1783, and remained in the army till its final reduction in June following, when he joined his family in Rutland, Mass. In 1783 he joined with the other officers of the Northern States in petitioning Congress for a grant of land in the Western country, and, in a communication addressed to Washington on the same subject, originated the excellent system of laying out and surveying the public lands in townships of six miles square. In 1785 the Legislature of Mass. app. him on the committee for the sale of their Eastern lands, and also superintendent of the surveys to be made, which duty he satisfactorily performed. On Jan. 10, 1786, Gens. Putnam and Tupper issued a public notice for the formation of "The Ohio Company." In Jan. 1787, he joined Gen. Lincoln at Worcester as a volunteer aide, to suppress the Shays insurrection; and in May was chosen to represent Rutland in the General Court. In Nov. 1787, he was app.

superintendent of the affairs of the Ohio Company, relating to the settlement of their lands north-west of the river Ohio; and in Apr. 1788, began, with a party of forty emigrants, chiefly from Mass., the settlement of Marietta, the first permanent white settlement in Ohio. In 1789 he was app. a Judge of the U. S. Court for the North-west Territory; and in Nov. 1790, he removed his family to Marietta. App. a brig.-gen. in Wayne's army, 4 May, 1792; on Sept. 27, 1793, he made a treaty of peace at Post Vincent, by which eight of the Wabash tribes were detached from the hostile Indians, thus lessening their strength; and resigned his com. in the following February. He was surveyor-general of the U. S. lands in 1796–1803; and was a member of the Ohio Constitutional Convention in 1803. In 1798 he was one of the founders of "Muskingum Academy," the first in the State; and in 1801 was app. one of the trustees of the Ohio University at Athens. He d. at Marietta, 4 May, 1824.

His descent from *John*,[1] of Salem in 1634, who came from Aston Abbots, near Aylesbury, in Co. Bucks, Eng., d. 30 Dec. 1662, and wife Priscilla, was through *Thomas*,[2] b. Eng. 1618, d. 5 May, 1686, freeman 1642, m. 17 Oct. 1643, Ann, dau. of Edward Holyoke; *Edward*,[3] bapt. 9 July, 1654, d. 1747, freeman 1690, m. 14 June, 1681, Mary Holten; *Elisha*[4] (his father), b. 3 Nov. 1685, d. June, 1745, who m. Susanah, dau. of Jonathan Fuller of Danvers, and who was a cousin of Gen. Israel Putnam.

He m. in Jan. 1765, Persis, dau. of Zebulon Rice of Westboro', Mass., by whom he had a large family of children. She d. in 1820. His son, Edwin, b. Brookfield, 9 Jan. 1776 (Dick. Coll., Pa., 1797), lawyer and judge in Ohio, d. Putnam, O., 17 July, 1843.

Thomas Randall.

He was at the commencement of the Revolution, and had for many years previously been, an inhabitant of Boston; was an officer of artillery at the siege of Boston,

having entered the service Apr. 24, 1775; was com. 1st lieut. in Knox's art. 1 Jan. 1776; was promoted to capt.-lieut. the same year, and resigned 1 May, 1779, at which date he held the rank of capt. in Crane's reg. He was stationed at Fort Stirling on Long Island, and was engaged in the battle of 27 Aug. 1776; was captured at Paoli, while endeavoring to bring off his guns, 22 Sept. 1777, when Wayne was surprised by Gen. Grey. While endeavoring to effect his escape on this occasion, he was knocked down and stabbed in eight places. He was shortly afterward wounded at Germantown, and left for dead. He commanded a merchant ship out of New York after the war, and was a partner with Major Samuel Shaw in the Canton trade. He d. in N.Y. city in Jan. 1811.

Jeduthan Rawson.

Com. ensign in Vose's (1st) reg. 15 June, 1781; in 6th reg. in 1783; d. before 1812.

George Read.

Com. ensign in Brooks's (7th) reg.; com. lieut. 16 Apr. 1780; transferred in 1783 to H. Jackson's (4th) reg.; also reg. and brigade quartermaster. He resided at Williamstown, Mass., some time prior to 1806, when he removed to Salem, Washington Co., N.Y., where he d. 20 June, 1838, æ. 84. He left Josiah and William H., of Salem, N.Y.

Henry Reidel.

He was ensign and quartermaster of Armand's legion from 1 Apr. 1778, to 31 Dec. 1779; paym. (same corps), Jan. — Dec. 1780; afterward promoted to lieut.

Timothy Remick.

He was a sergeant in Fernald's Co. of Phinney's reg. in 1775; com. lieut. 13 Nov. 1776; com. capt. in Sprout's

(12th) reg. 14 Oct. 1780; brigade major, 14 May to 1 Dec. 1781; in Vose's (1st) reg. in 1782–83. He d. in 1784. His eldest son, TIMOTHY, of Cornish, Me., was thirty-five years a preacher, and in 1838 was admitted a member of the Society, but did not qualify.

Nathan Rice.

He was the son of Rev. Caleb Rice; was b. Sturbridge, Mass., 2 Aug. 1754; d. Burlington, Vt., 17 Apr. 1834; H. U. 1773. When the Revolutionary war broke out, he was a law student in the office of John Adams: was a lieut. and adjutant in Greaton's (24th) reg. at the siege of Boston; was aide to Gen. Lincoln, with the rank of major, 7 May, 1777 — 31 Dec. 1780; brigade inspector, Aug. — Dec. 1780; was attached to Scammell's light inf. reg. at the siege of Yorktown, and commanded the reg. after the death of that officer. Com. lieut.-col. during the *quasi* war with France, in 1798–1800, and stationed at Oxford, Mass. He resided in Hingham, Mass., and afterward in Burlington, Vt. Col. Rice was prompt in the discharge of his official duties, gentlemanly in his deportment, and highly esteemed for his noble bearing and social qualities.

His descent from *Edmund*[1] *Rice*, b. Eng. ab. 1594, settled at Sudbury 1639, d. Marlboro', 3 May, 1663, was through *Joseph*[2] and Martha, who d. 4 Jan. 1668–69; *Caleb*,[3] b. 19 May, 1666, d. 5 Jan. 1738–39, who m. 21 May, 1696, Mary Ward of Marlboro'; Rev. *Caleb*[4] (his father), b. 13 Dec 1712, H. U. 1730, first minister of Sturbridge, Mass., from 29 Sept. 1736, to his d., 2 Sept. 1759, who m. Priscilla Payson.

He m. 1st (12 Feb. 1781) Mariel Leavitt, who d. Hingham, 7 Jan. 1790; 2d (16 Jan. 1791), Sophia, dau. of Joseph Blake. She d. Jan. 1814, æ. 52. Children: —

CHARLES, 28 Nov. 1781, d. 17 Aug. 1799.

SALLY, bapt. 21 Sept. 1783, m. John Paine.

Caleb, 5 Dec. 1784, H. U. 1803, d. Hingham, unm., 1849.
Priscilla, 11 June, 1786, m. Alvan Foote of Burlington, Vt., d. there 5 Sept. 1841.
Mariel, 13 July, 1788, d. unm. 23 June, 1837.
Nathan.
John Blake, 25 Mar. 1792, d. Hingham, 9 Dec. 1795.
Sophia Blake, 12 Feb. 1797, m. Dr. Gamaliel Bradford.

NATHAN RICE.

Third son of Col. Nathan, whom he succ. in 1849; b. Hingham, Mass., 27 Dec. 1789; d. Jacksonville, Fla., while on a journey for his health, 5 Mar. 1852. He resided at Cambridge, Mass., and was many years a partner in the mercantile house of Rice and Thaxter, Boston.

He m. at Boston, 27 May, 1817, Elizabeth N., dau. of Dr. Levi Lincoln, who d. at Hingham, Mass., 3 Oct. 1848, æ. 52. Children: —
Elizabeth L., 13 May, 1818.
Caroline P., 27 Sept. 1820, m. 27 May, 1844, Rev. J. F. W. Ware, d. 18 Sept. 1848.
Helen W., 21 Sept. 1822, m. 10 Oct. 1850, Rev. J. F. W. Ware.
Charles Leavitt, 6 Oct. 1825, d. æ. 6 months.
Nathan Payson.
Sophia Thaxter, 8 July, 1832, m. 10 Oct. 1855, Wm. H. Gorham.
Benjamin Thaxter, 7 Feb. 1839.

NATHAN PAYSON RICE, M.D.

Eldest son of Nathan, whom he succ. in 1852; b. Cambridge, Mass., 26 May, 1828; H. U. 1849; received his medical degree in 1853; practised medicine in New Orleans; member Mass. Medical Society.

Oliver Rice.

He was b. Sudbury, Mass., 26 July, 1752; was the son of William and Mary (Estabrook) Rice, and was a descendant of Edmund Rice of Sudbury. Ensign in Wes-

son's (9th) reg. 1777; com. lieut. 5 Sept. 1781, in H. Jackson's reg.; in the 4th reg. in 1783. He m. ab. 1785 Abigail Willard of Walpole, N.H., where he kept a store; but, losing both his wife and a dau., he removed to Ohio, and settled in 1789 in Belpré, which he assisted in surveying and laying out.

Abijah Richardson, M.D.

He was b. East Medway, Mass., 30 Aug. 1752; d. Medway, 10 May, 1822. He studied at H. U. in 1770–72; entered the Revolutionary army as mate to Dr. Samuel Whitwell, surgeon in Greaton's (3d) reg. in 1775, and was surgeon from 6 Nov. 1776, to 1 Jan. 1781, in R. Putnam's (5th) reg. On June 1, 1779, he was captured at Fort La Fayette, on the Hudson River, near Stony Point, and was some time a prisoner on Long Island. During his imprisonment, his sister, Mrs. Cutler, whose husband was a Tory, ministered to his wants and relieved his necessities. He afterward settled in his native town, where he was eminent as a physician, and also as a botanist, and where he educated many young men for the medical profession. In 1787 he was again called into the service of his country, to aid in the suppression of Shays's rebellion.

He m. Mary Daniels, who d. Mar. 1854, æ. 98. Children: —

Betsey, 2 Apr. 1773, m. Capt. Lewis Wheeler of Medway.

Joseph, 24 Apr. 1775, d. 1 Nov. 1825, m. Anna, dau. of Oliver Adams.

Abijah, 21 Nov. 1781, m. Olive, dau. of Dr. Pond.

Mercy, 2 May, 1783, m. John Stedman.

Charlotte, 28 July, 1785, d. 5 Oct. 1795.

Abigail, 31 July, 1787, m. 1st Asa Thayer; 2d, Zech. Lovell.

Mary, 20 Mar. 1789, unm.

Eliza, 2 July, 1791, m. Sylvanus Adams.

Tryphena, 9 June, 1794, m. J. P. Leland of Sherborn.

Jeremiah Daniels, 1796, m. Laurena Beal.

HORACE RICHARDSON.

Son of Joseph and grandson of Abijah, whom he succ. in 1845; b. Medway, 23 Sept. 1795; m. Catharine Draper; deceased.

GEORGE DRAPER RICHARDSON.

Eldest son of Horace, whom he succ. in 1857; b. Medway, 18 Sept. 1823; resides in Stoneham, Mass. Next in succession is Horace Richardson, of West Roxbury.

William Rickard.

He was b. Mass., and d. Nashville, Tenn., in Jan. 1813. Prom. from sergt. to ensign in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. 24 Apr. 1779; com. lieut. 9th reg. 14 Apr. 1782. He was a merchant at Wilmington, N.C., in 1784–90; capt. in the U. S. Army, 1794–1800.

Hezekiah Ripley.

He was b. Duxbury, Mass., 29 Nov. 1751; d. 18 Oct. 1841, at Kingston, Mass., whither his family removed in 1759. He was com. 1st lieut. in Bailey's (2d) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; lieut. and adjutant in 1780; brigade quartermaster Paterson's (2d) brigade, 1783.

Son of Capt. Hezekiah and Abigail (Hunt) Robbins. He m. 13 Jan. 1785, Hannah Tilden. Children: —

Joseph Tilden, 9 Oct. 1785, d. Kingston, Mass., 27 Feb. 1856.

Rufus, 9 Aug. 1787, d. at sea, 10 Nov. 1810.

Marcia, 21 May, 1790, m. Charles Otis, 10 Jan. 1816, d. Mason, N.H., 22 Nov. 1848.

Kenelm, 28 Feb. 1792, m. Lydia Otis, 7 May, 1823, d. at sea, 24 Dec. 1830.

George, 2 Mar. 1794, d. New York, 2 Apr. 1848.

Lucia, 4 Nov. 1800, m. N. B. Robbins, 22 Dec. 1830, d. Cincinnati, 23 July, 1867.

William, 21 Apr. 1803, m. Mary A. Fisher, Apr. 1837, d. Boston, 4 Apr. 1842.

Harvey, 15 Feb. 1807, m. Catherine Riggerson, 5 Feb. 1844, d. Sonora Co., Cal., 27 Aug. 1857.

JOSEPH TILDEN RIPLEY.

Eldest son of Hezekiah, whom he succ. in 1843; b. 9 Oct. 1785; d. Kingston, Mass., 27 Feb. 1856.

NATHAN BACON ROBBINS, JR.

Grandson of Hezekiah Ripley, and son of Capt. N. B. Robbins; succ. Joseph Tilden Ripley (his uncle) in 1858; b. Plymouth, Mass., 31 July, 1831; accidentally drowned at Rochester, Minnesota, 1 July, 1859; Williams College, 1856; a lawyer of Rochester, and a member of the Constitutional Convention of Minnesota.

KENELM ROBBINS.

Grandson of Hezekiah Ripley, and bro. of N. B. Robbins, Jr., whom he succ. in 1863; b. Plymouth, Mass., in May, 1839; grad. at West Point, 1863; app. 2d lieut. 5th cavalry, 11 June; brevetted 1st lieut. for gallantry at Brandy Station, Va., 1 Aug. 1863; 1st lieut. 12 June, 1864; severely wounded at Opequan, 19 Sept. 1864, and brevetted capt.; capt. 4th Inf. 22 Jan. 1867; d. Jackson, Miss., 28 Feb. 1870.

Richard Brooke Roberts.

He was a capt. of South Carolina art.; was aide to Gen. Lincoln in 1782; app. capt. 2d U. S. Inf. 4 Mar. 1791; major 3d sub. legion, 28 Feb. 1793; d. 19 Jan. 1797.

Oliver Rouse.

Of Wrentham; d. there Mar. 1787, leaving a son, Oliver, of Roxbury. Com. lieut. in Putnam's (5th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; afterward promoted to capt.

John Rowe.

He was b. Gloucester, Mass., 1755; d. Lisbon, Me., Nov. 1816. He enlisted as a private in his father's com-

pany, fought at Bunker's Hill, and in many important battles, and continued in service to the end of the war, having been com. ensign in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 15 June, 1781. He commanded a company in quelling Shays's insurrection, and was a skilful and courageous officer. His widow Lydia, b. 1753, was living in Northfield in 1836.

His descent from *John*[1] *Rowe*, who settled in Gloucester in 1651, d. 9 Mar. 1662, and wife Bridget, was through *John*,[2] d. 25 Sept. 1700, who m. 27 Sept. 1663, Mary Dickerson; *Stephen*,[3] 1675, d. 28 Apr. 1731, who m. in 1699 Martha Low; *John*,[4] b. 1714, settled at Sandy Bay, and m. Mary Baker in 1736; *John*[5] (his father), b. 1737, d. ab. 1800, who m. Sarah Pool.

Crocker Sampson.

He was b. Kingston, Mass., 25 Apr. 1749, d. there 7 July, 1823; H. U. 1771. Com. 2d lieut. in Bradford's (14th) reg. 31 Jan. 1777: 1st lieut. and quartermaster, 13 Apr. 1780; in Brooks's (7th) reg. 1782–83. He settled in Kingston after the war.

His descent from *Henry*[1] *Sampson*, one of the "Mayflower" pilgrims, freeman of Plymouth 1637, an early settler of Duxbury, who d. 24 Dec. 1684, was through *Stephen*,[2] who d. 1714–15, and wife Elizabeth; *Benjamin*,[3] b. 1686, d. 19 Apr. 1758, settled in Kingston, Mass., and m. 19 Mar. 1716, Rebecca, dau. of Jacob and Lydia Cook; *Cornelius*[4] (his father), b. ab. 1724, d. Mar. 1796, who m. 1747, Desire, dau. of Benjamin Crocker of Barnstable.

He m. 1794, Rebecca Hawley, who d. 27 June, 1844. Children: —

Benjamin, 19 Aug. 1795, d. unm. 22 Oct. 1832.
Harriet, 7 Aug. 1797, m. 1st Charles Fisk; 2d, Charles Adams.
Rebecca, 4 Nov. 1799, m. —— Crocker of Barnstable.
Lucy, 18 Aug. 1801, m. —— Hobson. In California.

Winthrop Sargent.

He was b. Gloucester, Mass., 1 May, 1753; d. New Orleans, 3 June, 1820; H. U. 1771. At the beginning

of the war he was capt. of one of his father's ships, but entered the army as a lieut. of art. 7 July, 1775; was com. capt.-lieut. in Knox's art. 1 Jan. 1776; capt. in Crane's art. 1 Jan. 1777. He was present at the siege of Boston, battles of Harlem (15 Sept. 1776), Trenton (in Glover's brigade), Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth; and at the close of the war was aide to Gen. Robert Howe, and a bvt.-major. In 1786 he was app. Surveyor of the North-western Territory; its Secretary in 1787; and was Gov. of the Miss. Terr. in 1798–1801. He was adjutant-gen. of St. Clair's army, and in the battle of Nov. 4, 1791, with the Miami Indians, was severely wounded, receiving two bullets in his body which he carried till his death; and was app. adjutant and inspector-gen. of Wayne's army in 1792, but declined. He finally became a planter, and resided a few miles from Natchez, calling his plantation Gloster Place; and was just on the eve of removing to Phila., when he died of gout in the stomach. He was many years president of the Bank of the State of Miss., and amassed a handsome estate.

His descent from *William*,[1] of Exeter, Eng., who m. Mary Epes, was through *William*,[2] b. Exeter, Eng, came to Gloucester previous to 1678, d. before June, 1707, who m. 21 June, 1677, Mary, dau. of Peter Duncan; Col. *Epes*,[3] b. 12 July, 1690, d. 6 Dec. 1762, who m. 1 Apr. 1720, Esther, dau. of Florence and Christian Macarty; *Winthrop*[4] (his father), b. 6 Mar. 1727, d. 3 Dec. 1793, who m. Judith, dau. of Thomas and Judith Saunders, 5 Apr. 1750.

By his 2d wife, Mary Williams, widow, *née* Mackintosh, m. 24 Oct. 1798, he had —

William Fitz Winthrop, b. Natchez, 6 Dec. 1799, H. U. 1817, d. Phila. Oct. 1822.

George Washington.

GEORGE WASHINGTON SARGENT.

He was the son of Winthrop, whom he succ. in 1835; was b. at Gloster Place, near Natchez, 2 July, 1802; H. U. 1820; and was shot in his house, 10 May, 1864, by soldiers, and d. on the 13th. The soldiers were robbers, who were soon afterward convicted and executed.

He m. 7 Dec. 1824, Margaret J. Percy (b. London, Eng., 4 June, 1802). Children: —

Winthrop, b. 23 Sept. 1825, d. Paris, 18 May, 1870. He m. Sarah Ellery, dau. of Ignatius Sargent, and had one son, *Ignatius*, b. 18 Apr. 1852.

Robert Percy, 7 May, 1827.

Mary, 21 Jan. 1829.

George, 5 Mar. 1831.

Jane Percy, 25 Aug. 1833.

Annie, 4 Jan. 1837, d. 5 Dec. 1841.

William Satterlee.

Captain, and afterward major, in Hazen's regiment.

Henry Savage.

He was com. lieut. and adjutant in Greaton's (3d) reg. 11 Nov. 1777; d. before 1812.

Joseph Savage.

He was the son of Samuel Phillips Savage, a merchant of Boston, afterward a judge of C. C. P. of Middlesex Co.; was b. Boston, 13 June, 1756, and d. Berwick, Me., 20 Jan. 1814. He entered the army in Apr. 1775; was com. 2d lieut. in Furnival's Co. of Knox's art. reg. 26 Mar. 1776; 1st lieut. Crane's reg. 1777; com. capt. 20 Sept. 1779; and resigned his com. of capt. in the 1st reg. U. S. art. 26 Oct. 1791, after a service of sixteen years and six months.

He m. 16 Dec. 1793, Catharine Hubbard. Children: —

Charles Tyler; Samuel Phillips; and several daughters.

CHARLES TYLER SAVAGE.

Eldest son of Capt. Joseph, whom he succ. in 1822; b. Berwick, Me., 15 Mar. 1797; resides in Harvard, Mass.

He m. 20 Sept. 1821, Anna Lewis Thacher. Children:—
William Henry, b. 22 Nov. 1831.
James Dabney, 13 Sept. 1833.

James Sawyer.

He was b. Burlington, Vt., 1762, d. there 25 May, 1827. His grandfather was in Abercrombie's army at Ticonderoga in 1758, and at the close of the war (1762) settled in Vt. Ephraim, his father, was major of Whitcomb's reg. at Bunker's Hill; and was a lieut.-col. at Saratoga. Of his brothers, Ephraim was a capt., John a lieut., and Josiah an ensign, in the Revolutionary war. He was present at Bunker's Hill; was com. ensign in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 22 Feb. 1781; and was in Col. Hamilton's light inf. at the storming of the redoubt at Yorktown. Succ. in 1850, by his son James Lucius, who never qualified.

By his wife Lydia (who was living in 1852) he had—
James Lucius (his successor), b. 1791, U. of Vt. 1806, adm. to the bar in 1813, d. N.Y. city, 1850, leaving two daughters.
Horace Bucklin.
Gamaliel Bradford.
Frederick Augustus, an officer of the war of 1812, present at Chippewa, Lundy's Lane, and Fort Erie.
George Foster, an officer of the U. S. Navy, who served through the war with Mexico.

HORACE BUCKLIN SAWYER.

Second son of James, whom he succ. in 1852; b. Burlington, Vt., 22 Feb. 1797; d. Washington, D.C., 14 Feb. 1860. App. midshipman U. S. N. 4 June, 1812; lieut.

1 Apr. 1818; commander, 9 Dec. 1839; capt. 12 Apr. 1853. During the war of 1812 he participated in several engagements: was taken prisoner on Lake Champlain, and confined as a hostage at Halifax for nearly a year; was in the frigate "Constitution," "Old Ironsides," when she captured H. B. M. ships, "Cyane" and "Levant;" and for this action was presented with a sword by his native State, Vermont.

He m. in 1826 (1st) Louisa Shaler of Ct., who d. in 1828, s. p.; 2d, 29 Oct. 1833, Roxalana Wadsworth, a descendant of the Capt. Wadsworth of Charter Oak fame. Children: —

Mary Louisa, 8 Oct. 1834.

George Augustus.

Emilie, b. Baltimore, 23 Dec. 1842.

James Estcourt, b. Washington, 3 July, 1846.

Augusta Maria, b. Sacket's Harbor, N.Y., 16 Jan. 1851, d. ——.

GEORGE AUGUSTUS SAWYER.

Eldest son of Horace B., whom he succ. in 1862; b. Burlington, Vt., 9 Mar. 1839. He is a paym. in the U. S. N., and served through the war of the Rebellion. Including George A., five generations of this family in direct descent have been in the military or naval service of their country.

He m. in 1865 Florence H. Brown, and has one son, —

Philip L. H., b. 1868.

Samuel Leslie Scammell.

He was the son of Dr. Samuel of Mendon, afterward of Bellingham, Mass., and brother of Col. Alexander Scammell; was com. ensign in Smith's (13th) reg. 30 Aug. 1781; in the (6th) reg. in 1782–83. Died before 1812.

James Scott.

He was com. ensign, 14 Dec. 1781; in Brooks's (7th) reg. in 1783.

Charles Selden.

He entered the army from Lyme, Ct., in 1777 ; was com. lieut. in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. in Mar. 1778, and served in his reg. through the war, during which he was badly wounded in the hip at the assault and capture of Stony Point. He was after the war senator of the eastern district of N.Y., was a regent of the State University, and d. at Troy, N.Y , 1 Jan. 1820, æ. 64.

James Sever.

James, son of William and Sarah (Warren) Sever; b. Kingston, Mass., 2 Nov. 1761, d. there 16 Dec. 1845. His mother, b. Plymouth, 13 May, 1730, was the daughter of James and Penelope (Winslow) Warren, both lineal descendants of Edward Winslow and Richard Warren of the "Mayflower." He grad. at Harvard Coll. in 1781, and having been commissioned ensign in Brooks's (7th) Mass. reg. 1 Feb. 1781, immediately joined the Revolutionary army, in which he continued until its disbandment in 1783.

In 1798 he was app. one of the first six post captains in the U. S. Navy by President Adams. He superintended the building of the frigate "Congress" at Portsmouth, N.H., and was afterward her commander, but retired from the navy in 1801, and settled at Kingston. Vice-Pres. of the Mass. Soc. of the Cin. in 1839–45 ; President in 1845.

His descent from *Robert*[1] *Scarer*, b. Eng. ab. 1608, who came to N.E., settled in Roxbury in 1634, and d. there 13 May, 1683, and his wife Elizabeth Ballard, was through *Caleb*,[2] b. 30 Aug. 1641, d. 6 Mar. 1713, who m. 15 Dec. 1671, Sarah Ingoldsby, who d. 31 Jan. 1708 ; *Nicholas*,[3] b. 15 Apr. 1680, d. 7 Apr. 1764, H. U. 1701, minister of First Church, Dover, N.H., 1711–15, who removed to Kingston, Mass., in 1728, and m. 21 Nov. 1728, Sarah (Warren) Little, dau. of James Warren ; *William*[4] (his father), b. 12 Oct. 1729, d. 15 June, 1809, who m. 2 Dec. 1755, Sarah Warren.

James W. Seaver

Feb. 22, 1796, he m. Jane Russell of Plymouth, by whom he had five children: —

James Warren.

Thomas Russell, b. 28 Oct. 1798, d. at sea, 15 Sept. 1836.

Jane Russell, b. 13 Jan. 1802.

Elizabeth Parsons, 5 June, 1803.

Sarah Ann Warren, b. 20 July, 1805.

JAMES WARREN SEVER.

James Warren, son of Capt. James and Jane (Russell) Sever, was b. Kingston, Mass., 1 July, 1797; d. Boston, 16 Jan. 1871. He entered Dummer Academy in 1811, and grad. in 1817 at Harvard Coll., where his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather had also graduated.

While a student of law in the office of Gov. Levi Lincoln in Worcester, in 1820, he delivered the 4th of July oration at Leicester, his subject being "The Era of Good Feeling." In October of that year he entered the merchant marine service in the employ of the Messrs. Perkins of Boston, making his first voyage to the North-West Coast of America, continuing in the service of this house and commanding an East Indiaman until 1835. He commanded the "Alert," the first ship that ever entered the Canton River without issuing the usual rations of ardent spirits to officers and men, an experiment which was entirely successful. On quitting the sea, he settled in Boston, and was a member of the Common Council in 1850 and 1851. In 1853 and again in 1856, he was a member of the House of Representatives, and was chairman of the committee of finance on both occasions.

He early evinced a fondness for military life, having while at college commanded the Harvard Washington Co., an organization composed of the students, with whom he performed escort duty on the occasion of the visit of Pres. Monroe in 1817. He received from the President an

appointment to a cadetship at West Point, in 1818, which he however declined. In 1844 he was adjutant of the Independent Cadets, of which corps he was lieut.-col. commanding in 1849 and 1850. Col. Sever, who succ. his father in 1847, was in 1851–59 Assist. Sec., and in 1859–65 Sec. of the Soc. of the Cin.; was its Vice-Pres. in 1865; became its President in 1866; and in that year was chosen Vice-Pres. of the Gen. Soc. of the Cin. He took great interest in the objects and purposes of this Society, with which he was so long identified, and always felt it a pleasant duty to discharge the various trusts which it confided to his care.

In 1868 he established a scholarship in Harvard Coll., giving $2,500 for that purpose. He directed the income to be given to meritorious undergraduates, preference being given to those from his native town, Kingston, or from Plymouth, the birthplace of his mother.

He married, 7 Dec. 1836, Anne Elizabeth Parsons, dau. of James Carter of Boston, who survives him. They had no children. Col. Sever possessed marked traits of character, both moral and intellectual. In his religious and political views he was eminently conservative, while his integrity, firmness, and intelligence qualified him for public employment, and procured for him the respect and esteem of his friends.

REV. WINSLOW WARREN SEVER.

He was the son of James Nicholas, son of John, who was brother of Ensign James Sever, and succ. James W. Sever in 1871. He was b. in Kingston, Mass., 31 Jan. 1832; H. U. 1853; Theological Seminary of Virginia, 1856; ordained deacon (Prot. Epis. Church), 19 Mar. 1856; priest, 5 Mar. 1857, and has been successively assistant minister of St. Ann's Church, Brooklyn, N.Y.: Rector of

St. Mary's Church, Newton Lower Falls, Mass.; and of Christ Church, Lonsdale, R.I.; and assistant pastor and superintendent of St. Luke's Hospital, N.Y. Now (1873) a resident of Lee, Mass.

Henry Sewall.

He was b. York, Me., 24 Oct. 1752; d. Augusta, Me., 11 Sept. 1845. He was brought up on his father's farm, also learning the trade of a mason. Entering the army in May, 1775, as a corporal in D. Bradish's Co. from Falmouth, he was com. ensign in Fernald's Co. of Phinney's reg., and was present at the siege of Boston; was a lieut. in D. Brewer's reg. in 1776, in the battle of Hubbardton, and the campaign ending in Burgoyne's surrender in Oct. 1777; joined the main army at Whitemarsh in Nov., and wintered at Valley Forge; was com. capt. in E. Sprout's (12th) reg. 1 Apr. 1779; app. muster master of Baron De Kalb's division, 9 Feb. 1778; aide-de-camp to Gen. Heath, 5 Feb. 1781, and served to the end of the war. In 1783 he settled at Fort Western in Hallowell; was town clerk of Hallowell and of Augusta for thirty-five years; was clerk of the District Court of Maine in 1789–1818; register of deeds, 1799–1816; and held successively the commissions of division inspector, brigadier, and major-gen. of the eighth division of the State militia. His diary while in the army has been printed in the "Maine Farmer" (Aug. — Nov. 1872). Vice-Pres. of the Mass. Soc. of the Cin. 1845.

His descent from *Henry*[1] *Sewall*, who settled at Newbury, Mass., removed to Rowley in 1657, d. 16 May, 1700, and who m. 25 Mar. 1646, Jane, eldest dau. of Stephen Dummer, was through *John*,[2] b. 10 Oct. 1654, who m. 27 Oct. 1671, Hannah Fessenden of Cambridge; *Nicholas*,[3] b. 1 June, 1690, settled at York., Me., m. Mehitable, dau. of Samuel Storer; *Henry*[4] (his father).

He m. 1st Tabitha Sewall, his cousin (9 Feb. 1786); 2d, Rachel

Crosby (3 June, 1811); 3d, Elizabeth, dau. of John Lowell of Boston (9 Sept. 1833). Children: —

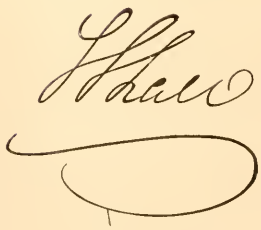
Abigail, 2 Apr. 1788, m. 9 Nov. 1809, Eben Dutch.
Charles, 13 Nov. 1790.
Maria, b. 11 May, 1792, d. 5 Oct. 1795.
Susanna, 5 Apr. 1794, m. 27 Sept. 1826, Robert Gardiner of Hallowell, d. 26 Apr. 1852.
William, 17 Jan. 1797, d. Illinois, Apr. 1846.
Maria, 26 Mar. 1798, d. 10 Oct. 1798.
Mary, 23 Oct. 1799, d. 25 Mar. 1825.
Caroline Gill, 12 Apr. 1818, m. 27 Nov. 1839, James S. Manley.
Susan, 8 Apr. 1820, m. Apr. 1840, Joseph A. Homan.
Henry, 3 Dec. 1822.
Elizabeth Lowell, 7 Nov. 1840, d. 20 Apr. 1859.

Thomas Seward.

He was b. Boston, 1751, d. there 27 Nov. 1800, and was buried at Copp's Hill, where his wife Sarah was also interred in March preceding. Before the Revolution, he was a hatter in Boston, and a member of Paddock's Art. Co. He was a lieut. in Gridley's art. reg. in 1775; was com. capt.-lieut. in Knox's art. reg. 1 Jan. 1776; capt. in Crane's art. reg. 1 Jan. 1777, and served through the war. Present at the battle of Bunker's Hill, siege of Boston, Fort Montgomery (Oct. 1776), White Plains, Stony Point, Monmouth, and Yorktown, and commanded the artillery company from Boston which served under Gen. Lincoln in 1786–87 in quelling Shays's insurrection.

THOMAS SEWARD.

Only son of Capt. Thomas, whom he succ. in 1802: b. Boston, Nov. 1770, d. there 25 Apr. 1852, leaving a son, Richard T.



Samuel Shaw.

He was the third son of Francis and Sarah (Burt) Shaw, and was b. in Boston, Mass., 2 Oct. 1754. Thomas, his grandfather, came from Scotland; his father (b. Boston, 29 Mar. 1721, d. 18 Oct. 1784) was a merchant engaged in extensive business, and distinguished for intelligence and enterprise. He was educated at one of the common schools of Boston, and at the Latin School, then under Master James Lovell. Here he acquired that knowledge of Latin which enabled him, during the leisure hours of camp and of his subsequent voyages, to become familiar with the best Latin authors, whose acquaintance he assiduously cultivated. Being destined for commercial pursuits, he left school early for the counting-house, in which he was occupied when the struggle between the colonies and the mother country began. At that time Boston was regarded by the British as a garrison town, and the officers were billeted on the inhabitants. Quarters were assigned to Major Pitcairn and Lieut. Wragg in the house of Francis Shaw; and there is a tradition that a duel between Samuel Shaw and Lieut. Wragg was only prevented by the interference of Major Pitcairn, who obtained from the lieutenant a retraction of offensive words respecting the Americans, for the use of which young Shaw had challenged him.

As soon as he became of age, and was freed from the obligations of his minority, Samuel Shaw, with the consent of his father, applied for a commission as lieut. of art. in the Revolutionary army, then besieging Boston. His application was successful: he entered the service on 1 Jan. 1776, and continued in the army till the close of the war. His career as a soldier, and the estimation in which he was held, are shown by the following documents: —

By his Excellency, George Washington, Esq., General and Commander-in-chief of the forces of the United States of America.

L. S.

This certifies that Captain Samuel Shaw was appointed a lieutenant of Artillery in the army of the United States of America, in 1775; the year following he was appointed adjutant: and in 1777 was promoted to the rank of captain-lieutenant and brigade-major in the corps of Artillery, in which capacity he served until August, 1779, when he was appointed aide-de-camp to Major-General Knox commanding the Artillery, with whom he remained till the close of the war, having been promoted to the rank of captain of Artillery, April 12th, 1780.

From the testimony of the superior officers under whom Captain Shaw has served, as well as from my own observation, I am enabled to certify that, throughout the whole of his service, he has greatly distinguished himself in every thing which could entitle him to the character of an intelligent, active, and brave officer.

Given under my hand and seal this third day of November, 1783. GEO. WASHINGTON.

By his Excellency's command.
BEN. WALKER, aide-de-camp.

This is to certify that the possessor, Captain Samuel Shaw, has borne a commission in the artillery of the United States of America upwards of eight years, more than seven of which he has been particularly attached to the subscriber, in the capacities of adjutant, brigade-major, and aide-de-camp.

In the various and arduous duties of his several stations, he has, in every instance, evinced himself an intelligent, active, and gallant officer, and as such he has peculiarly endeared himself to his numerous acquaintances.

This testimony is given unsolicited on his part. It is dictated by the pure principles of affection and gratitude, inspired by an unequivocal attachment during a long and trying period of the American war.

Given under my hand and seal, at West Point, upon Hudson's River, this 5th day of January, 1784.

L. S. H. KNOX, *Major-General.*

Major Shaw had continued a member of the family of Gen. Knox until the close of 1783, assisting in the arduous and delicate duties incident to the disbanding of the army. Feeling most keenly the wrongs sustained by the army, and the poverty in which the soldiers were turned adrift upon the world, he was, nevertheless, most active, and, from his influence and popularity, most efficient, in allaying the discontents which, at that period, threatened to disgrace both the army and the country.

He took an active part in the formation of the Society of the Cincinnati, having been secretary of the committee of officers who inaugurated it.

Like other soldiers of the Revolution, Major Shaw was in debt and without property when he left the army; but the general confidence which his talents and integrity had inspired saved him from subsequent embarrassment. A company of capitalists, associated for the prosecution of trade between the United States and China, made him an offer of the station of factor and commercial agent for a voyage then projected. This offer he accepted, only demanding that his friend, Capt. Thomas Randall, of Boston, who had also been an officer of artillery under Gen. Knox, and who was then as destitute as himself, should be associated with him, and share in the profits of the agency.

They sailed from New York in Jan. 1784, and returned in May, 1785. Shortly after his return, Major Shaw received an appointment as secretary in the War Office, under Gen. Knox; but on 4 Feb. 1786, sailed again for Canton, having been honorably discharged from his office, and having been elected by Congress to be "Consul from the United States at Canton," without being entitled to receive any salary, fees, or emoluments whatsoever. This office he continued to hold till his death, being reappointed by President Washington, 10 Feb. 1790.

He resided many years in China, making voyages to other parts of the East, and returning twice to the United States, where he was married, 21 Aug. 1792, to Hannah, daughter of William Phillips, Esq., of Boston.* He must have been prosperous in business, as his later voyages were made in ships owned by himself; one of which, the "Massachusetts," built by his order, and launched at Quincy, Mass., in Sept. 1789, of between 800 and 900 tons, was larger than any merchant vessel before built in the United States. This ship appears to have been fitted out as a man-of-war rather than as a merchantman, and was sold by Major Shaw to the agents of the Portuguese government shortly after her arrival in China.

On 17 Mar. 1794, Major Shaw, being much reduced by a disease of the liver contracted in Bombay, sailed in the ship "Washington" from Canton for the United States. He did not live to reach his home and his expectant wife, but died at sea, off the Cape of Good Hope, on the 30th May of the same year.†

The journal of James Dodge, surgeon of the ship, speaks of him thus: —

"Major Shaw . . . was a man rather tall and portly than otherwise; of an open countenance, and benevolent heart; cheerful without levity, and sedate without reserve; in the hurry of business he had leisure to attend the distressed, and his hand was ever open to indigence and want. His manners were refined, and his sentiments were worthy the character he possessed; many a heavy heart has

* Major Shaw had previously been engaged to Maria, dau. of Col. Bauman, an officer of engineers employed in constructing the defences of West Point. She died during his first voyage to China, in 1784.

† A part of the elegant mansion designed by Charles Bulfinch, the architect, and erected for Major Shaw's residence, is still standing in Bulfinch Place, Boston, and is now known as "Hotel Waterston." It originally had wings connected with the main edifice by colonnades, and was surrounded with gardens.

Robt Shaw

been enlivened by his sociability; and his freedom of conversation, and familiar deportment towards all the officers, endeared him to them by the most pleasant ties."

Enclosing his preface to the "Journals of Major Samuel Shaw," which were edited by the Hon. Josiah Quincy, Sen., and from which the materials for this sketch have been drawn, the editor pays the following beautiful tribute to the memory of his friend: —

It was my happiness, in my early youth, to enjoy the privilege of his acquaintance and correspondence; and now, after the lapse of more than fifty years, I can truly say that, in the course of a long life, I have never known an individual of a character more elevated and chivalric, acting according to a purer standard of morals, imbued with a higher sense of honor, and uniting more intimately the qualities of the gentleman, the soldier, the scholar, and the Christian. JOSIAH QUINCY.

BOSTON, April, 1847.

Major Shaw was made a Fellow of the Amer. Academy of Arts and Sciences, 25 Aug. 1792; and was app. by Gov. Hancock aide to Major-Gen. Henry Jackson, with rank of major in the Mass. militia, 30 Aug. 1792.

WILLIAM SHAW.

Eldest surviving brother of Major Samuel, whom he succ. in 1800; b. Boston, 30 Mar. 1756; merchant; d. 13 Aug. 1803.

He was twice married, — to Hannah Proctor and Judith Proctor, by whom he had a daughter JUDITH (of first marriage), who m. William Tuckerman of Boston; and a son, FRANCIS, b. Oct. 1793 (of second marriage), who d. without issue, in Jan. 1823.

ROBERT GOULD SHAW.

Eldest surviving son of Francis (Major Samuel's eldest brother) and Hannah (Nichols) Shaw. Succ. Wm. Shaw in 1812; was Treasurer in 1836–41; President, 1849–53.

He was b. Gouldsboro', Me., 4 June, 1776. When fourteen years old, he came to Boston with the purpose of sailing as midshipman in his Uncle Samuel's ship, "Massachusetts," but remained as apprentice to his Uncle William, who testified his appreciation of him by leaving him, though young, guardian to his children. As one of the firm of Tuckerman, Shaw, & Rogers, he resided for some years in England. Returning to this country, he became principal of the house of Shaw, Barker, & Bridge; and after the dissolution of this firm, continued in business under his own name, and that of Robert G. Shaw & Co., until his death, having associated with himself as partners William Perkins, present Treas. Mass. Soc. Cin., and four of his own sons successively. He was very successful in business; was for many years president of the old Boston Bank; and, throughout his life, enjoyed the esteem of his fellow-citizens, as manifested in various ways. He was a tender-hearted and open-handed man; always ready, especially to aid young men who were starting in life; and never, in any one instance, as he told the writer, did he have occasion to regret an act of kindness. At his death, which took place 3 May, 1853, his wife having died on the 14th April just preceding, besides other charitable bequests, he left a large amount of money for the establishment of an "Asylum for Destitute Children of Seamen."

He m. 2 Feb. 1809, Eliza Willard, dau. of Samuel (whose first wife was a sister of Major Shaw), and Sarah (Rogers) Parkman.

Of their children: —

Francis George, is the present member Mass. Soc. Cin.

Sarah Parkman, m. George Robert Russell.

Samuel Parkman, m. Hannah Buck, d. 7 Dec. 1869.

Robert Gould, m. Mary Louisa Sturgis, d. 2 Dec. 1853.

Anna Blake, m. William Batchelder Greene (5 July, 1861, Col. 14th Reg. Mass. Vols. 1st Mass. Heavy Art.), 23 Mar. 1864.

Gardiner Howland, m. Cora Lyman, d. 1 May, 1867.
Joseph Coolidge, d. a Catholic priest, 10 Mar. 1851.
Elizabeth Willard, m. Daniel Augustus Oliver, d. 14 Feb. 1850.
Quincy Adams, m. Pauline Agassiz.
William Henry, d. in infancy.
Marian, m. Frederick Richard Sears, d. 9 Mar. 1855.

FRANCIS GEORGE SHAW.

Eldest son of the foregoing, whom he succ. in 1858; b. in Boston, 23 Oct. 1809. Educated principally at the Latin School; at sixteen entered H. U. as Sophomore, but left at close of first Junior term to enter the counting-room of his father, whose partner he became after some years spent in the West Indies and in Europe. Retired from active business in 1840; translated "Consuelo," and other works of George Sand; "The Life of Charles Fourier," and various writings of the Phalansterian School; Zschokke's "History of Switzerland," and other books; was President of the National Freedman's Relief Association, and of the New York Branch Freedman's Union Commission; and now resides on Staten Island.

He m. 9 June, 1835, Sarah Blake, dau. of Nathaniel Russell and Susan (Parkman) Sturgis, and grand-niece of Major Samuel Shaw. Of their children —

Anna, m. George William Curtis.
Robert Gould, b. 10 Oct. 1837 (19 Apr. 1861, private 7th Reg. N.Y. National Guard; 28 May, 2d lieut. 2d Reg. Mass. Vols.; 8 July, 1st lieut.; 10 Aug. 1862, captain of same regiment; and 17 Apr. 1863, colonel 54th Reg. Mass. Vols., colored), m. 2 May, 1863, Anna Kneeland Haggerty, and was killed 18 July, 1863, leading the assault on Fort Wagner, S.C.
Susanna, m. Robert Bowne Minturn.
Josephine, m. Charles Russell Lowell, Jr. (14 May, 1861, capt. 6th U. S. Cavalry; 15 Apr. 1863, col. 2d Mass. Cav.; 19 Oct.

1864 brig.-gen. vols.), who d. 20 Oct. 1864, of wounds received at the battle of Cedar Creek, Va., the day previous.

Ellen, m. Francis Channing Barlow (19 Apr. 1861, private 12th Reg. N.Y. Mil.; 3 May, 1st lieut.; 9 Nov. lieut.-col. 61st N.Y. Vols.; 14 Apr. 1862, colonel; 19 Sept. brig.-general; 5 Aug. 1864, bvt. major-general; Mar. 1865, major-general vols.)

William Shepard.

He was b. Westfield, Mass., 1 Dec. 1737, d. there 11 Nov. 1817. He possessed only such a common-school education as was attainable 100 years ago. Enlisted as a private in the army engaged against the French and Indians in 1756; became a lieut. in 1758, and a capt. in 1759. He was lieut.-col. of Danielson's reg. in 1775; of E. Learned's reg. 1 Jan. 1776; was com. col. 4 May, 1776, and commanded the 4th reg. throughout the war, in which he saw much active service, participating in twenty-two engagements. He was present at the siege of Boston; the evacuation of Long Island; was wounded at Frog's Point, N.Y., 18 Oct. 1776, by a musket-ball through the neck; was in the campaign ending in Burgoyne's surrender; commanded a brigade in the battle of Monmouth; and established a high character for bravery, sound judgment, and humanity. As major-gen. of the Hampshire County militia, he protected the U.S. arsenal at Springfield when threatened by the insurgents under Shays in Jan. 1787. Upon the advance of the latter on the afternoon of the 25th to attack him, Gen. Shepard, after twice ordering them to retire, and warning them of their danger if they proceeded, discharged his cannon upon the centre of the rebel column, which immediately broke and fled in confusion, leaving three of their number dead, and a fourth mortally wounded. This was the only hostile collision during the rebellion, and its effect was such as to effectually pave the way for Gen.

Lincoln's subsequent successful operations, by which this apparently formidable movement was in a short time entirely subdued. Gen. Shepard was a member of Congress in 1797–1803, a member of the Executive Council in 1788–90, and held other public trusts.

By his wife Sarah, who d. in Jan. 1829, æ. 87, he had —
WILLIAM.
NOAH.
WAREHAM, b. Dec. 1773, living in June, 1853.

NOAH SHEPARD.

Son of Col. William, whom he succ. in 1832; b. Westfield, 20 Feb. 1769; d. before 1849. His widow, Sophie D., d. 1864.

William Shepard.

Son of Col. William; b. Westfield, Mass., 1761; d. in Canandaigua, N.Y., in July, 1823. Com. ensign in his father's (4th) reg. 1 Jan. 1781. His widow Fanny, b. 1771, was living in Canandaigua, in 1832.

Daniel Shute, M.D.

He was the son of Rev. Daniel Shute, D.D. (H. U. 1743), who d. 1802, æ. 80; was b. Hingham, Mass., ab. 1755; H. U. 1775; com. surgeon in H. Jackson's (4th) reg., 14 Apr. 1782; afterward a physician in Hingham, where he d. 18 Apr. 1829.

DANIEL SHUTE.

Son of Dr. Daniel (H. U. 1812; M.D. 1815), a physician of Hingham, who d. there in 1839, and grandson of Surgeon Daniel, whom he succ. in 1852; resides in Hingham.

Ebenezer Smith.

He was b. Lebanon, Ct., in Jan. 1746; d. New Marlborough, Mass., 1816. He removed to Berkshire, Mass., in 1770. Enlisted as a private in Sowles's Co. of Fellows's reg. in May, 1775; was ensign in Noah Allen's Co. of Asa Whitcomb's reg. 1 Jan. — 27 Nov. 1776, and present at Ticonderoga; com. lieut. 28 Nov. 1776; in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. in 1777–79; com. capt. in Smith's (13th) reg. 30 Mar. 1779; present at Bunker's Hill, siege of Boston, capture of Burgoyne, Sullivan's R.I. campaign, and the battle of Monmouth, and at the close of more than eight years' service was the oldest capt. in the Mass. line.

He m. in Nov. 1766, Sarah, dau. of Seth Dean. Children: —
Rev. David.
Betsey, who m. Aaron Adams.
Sarah, m. Ezekiel Foster.
Walter Dean, who m. a dau. of Rev. Simon Waterman of Plymouth, Ct.
Lucy P., m. Elisha Lewis.
Almira.
Fanny, m. Rev. Pitkin Cowles of Canaan, Ct.
Laura, m. Rev. Jacob Catlin of New Marlborough.

REV. DAVID SMITH, D.D.

Eldest son of Capt. Ebenezer, whom he succ. in 1846; b. Bozrah, Ct., 13 Dec. 1767; d. New Haven, Ct., 5 Mar. 1862; Y. C. 1795; licensed to preach in Oct. 1796; pastor First Congregational Church, Durham, Ct., from 15 Aug. 1799, to Jan. 1832. In 1830 he received the degree of D.D. from Hamilton College. For many years he received youth into his family and fitted them for college; and, besides his professional employments, cultivated a farm with good judgment and success, laboring with his own hands, and rising at early dawn.

He m. 1st Betsey Marsh, by whom he had —
David Marsh.
2d, Catharine, dau. of Rev. Dr. E. Goodrich. Their children were —
Catharine, who m. Henry L. Ellsworth.
Elizur Goodrich.
Elizabeth Marsh.
Chauncey Goodrich, b. 17 Oct. 1807, d. 27 Sept. 1825.
Simeon Parsons, b. 31 July, 1809, d. 6 Feb. 1848.

Ebenezer Smith.

He was com. capt. in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 6 Oct. 1780, and was living in Maine on a government pension in 1820.

John Kilby Smith.

He was 2d lieut. in Whitcomb's reg. at the siege of Boston; was com. lieut. and adjutant of Wigglesworth's reg. (13th) 1 Jan. 1777; com. capt. 12 Feb. 1778, and in Sullivan's R.I. campaign and the battle of Monmouth, in which he commanded Shepard's reg. and was brig.-major; served in the light infantry at the siege of Yorktown, and was some time aide to La Fayette, and was conspicuous in the army for bravery and prudence. He d. Portland, Me., 7 Aug. 1842, æ. 89. Sally, his wife, d. 2 Feb. 1837, æ. 68. He had four daughters and three sons.

HENRY SMITH.

Eldest son of John Kilby, whom he succ. in 1846; b. Portland, Me., 12 Sept. 1794; d. Raymond Village, Me., 10 Jan. 1871.

By his wife, Jane E. Waite (b. 2 Nov. 1799, d. 18 July, 1864), he had —
William H., 30 Nov. 1824, resides in Raymond, Me.
Alonzo A., 25 Sept. 1843, private Co. F. 25th Me. reg., d. Arlington Heights, 9 Dec. 1862.

Joseph Smith.

Of Barre, Mass.; was com. 1 Mar. 1778, lieut. in R. Putnam's (5th) reg.; afterward adjutant. Supposed living in 1823.

Josiah Smith.

He was b. in 1756; d. Wareham, Mass., 20 June, 1848. He joined the army 1775; was com. lieut. 27 Mar. 1780, in Marshall's (10th) reg.; in 6th reg. in 1783. He was present at Long Island, White Plains, Saratoga, Trenton, Stony Point (one of the forlorn hope), Monmouth, and Yorktown. The traitor Arnold once saved his life. Mr. Smith with others, being in pursuit of Indians, were surprised by their ambushed foes, when Arnold rode up, and clinching him by the shoulder rode off with him, making a successful escape, although his hat and clothing were pierced with balls fired by the Indians in pursuit. Every one of his comrades on this occasion were killed. Mr. Smith left one son.

Silvanus Smith.

He was b. Shirley, Mass., 1746, d. there 12 May, 1830. Lieut. in Whitcomb's reg. May — Dec. 1775; in Little's reg. at the siege of Boston; com. capt. in Bigelow's (15th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777, and served in Sullivan's campaign in 1778; in 5th reg. 1783.

By his wife Agnes, who survived him, he had —
Silvanus, 11 Oct. 1766.
Ruth, 28 Jan. 1768.
Hugh, 23 July, 1769.
Lucy, 6 Sept. 1772.
Daniel, 8 Sept. 1773.
Jerusha, 30 Sept. 1775, d. 30 Dec. 1789.
Agnes, 7 Nov. 1777.
Nancy, who m. —— McAlister, and d. 1865.

Simeon Smith.

Lieut. in Paterson's reg. in May — Dec. 1775; capt. in 1783; living on a government pension in N.Y. in 1820.

JOHN JOHNSTON SOREN.

Son of John and Sarah (Johnston) Soren, and eldest grandson of John Johnston, whom he succ. in 1840; b. Boston, 18 Oct. 1803; cashier Boylston National Bank; resides in Boston. He m. 3 June, 1828, Fanny Wales, (b. 2 Apr. 1809), and has several children.

Simeon Spring.

He was the son of William Spring, of Newton; b. 20 Jan. 1752, d. before 1812. Com. ensign in Shepard's (4th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; lieut. 20 Mar. 1779; in Sullivan's R.I. campaign in 1778.

Ebenezer Sprout.

He was the son of Col. Ebenezer Sprout of Middleboro', where he was b. 9 Feb. 1752, and became like his father an uncommonly tall and portly man. In his youth he assisted his father upon the farm, and learned surveying, entering upon the struggle with Great Britain with a vigorous frame, and well fitted to undergo the toils and hardships of the field. Entering the army a captain, he soon became major in Cotton's reg., in which he served at the siege of Boston, and held the same rank successively in Learned's and in E. Francis's reg. in 1776; was com. lieut.-col. of Shepard's (4th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; lieut.-col. commanding the 12th reg. 29 Sept. 1778, and continued in service with credit to himself and the regiment to which he was attached, until the close of the war. He was in Glover's brigade at Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth,

and in Sullivan's campaign in R.I. in 1778–79; and, being a noted disciplinarian, was made an inspector of brigade under Steuben. He was second in command of the detachment which under Gen. Robert Howe, in Jan. 1781, quelled the mutiny of the New Jersey line, — a disagreeable duty, but one which was promptly and ably performed. After the war he married Catharine, dau. of Commodore Whipple of Providence, where he engaged in mercantile business; but, being entirely unacquainted with mercantile affairs, he soon failed. In 1786 he was app. a surveyor of Western lands; and in 1787, on receiving the same appointment from the Ohio company, led a party of mechanics to the mouth of the Muskingum, where they arrived 7 Apr. 1788, and began the settlement of Marietta. Col. Sprout, who was six feet four inches high, and well proportioned, received from the Indians, on account of his tall and commanding person, the name of "Big Buckeye," the origin of the phrase now applied to natives of Ohio. He was fourteen years sheriff of Washington County (1788–1802), and was also colonel of militia, superintending during the Indian war the military posts at Belpré, Waterford, and Marietta. In disposition and temperament he was cheerful and animated; exceedingly fond of company and of repartee; much attached to horses and dogs; and was very kind-hearted. His later years he devoted to cultivating the earth, an occupation for which he ever retained a strong predilection. He d. at Marietta in Feb. 1805.

His descent from *Robert*[1] *Sproat* (or Sprout), one of Cromwell's officers, who went to Jamaica, whence in 1660 he came to Scituate, Mass., purchased the homestead and other lands in Middleboro' in 1711, and d. there in Dec. 1712, and who m. Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Sampson of Duxbury, was through Lieut. *Ebenezer*,[2] b. 1676, d. 28 Sept. 1726; Col. *Ebenezer*[3] (his father), b. 1718, d. 23 Jan.

1786. He was a col. of militia, and was for some years a member of the General Court. Mary, sister of Ebenezer and Thomas, m. Lieut. Wm. Torrey, a member of the Cincinnati Society.

His only child, SALLY, m. Judge Solomon Sibley of Detroit. They had *Ebenezer Sproat Sibley*, Col. U. S. A., who served in the war with the Florida Indians, Mexican war, and war of the Rebellion; and *Henry H.*, b. Detroit, Feb. 1811, governor of Minnesota.

THOMAS SPROUT.

Eldest brother of Ebenezer, whom he succ. in 1809; b. 1 Oct. 1756; d. 3 Feb. 1833. He served some time in the army, married 8 Oct. 1788, Mary Briggs of Pembroke, Mass., and had —

NABBY, 11 July, 1789, m. 10 May, 1813, Peter H. Peirce.
EARLE.

EARLE SPROUT.

Son of Lieut. Thomas Sprout, whom he succ. in 1843; b. Middleboro', Mass., 5 Sept. 1800; d. 9 May, 1864.

He m. 9 Feb. 1836, Bethania Weston. They had —
MARY, 3 Mar. 1837.
HENRY HAMILTON, 10 Apr. 1842.
THOMAS CAMPBELL, 20 Mar. 1849 (Y. C. 1871).

William Stacy.

He was b. in Salem, Mass., and engaged in seafaring business, but removed to New Salem, Hampshire County, and occupied himself in farming. When the news of the Lexington battle arrived, the militia company in which he was a lieut. assembled and awaited the orders of its officers. The captain, who was supposed to be tinctured with Toryism, manifested backwardness and indecision, and the men were beginning to murmur, when Lieut. Stacy addressed them. He was stout of heart, but of few words. Pulling his commission from his pocket, he said, "Fellow-

soldiers. I don't know exactly how it is with the rest of you, but for one I will no longer serve a king that murders my own countrymen," and tearing the paper in pieces he trod them under his feet, and took his place in the ranks. The company was summarily disbanded, and reorganized on the spot: the gallant Stacy was unanimously chosen captain, and led a small but resolute band to Cambridge. Com. major of Woodbridge's reg. in May; he was in the battle of Bunker's Hill; com. lieut.-col. of Ichabod Alden's (7th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; he was on the 11th Nov. 1778, surprised and captured at Cherry Valley, N.Y., by a large force of Indians and Tories under Cols. Butler and Brant, and only escaped torture at the stake, to which he had already been tied, by making the freemason's sign, which was recognized by the latter. He remained a prisoner over four years, when he was exchanged and returned home. In 1789 he moved with his family to the Ohio, and settled at Marietta. Two of his sons, John and Philemon, joined in the settlement in Big Bottom, which was surprised by the Indians, 2 Jan. 1791. John was killed: while Philemon, a lad of sixteen years, was taken prisoner and died in captivity. Col. Stacy, who was greatly esteemed for his many excellent qualities, d. Marietta, 1804. His second wife was Mrs. Sheffield, a widow from R.I. His youngest son, Gideon, settled in New Orleans, and established a ferry across Lake Pontchartrain, and was there lost. Col. Stacy left a numerous posterity in Washington Co., Ohio.

John R. Stafford.

He was com. ensign, 30 Nov. 1781; was in Mellen's (3d) reg. in 1783; was a surveyor or engineer after the war, and d. ab. 1812 without issue. An uncle, Capt. P. Stafford of Newport, R.I., commanded a letter of marque

out of Boston in 1776. James, his brother, an officer in the Revolutionary navy, d. Trenton, N.J., 19 Aug. 1838. His son SAMUEL B., who resides in Trenton, is now (1873) an applicant for admission to the Society.

William Stevens.

Of Dedham; was a member of Paddock's Art. Co. in Boston; com. 1st lieut. in Knox's art. reg. 1 Jan. 1776: capt. in Lamb's reg. 12 Sept. 1778. He is said to have been one of the best shots with heavy ordnance in the army, and was in the principal battles from Bunker's Hill to Yorktown. After the war he was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Coleraine, Mass.

Ebenezer Stocker.

He was of Lynn, Mass., and d. there ab. 1806. Com. lieut. in Greaton's (3d) reg. 1 Jan. 1777.

By his wife, Mary Potter, he had four daughters and two sons: —
GEORGE W.
EBEN, now (1873), living in Lynn.

GEORGE W. STOCKER.

Eldest son of Ebenezer, whom he succ. in 1848; b. Lynn, 26 Mar. 1789; d. Falmouth, Me., 5 Mar. 1867. He was a cordwainer by trade; was taken, while in a privateer during the war of 1812, and carried to Halifax; and, on being released, served in the U. S. army till 1817. About 1830 he removed to Falmouth, Me.

He m. 30 Nov. 1834, Peace Allen of Cumberland. Their dau. ABBIE, b. 24 Aug. 1835. m. —— Allen, and has *Idilla* and *George Lincoln*, b. 22 Apr. 1865, the only male descendant of George W.

JOHN THOMAS STODDARD.

Eldest grandson of John Boies Thomas, whom he suec. in 1862; b. Plymouth, 1838; H. U. 1858; cashier of Plymouth Bank.

Jonathan Stone.

He was b. New Braintree, Mass., 1751. Francis, his father, who was a farmer and a tanner, lost his life while serving under Wolfe, at Quebec. Jonathan, after making a two years' whaling voyage, enlisted soon after the battle of Lexington, as orderly-sergt. in E. Learned's reg., in which he was made lieut. early in Mar. 1776; was com. paym. of R. Putnam's (5th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; transferred to Bigelow's (15th) reg. in 1779; and com. capt. 25 Apr. 1781. He was present at the siege of Boston, and in the battles preceding the surrender of Burgoyne. After the war, he settled on a farm in Brookfield, Mass.; and in 1786–87 assisted Gen. Rufus Putnam in surveying Eastern lands. His brother Francis took part in the Shays insurrection, which he was actively engaged, under Gen. Lincoln, in suppressing. In 1788 he sold his farm, and bought two shares of the Ohio Company lands, taking his family and household goods to Marietta in 1789. In 1792 he was app. treasurer of Washington County. His farm, which was opposite, and a little below the mouth of the Little Kenawha, he left to his son Col. John Stone. Capt. Stone d. 25 Mar. 1801.

He m. in 1776 Susannah, dau. of Daniel Matthews. Her mother was a sister of Gen. Rufus Putnam. He left numerous descendants in Ohio. Among his children were —

Benjamin Franklin, of Belpré.

Samuel, of Licking Co.

Rufus Putnam, who settled on a farm near McConnelsville.

Nathaniel Stone.

He belonged in Braintree, Mass.; was com. ensign in Paterson's reg. 28 Mar. 1777; lieut. in Vose's (1st) reg. 6 Jan. 1780. He fought a duel near West Point, 21 Feb. 1782, with Capt. Hitchcock, of Vose's reg., who was killed. After the war he was capt. of a merchant vessel.

Ebenezer Storer.

He was b. Wells, Me., 9 July, 1758. His emigrant ancestor came from the vicinity of London to New England in the 17th century. His father, Capt. John Storer, m. Mary, sister of Gov. John Langdon of N.H. One of his sons died of small-pox in 1776, at Ticonderoga. Ebenezer, the fifth son, enlisted 17 Apr. 1776, as a corporal in E. Phinney's reg., after walking the entire distance from Wells to the camp at Cambridge; was promoted to sergt. 1 Aug.; was com. ensign in Samuel Brewer's reg. 13 Nov. 1776; com. lieut. in Sprout's (12th) reg. 5 July, 1779, and continued in the service until 1783, having also served as paym. and clothier of his reg. He was present at Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, Saratoga, and Monmouth. He was a merchant in Portland, Me., 1786–1807, and d. Gorham, Me., 20 Jan. 1846.

He m. Nov. 1785, Eunice, dau. of Dea. Benj. Titcomb, who d. 14 Oct. 1798. A second wife and four children survived him. The surviving sons were —

Ebenezer, a physician of New York City.

William H., a grad. of West Point, served as a lieut. U. S. A. in the Florida war, is a farmer, and now (1873) resides in Gorham, Me.

Albert, a merchant of New York.

William Storey.

He was b. in 1740, in that part of Ipswich now called Essex. Enlisting as a minute-man, he was made a sergt. in Abraham Dodge's Co. in Little's reg. early in 1775, and was in the battle of Bunker's Hill; was com. ensign in same reg. in 1776; lieut. and adjutant in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; was com. capt. 12 Aug. 1779, and served throughout the war. One incident of his return home from the army, afterward related by him, was that, out of the currency in which he had received his hard earned pay, he gave $100 for crossing the Winnesimet Ferry. After his second marriage, he removed to Newburyport, and sailed thence as master mariner for several years. He d. at sea near Point à Petre, Guadaloupe, in 1800.

By his wife, Mary Choate of Ipswich, he had —

William, d. unm. Susan, m. Moses Foster.

By his second wife, Lydia Giddings, he had —

Charles W., b. Essex, 20 Dec. 1786, d. 8 Jan. 1845, who m. in Sept. 1815, Elizabeth Burnham (b. 23 Feb. 1789, d. 21 Mar. 1868). He was a merchant of Newburyport, and resided many years in Havana.

Lydia, m. Abner Caldwell of Newburyport.

CHARLES WILLIAM STOREY.

Eldest son of Charles W., and grandson of Capt. William, whom he succ. in 1846; b. Claremont, N.H., 18 July, 1816; H. U. 1835; Cambridge Law School, 1839; is a counsellor of Boston, and clerk of the Superior Criminal Court.

He m. 30 July, 1842, Elizabeth Moorfield of Hingham, dau. of James Moorfield and Nancy Eaton, who was dau. of Lieut. Benj. Eaton of Boston, a member of the Society. Their children are: —

Moorfield, counsellor-at-law of Boston, b. Roxbury, 19 Mar.

1845, m. 6 Jan. 1870, Anne Gertrude, dau. of Gen. Richard D. Cutts of Washington, D.C., has a dau. *Elizabeth Moorfield*, b. 16 Feb. 1871.

Mariana Teresa, 30 Oct. 1847.

Susan Tappan, 1 Nov. 1851.

John Story.

He was b. Boston, and d. 20 June, 1791, at Burlington, Pa., while a U. S. Commissioner to that State. He entered the army as a volunteer, in May, 1775; joined the Ordnance Department as conductor of military stores, in Mar. 1776; was app. paym. of Hitchcock's (11th) reg. in Sept. 1776; app. in June, 1777, quartermaster to Glover's brigade, rank of capt.; app. deputy quartermaster-gen., rank of lieut.-col., in Oct. 1777, acting in that capacity until Nov. 1780, after which he served in Col. Pickering's department of quartermaster-gen. with his former appointment; and in Sept. 1781, was app. aide-de-camp to Gen. Lord Stirling, continuing as such till Stirling's death, in Dec. 1782. He has descendants in western N.Y.

Job Sumner.

He was b. Milton, Mass., 23 Apr. 1754, and entered Harvard College in 1774; but, the students having been dispersed after the battle of Lexington, he immediately joined the army, in which he continued until its final disbandment, in 1784. Lieut. in Moses Draper's Co. of Gardner's reg. at Bunker's Hill; in Bond's (25th) reg. at siege of Boston and invasion of Canada; com. capt. in Greaton's (3d) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; com. major in 1783, and "sustained the reputation of an attentive and intelligent officer." After the war, he was a commissioner for settling the accounts of the U. S. with Georgia; and on his return "was poisoned from eating of a dolphin which

was taken off the copper banks of Cape Hatteras," and d. soon after his arrival in N.Y. city, 16 Sept. 1789.

His descent from *William*[1] *Sumner*, who settled in Dorchester, freeman in 1637, will proved 24 Mar. 1691–92, and wife Mary, was through *Roger*,[2] b. Eng., deacon first ch. Milton, d. there 26 May, 1698, æ. 68, who m. a dau. of Thomas and Rebecca Joslin; *William*,[3] b. ab. 1673, d. 22 Dec. 1738, who m. 2 Jan. 1697, Esther Puffer; *Seth*[4] (his father), b. 15 Dec. 1710, d. 11 Nov. 1771, who m. (2d) Lydia Badcock, b. 1722, d. 1799.

CHARLES PINCKNEY SUMNER.

Originally named Job, only son of Major Job, whom he succ. in 1803; b. Milton, 20 Jan. 1776; d. Boston, 24 Apr. 1839; H. U. 1796. He studied law in the office of Hon. George R. Minot; attached himself warmly to the Democratic party; was for several years, between 1806 and 1813, clerk of the House of Representatives, and was sheriff of Suffolk County from 1825 to his death. He was a man of high attainments, and delivered many orations, addresses, and poems upon public occasions.

He m. 25 Apr. 1810, Relief Jacobs of Hanover, Mass. They had —

Charles.	Jane.
Matilda.	Mary.
Albert.	Horace, 25 Dec. 1824.
Henry.	Julia.

George, b. 5 Feb. 1817, d. 6 Oct. 1863.

CHARLES SUMNER, LL.D.

He is the eldest son of Charles P. Sumner, whom he succ. in 1840, and was b. in Boston, 6 Jan. 1811; H. U. 1830; Cambridge Law School, 1834. He began practice in Boston in the latter year, took an active part in the peace and anti-slavery movements of the day, and in public speeches opposed the annexation of Texas and the war

with Mexico; and in 1848 supported Van Buren for the presidency. In 1851 he succ. Daniel Webster, as U. S. Senator, a position he still holds; and was from 1861 to 1870 chairman of the Senate Committee on Foreign Affairs. After the delivery of his famous speech, "The Crime against Kansas," May 19–20, 1856, he was assaulted while in his seat by Preston S. Brooks, M. C. from South Carolina, and so severely injured as to be unable to resume his public duties for three or four years. In the Senate, he opposed the fugitive slave act in a speech in which he declared, "Freedom is national, and slavery sectional." In the debates on the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and on the contest in Kansas, he took a leading part. On resuming his seat in the Senate, his first speech was on "The Barbarism of Slavery," June 4, 1860. He was one of the first to propose emancipation as the speediest method of ending the Rebellion; and subsequently originated and aided in the enactment of those constitutional amendments by which the freedmen have obtained political rights. In the presidential contest of 1872, he was a supporter of Mr. Greeley. In 1831 Mr. Sumner became chief editor of the "American Jurist;" he also edited "Dunlap on Admiralty," 1836; three volumes of Circuit Court Reports, 1829–39; with J. C. Perkins, edited "Vesey's Chancery Reports," twenty vols. 8vo; wrote for "Galignani's Messenger" a defence of our North-eastern Boundary claims; and suggested to Mr. Wheaton a work on the "Law of Nations." Among his orations and speeches are: "The True Grandeur of Nations," 1845; "White Slavery in the Barbary States," 1847; "Finger Point from Plymouth Rock," 1853; "Eulogy on Abraham Lincoln," 1865; "The National Security and the National Faith," 1865; "Our Claims on England," 13 Apr. 1869. Several volumes of his speeches have been published, and a com

plete edition of his works is now in press. Mr. Sumner has for many years occupied a prominent place in the front rank of American scholars and statesmen; a position to which his learning, eloquence, knowledge of public law, and, above all, his devotion to the cause of human freedom, his high moral principle, and his purity in a corrupt age, fully entitle him.

Caleb Swan.

He was b. in Maine, and d. Washington, D.C., 20 Nov. 1809. Com. ensign in Wesson's (9th) reg. 26 Nov. 1779; in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. in 1783; app. paym. of the army, rank of major, by Washington, in May, 1792, and filled that post until 30 June, 1808, when he resigned in poor health.

Othniel Taylor.

He was b. Charlemont, Mass., 1752. Capt. Othniel Taylor, his father (b. Deerfield, 1719, d. 1788), was grandson of John, an early settler of Northampton. He was an original settler in Charlemont in 1742, and in 1743 m. Martha Arms of Deerfield, who d. 1802. Othniel was com. 2d lieut. in Marshall's (10th) reg. 30 Jan. 1777; 1st lieut. and adjutant, 1778; com. capt. 30 Oct. 1780, and retired 1 Jan. 1783. He commanded a company at the capture of Stony Point: was a col. of militia after the war; was an early emigrant to western N.Y., and d. Canandaigua, N.Y., 15 Aug. 1819.

Tertius Taylor.

He was a brother of Othniel; was com. lieut. in Marshall's (10th) reg. 18 Mar. 1780; in Vose's (1st) reg. 1783; was present at White Plains, Saratoga, and Stony Point; and was in 1820 a pensioner living in Charlemont.

William Taylor.

He was b. Pelham, Mass., and was one of the first settlers of Rowe, Mass. He was an orderly-sergt. in Prescott's reg. at the battle of Bunker's Hill, and had charge of a company in the redoubt, which he was one of the last to leave; was com. ensign same reg. soon afterward; com. 2d lieut. Bailey's reg. 1 Jan. 1777; 1st lieut. and quartermaster to the close of the war. Capt. Taylor was erect in person; bland, agreeable, and gentlemanly in manner; had a pleasant voice, and was one of Nature's noblemen. His name appears often in the town records of Rowe. Though surrounded by Shays's men, he was a firm supporter of government during the rebellion of 1786–87.

His 1st wife, by whom he had no issue, was a Nelson. By his 2d wife, Sarah McCrelis, he had two daughters and two sons, William and John, b. 24 Apr. 1791, d. Illinois, neither of whom had issue, and the family of Capt. William is now extinct.

WILLIAM TAYLOR.

Eldest son of William, whom he succ. in 1841; b. Rowe, Mass., 29 Mar. 1789; d. Southampton, Ill., 23 Aug. 1859. He was a col. of militia; was prominent in town affairs, and represented Rowe in the Mass. Legislature.

James Thacher, M.D.

He was b. Barnstable, Mass., 4 Feb. 1754; d. Plymouth, Mass., 24 May, 1844. His mother, Content Norton, was a grand-daughter of Gov. Coggeshall of R.I. He studied medicine under Dr. Abner Hersey of Barnstable; joined the hospital department of the army at Cambridge, 15 July, 1775, as surgeon's mate; was attached in Feb. 1776, in the same capacity, to Asa Whitcomb's reg., with which he served in the Northern campaign; app. to the General

Hospital, Northern department, 1 Apr. 1777; com. surgeon to Gibson's (1st) Va. reg. 10 Nov. 1778; transferred to Henry Jackson's (16th) reg. 1 July, 1779; to the light infantry reg. of Scammell during the Yorktown campaign; and on leaving the army, 1 Jan. 1783, settled in the practice of medicine in Plymouth, Mass. Member of the Amer. Acad. of Arts and Sciences, and of the Mass. Med. Soc., and in 1810 received the honorary degree of M.D. from Harvard Univ. He devoted much time to literary and antiquarian pursuits, and, besides his writings on medical and agricultural subjects, was the author of a "History of Plymouth;" "Military Journal kept during the Revolutionary War" (a work of great value); and "Medical Biography."

His descent from *Antony*[1] *Thacher*, of Salisbury, Eng., of Ipswich, Mass., 1635, of Yarmouth 1639, d. there 1667, and Elizabeth Jones, was through *John*,[2] b. 17 Mar. 1639, d. 8 May, 1713, who m. 6 Nov. 1661, Rebecca, dau. of Josiah Winslow; Col. *John*[3] b. 28 Jan. 1674–75, d. Barnstable, 17 Mar. 1764, who m. Desire Sturgis Dimmock; *John*[4] (his father), b. 25 June, 1703, d. Sept. 1785, who m. 28 Nov. 1734, Content Norton of Chilmark.

He m. Susannah Hayward of Bridgewater. Children: —

Betsey, m. —— Elliot of Georgia, and had *Catharine* and *Jane*, and 2d Michael Hodge of Newburyport, and had *James T.*, who succ. Dr. Thacher in the Society.

Susan, m. Capt. Wm. Bartlett of Plymouth, and had *John Bartlett* of Boston.

James Hersey, d. young.

Nathaniel Thacher.

He was a son of the distinguished patriot, Oxenbridge Thacher and Sarah (Kent) Thacher, and was a bro. of Rev. Peter and Rev. Thomas Thacher. His great-grandmother, Theodora, was dau. of Rev. John Oxenbridge, who quitted England for conscience' sake. He was com.

ensign in H. Jackson's (16th) reg. in 1778; lieut. 9th reg. 7 Oct. 1781; in Tupper's (6th) reg. in 1783. In Apr. 1780, he was captured by the enemy. He was of Dunstable, and d. unm. before July, 1809.

His descent from Rev. *Thomas*[1] *Thacher*, b. Eng. 1 May, 1620, came to N. E. with his uncle Antony in 1635, pastor "Old South" Church, Boston, from 1670 to his d. 15 Oct. 1678, who m. Eliza, dau. of Rev. Ralph Partridge of Duxbury, was through Rev. *Peter*,[2] of Milton, b. Salem, 18 July, 1651, H. U. 1671, d. 17 Dec. 1727, who m. 21 Nov. 1677, Theodora Oxenbridge; *Oxenbridge*,[3] b. 17 May, 1679; H. U. 1698, d. 19 Oct. 1772; *Oxenbridge, Jr.*[4] (his father), b. 1720, H. U. 1738, d. 8 July, 1765.

REV. THOMAS THACHER.

He was an elder brother of Nathaniel, whom he succ. in 1812; H. U. 1775. He was the second son of Judge Oxenbridge Thacher, and was settled pastor of the Third Church, Dedham, 7 June, 1780, continuing until his d. 19 Oct. 1812, æ. 56. He delivered a eulogy on Washington, 22 Feb. 1800. Several of his discourses were printed, among them a century sermon in 1801. He was a man of somewhat unpolished manners, and was never married.

GEORGE McDONOGH THACHER.

Eldest son of Judge Peter O. Thacher, who was second son of Rev. Peter, brother of Lieut. Nathaniel and Rev. Thomas, whom he succ. in 1854; b. Boston, 5 Mar. 1809, d. there 2 June, 1858. He was for many years Consul for Denmark in Boston, and a merchant there. His mother was Charlotte I. McDonogh. His wife was Sarah E. Williams.

GEORGE WASHINGTON THACHER.

Only son of George M. Thacher, whom he succ. in 1860; b. Boston, 16 June, 1837; d. Fort Delaware, 13 Sept. 1864,

the last of his name and race. Being the only son of a widow, the law exempted him from serving in the army, but he volunteered to join the "Old Massachusetts 6th" reg., and laid down his life in the service of his country.

CHARLES THACHER.

He was son of Charles, a merchant of Boston, and grandson of Rev. Peter, brother of Nathaniel Thacher, and succ. George W. Thacher in 1865. He was b. Boston, 15 Apr. 1815; d. there, unm., 23 Mar. 1869. Educated at the Boston Latin School and at H. U. (1834); studied medicine in Boston and in Paris (1837–39), and practised some years; but was afterward a wholesale dealer in periodical literature, — a business which was finally merged in the Amer. News Co. He died in the same house that had been for fifty years his home. He had a twin brother, William, and a sister, Mrs. M. E. Holmes.

HENRY KNOX THATCHER.

Eldest grandson of Gen. Knox, whom he succ. in 1843; b. Thomaston, Me., 26 May, 1806. His mother, Lucy Flucker, the general's eldest child, b. 1776, m. ab. 1803, Hon. Ebenezer Thatcher, and d. at Montpelier (Thomaston), 12 Oct. 1854. Young Thatcher was a pupil in the Boston schools; entered the U. S. navy, 4 Mar. 1823, as a midshipman in the frigate "United States," Capt. Isaac Hull, and cruised in various national ships until com. capt. in 1861, having been com. lieut. 28 Feb. 1833, and commander 14 Sept. 1855. When the Rebellion began, he was ordered to the "Constellation," in which he cruised twenty months on the coast of Europe and in the Mediterranean; com. commodore, 3 July, 1862, and placed in command of a portion of the Southern blockading fleet, with the "Colorado" as his flag-ship; took part with the "Colorado" in

both attacks on Fort Fisher (Dec. 1864, and Jan. 1865), in which he commanded the 1st division; ordered to the West Gulf blockading squadron in Feb., and took part in the capture of Mobile (12 Apr. 1865). The defences of this city were of the most formidable character. The rebels had 400 guns of heavy calibre in position; the shoal waters for miles around were strewn with torpedoes, and the entrance to all the rivers flowing into the bay were fenced with double rows of heavy "piles." Their works were eight miles in extent. The rebel fleet fled up the Tombigbee, but was pursued, and compelled to surrender to Com. Thatcher. He was occupied for more than a year in making arrangements for the disposal of the captured naval property; was promoted to rear-admiral, 25 July, 1866, and was from the spring of that year until Aug. 1868, in command of the North Pacific squadron. He was retired 26 May, 1868, and was until 1870 Port-Admiral of Portsmouth, N.H. Admiral Thatcher became Vice-President of the Society in 1870, and President in 1871. Residence, Winchester, Mass. He m. Susan C., dau. of Andrew Croswell, M.D., of Plymouth, Mass. No issue.

JOSEPH HENRY JACKSON THAYER.

He was b. Boston, 24 Jan. 1801; succ. Edward Jackson in 1826, and now (1873) resides in Bangor, Me.

Sarah Jackson, his mother (b. Brookline, 9 Nov. 1765, d. 1809), dau. of Rev. Joseph of Brookline, who was only brother of Gen. Henry Jackson, m. Atherton Thayer, and after his d. his bro., Dr. Stephen Thayer, a druggist of Boston. They had *Sarah Jackson*, who m. her cousin, Ebenezer Coddington Thayer of Braintree, and *Joseph Henry Jackson*, who m. Susan H. Snow, and has no issue.

John Thomas.

He was the son of Dr. William Thomas; was b. Plymouth, Mass., 1 Apr. 1758; joined the army as surgeon's

mate at Cambridge in 1775; was com. surgeon of Wesson's (9th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; in 8th reg. in 1783. After the war he settled in the practice of medicine at Poughkeepsie, N.Y., where he d. 30 Oct. 1819, leaving a son and a daughter. He possessed a remarkable faculty for mimicry, and could repeat a Yankee story with genuine humor.

Joseph Thomas.

Son of Dr. William (b. Boston, 1718, d. 1804) and brother of Surgeon John; b. Plymouth, Mass., 1755, d. there 19 Aug. 1838. He was a cooper by trade, and before the war was a member of Paddock's Art. Co. of Boston; com. 2d lieut. in Knox's art. 16 Mar. 1776; capt. in Lamb's (2d) reg. of art. 26 Oct. 1779, and served at Yorktown. Recommended by Gen. Knox as a major in the army in 1798.

JOHN BOIES THOMAS.

Son of Judge Joshua, brother of Capt. Joseph, whom he succ. in 1849; b. Plymouth, Mass., 28 July, 1787, d. there 2 Dec. 1852; H. U. 1806. He was a lawyer; was clerk of the Courts of Plymouth County for about thirty-eight years; was seventeen years president of the Old Colony Bank, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1820. His successor is John T. Stoddard.

Thaddeus Thompson.

He was b. Brimfield, Mass., ab. 1746; d. Lisle, Broome County, N.Y., 1819. After studying medicine, he removed to Lenox; served as a surgeon in the army during the Revolution, and was present at Trenton, Brandywine, and Germantown, and the surrender at Yorktown. He subsequently practised medicine at Lisle until his death.

He m. Betty (Whitlock), widow of Col. Brewer of the Revol. army, and had four sons: —

JONATHAN, who with his entire family d. at the same time of yellow fever, at Natchez, Miss., in 1818.

WILLIAM, b. Lenox, Mass., 15 Jan. 1786, physician, who m. Lucy, dau. of Major Manning, d. Pontiac, Mich., 10 July, 1867. Had 5 sons and 2 daughters, of whom *Charles H.*, a physician of Lebanon, Pa., b. Lisle, N.Y., 20 Aug. 1809, is now (1873) an applicant for adm. to the Society.

James Tisdale.

He was com. ensign in Heath's reg. in May, 1775; lieut. in Bond's, afterward Greaton's, 1775–76; at the siege of Boston and invasion of Canada; com. 1st lieut. of Greaton's (3d) reg. 1 Apr. 1777; capt. 3 May, 1778; present at the surrender of Burgoyne, and served through the war. He d. Walpole, Mass., 13 Nov. 1832, æ. 86. His wife Sybil, dau. of Seth Clark of Medfield, d. there 18 Mar. 1785, æ. 28.

William Torry.

Com. lieut. in Hazen's ("Congress's Own") reg. 1 Jan. 1777; served through the war; transferred to the N.Y. Society; and d. N.Y. city, 8 Oct. 1831. His succ., the eminent chemist and botanist, Dr. John Torry, d. N.Y. city, 10 Mar. 1873.

William Torrey.

He was the son of William, of Plymouth; b. 30 Oct. 1751; d. Pembroke, Mass., 22 Oct. 1828. Com. 1st lieut. and adj. in Bailey's (2d) reg. 1 Jan. 1777, and served through the war, after which he settled in Pembroke, Mass.

He was descended from Lieut. James Torrey, of Scituate, 1640.

He m. 1 Feb. 1784, Mary, sister of Col. Ebenezer Sprout. Children: —

WILLIAM. BETSEY. HAVILAND.

WILLIAM TORREY.

Eldest son of William, whom he succ. in 1846; b. Pembroke, Mass., 11 May, 1785; removed early in life to Bath, Me., where he was a merchant, and afterward city clerk from the date of its incorporation; and d. there 29 Mar. 1867. He left a son, WILLIAM, b. Bath, Me.

Jacob Town.

He was the son of Jacob, the son of Deacon Jonathan, and Mary (Campbell), town of Oxford, Mass., where he was b. 20 Oct. 1755. He was an ensign in Shepard's (4th) reg.; com. lieut. 27 May, 1782, and was in Sprout's (2d) reg. 1783. He was a man of elegant person and accomplishments, and his love of military life surpassed that of either of his brothers Salem or Sylvanus, both of whom served in the Revolutionary army. Dazzled by the victories of Bonaparte in Italy in 1797, he left home with the intention of joining him, declaring that it was the highest ambition of his life to serve with such a chief, and was never afterward heard from.

His descent from *William*,[1] of Salem, 1640, was through *Jacob*,[2] and Catharine Symonds; *John*,[3] b. 1658, d. 1740; Deacon *Jonathan*,[4] b. 1691, d. 1771; *Jacob*[5] (his father).

David Townsend, M.D.

David, son of Shippie Townsend (who d. 31 Aug. 1798), by his second wife, Mrs. Ann Balch, dau. of Deacon Jonathan Kettell of Charlestown, Mass., was b. in Boston, 7 Jan. 1753, and d. there 13 Apr. 1829. He grad. at H. U. in 1770, receiving from that institution the degree of M.D. in 1813.

Dr. Townsend studied medicine under Dr. Joseph Warren, and was at Cambridge in 1775. After the battle

of Bunker's Hill, he assisted in dressing the wounded, and remained at Cambridge until commissioned by the colony of Massachusetts Bay, 12 July, 1775, as surgeon in Col. Jonathan Brewer's reg. Jan. 1, 1776, he was commissioned surgeon 6th reg., Col. Asa Whitcomb. In Mar. 1777, he was app. senior surgeon in the General Hospital of the Northern department with the army for the invasion of Canada.

On the reorganization of the army, under the resolve of Congress, to take effect 1 Jan. 1781, he received a commission, 10 Oct. 1780, signed by S. Huntington, President of Congress. Reappointed, 9 Oct. 1781, to date 10 Oct. 1780, signed by Thomas McKean, President of Congress, as surgeon General Hospital Department. Under another organization he received an appointment in 1782 from Gen. Lincoln, Secretary of War. He remained with the army till its final disbandment at Newburg, after which he practised his profession with reputation in Boston for many years. He was Secretary of the Society in 1807–21; Vice-Pres. 1821–25; Pres. 1825–29. Dr. Townsend m. 24 May, 1785, Elizabeth Davis, by whom he had nine children.

DAVID S * TOWNSEND.

Eldest son of Dr. David, whom he succ. in 1830; b. Boston, 9 Apr. 1790, d. there 28 Jan. 1853; H. U. 1809. Com. 1st lieut. 9th U. S. Inf. 6 July, 1812; capt. 13 May, 1813; lost his right leg at Chrystlers Fields, Canada, 11 Nov. 1813; major and acting adjutant-gen. 27 July, 1814; battalion paym. 29 Apr. 1816; paym. May, 1821. Assist. Treas. of the Society, 1841–45; Treas. 1845–47. He m. 7 Nov. 1816, Eliza, dau. of Hon. Elbridge Gerry, by whom he had five children.

* Not an initial, but employed to distinguish him from others bearing the name of David Townsend. Hon. Franklin B Hough and Isaac P Davis are instances of a similar kind.

EDWARD DAVIS TOWNSEND.

Son of David S, whom he succ. in 1870; b. Boston, 22 Aug. 1817; West Point Military Acad., and com. 2d lieut. 2d U. S. art. 1 July, 1837; 1st lieut. 16 Sept. 1838; adj. 7 July, 1838; assist. adj.-gen., rank of capt., 8 Aug. 1846; major, 15 July, 1852; lieut.-col. 7 Mar. 1861; col. 3 Aug. 1861; adj.-gen. U. S. A., rank of brigadier-gen., 22 Feb. 1869. He served in Florida during the war with the Seminoles, 1837–38; and during the Rebellion of the seceding States as chief-of-staff to Lieut.-Gen. Scott, Mar. 7 — Nov. 1, 1861; as assist. adj.-gen. 1861–63, and as acting adj.-gen. of the army, 1863–65. Brev. brig.-gen. U. S. A. 24 Sept. 1864; and brev. major-gen. U. S. A. 13 Mar. 1865, for faithful, meritorious, and distinguished service during the Rebellion.

He m. 9 May, 1848, Ann Overing, dau. of Col. R. D. Wainwright, U. S. Marine Corps. His eldest son, THOMAS G., is now 2d lieut. 6th U. S. Inf.

William Treadwell.

He was of Worcester, and d. there in Apr. 1795. He was com. capt.-lieut. in Knox's art. 1 Jan. 1776; capt. in Crane's art. 1 Jan. 1777, and at the close of the war was the oldest capt. in the line of artillery. He served at the siege of Boston, battle of Long Island, and in many engagements during the war. His widow Mary, b. 1747, was living in 1830. His daughters ABIGAIL and ELIZA were living in Boston in 1850.

Lemuel Trescott.

He was b. in 1751; d. Lubec, Me., 10 Aug. 1826. He served his time with Hopestill Capen, a carpenter in Boston, and was orderly-sergeant of Capt. Joseph Peirce's Co.

of Boston "Grenadiers," and with Lieut. Henry (afterward Gen.) Knox brought it to a high state of proficiency. He was a captain in Jonathan Brewer's reg. at Bunker's Hill; was com. major of Henry Jackson's (16th) reg. 20 May, 1778, and served through the war with the reputation of an excellent disciplinarian and an active and vigilant officer. On Oct. 3d, 1781, he with 100 men crossed the Sound to Long Island, surprised Fort Slongo, and brought off its garrison with a quantity of arms, ammunition, clothing, &c. He commanded a battalion of light infantry under La Fayette, enjoyed the confidence of Washington, and was an upright, humane, and patriotic man. In 1783 he was in Brooks's reg.; app. major 2d U. S. Inf. 4 Mar.; resigned, 28 Dec. 1791; app. col. of inf. 9 Apr. 1812, — declined; Collector of U. S. Revenue for Machias, Me., 1808–11; and of Passamaquoddy, Me., 1812–18.

Probably a descendant of *William*[1] *Trescott*, a freeman of Dorchester in 1643, through *John*,[2] who d. there in 1741, æ. 89.

His 1st wife, Susannah, d. 14 July, 1804, æ. 50; Rebecca, his 2d wife, d. Lubec, Me., 21 Apr. 1836, æ. 74.

John Trotter.

He was ensign in Joseph Read's reg. at the siege of Boston; com. lieut. and adj. in R. Putnam's (5th) reg. 11 June, 1777; capt. 18 Oct. 1780. Died before 1812.

Luther Trowbridge.

He was b. Framingham, Mass., 3 June, 1756; d. Albany, 19 Feb. 1802; com. lieut. in Brooks's (7th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; adjutant (same reg.), 1780–83; brigade quarterm. 1783.

His descent from *Thomas*,[1] who came from Taunton, Eng., to Dorchester, as early as 1636, settled in New Haven in 1639, returned

to Eng., and d. Taunton, 7 Feb. 1672, was through *James*,[2] b. Dorchester, 1636, d. 22 May, 1717, who m. 30 Jan. 1674, Margaret, dau. of Deacon John Jackson; *Thomas*,[3] b. 9 Dec. 1677, d. ab. 1725, in New London; *John*,[4] b. 1701–2, d. 10 May, 1772, and Mehetable Eaton; *Thomas*[5] (his father), b. 1 Apr. 1734, d. 12 Jan. 1804, and Hannah Perry.

He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Major John Tillman, who d. Detroit, Oct. 1845, æ. 84. Children: —

Hannah, 18 June, 1782, d. 1816.
Edmund A., 14 Dec. 1784, d. 1816.
Jonathan Valentine, 14 Feb. 1787, d. 1787.
Eliza S., 18 Dec. 1788.
Jonathan Thomas, 21 Mar. 1791, d. 1815.
Stephen Van R., 4 July, 1794, resides near Detroit.
Margaret, 24 June, 1796, d. 1800.
Ann Maria, 6 Sept. 1798, d. 1800.
Charles C., Dec. 1800, resides Detroit.

Joseph Tucker.

He was, Aug. 19, 1775, app. 2d lieut. in Capt. Francis Shaw's Co. to be raised in Gouldsboro', Narraguagus, Number Four (now Harrington) and Pleasant River, for the defence of the sea coast (District of Maine); was com. ensign in Brooks's (7th) reg. in 1777; lieut. 9 Feb. 1780, and was paym. in 1780–83. During the war he visited York, Me., in company with his relative, Commodore Samuel Tucker, then superintending the construction of a 20 gun-ship called the "Minerva," which was intended by her owner, Capt. John Stone, for a "letter of marque." He there made the acquaintance of Mary, dau. of Capt. Stone, who was a descendant on her mother's side from Gov. Bradstreet of Mass., married her, and purchasing the wharf and other property of his father-in-law remained there and established himself in business. He was Collector of Customs for the Port of York, from 1793 to 1804; town treasurer for many years and until his death

(ab. 1812), and influential in town affairs. His successor in the Society is Wm. Pitt Preble, Esq., of Portland.

Of the two daughters and only children of Lieut. Tucker, Mary Ann, the younger, m. Louis A. de Creney, a French political refugee, and a man of education, and d. 1836; the elder, Nancy Gale, m. 7 Sept. 1810, Judge William Pitt Preble, who d. Portland, Me., 11 Oct. 1857, æ. 73, who had two daughters and one son.

William Tudor.

He was b. Boston, 28 Mar. 1750, d. there 8 July, 1819; H. U. 1769. Deacon John Tudor his father, who was brought by his mother from Devonshire in 1715, was for about forty-two years treasurer of the Second (Old North) Church, Boston, and d. in 1796, æ. 86. He was by trade a baker, and was an honorable and useful citizen. William after his graduation studied law with John Adams; was admitted to the bar, 27 July, 1772, and became eminent in the profession. As colonel and judge-advocate-general of the army, he was, from 29 July, 1775, to 1778, attached to the staff of the Commander-in-chief, after which he resumed practice in his native city. In 1777 he conducted with marked ability the defence of Col. David Henley, arrested on the accusation of Gen. Burgoyne for military oppression, and tried by a court-martial. Henley, who had charge of the Saratoga prisoners, was acquitted, in spite of the eloquence of Burgoyne, who did his utmost to procure his conviction. Col. Tudor was a member of the House and Senate of Mass., and in 1809–10 Secretary of State. Vice-Pres. of the Soc. of the Cin. in 1811–19, and delivered the 4th of July oration before that body in 1790. One of the founders of the Mass. Hist. Soc. He delivered an elegant and spirited oration on the Boston Massacre, 5 Mar. 1779, and a discourse before the Mass. Charitable Fire Society in 1798.

He m. 5 Mar. 1778, Delia Jarvis, who d. Washington, D.C., 17 Sept. 1843, æ. 90. They had three sons and two daughters: one of whom m. Robert Hallowell. Gardiner; the other m. Charles Stewart, afterward commodore U. S. N.

WILLIAM TUDOR.

Eldest son of William, whom he succ. in 1820; b. Boston, 28 Jan. 1779; d. Rio Janeiro, 9 Mar. 1830; H. U. 1796. He projected in Dec. 1814, and for some time edited the "North American Review," which still holds its place as the leading American critical periodical; was the agent of his brother Frederic, founder of the ice traffic with tropical climes in Nov. 1805; and was afterward engaged in other commercial transactions in Europe. He also founded the Boston Athenæum in 1807, and originated the present Bunker's Hill Monument. He was a member of the Mass. Legislature; in 1823 was app. consul at Lima; and in 1827 was app. *chargé d'affaires* at the court of Brazil, where he negotiated a treaty, his last public service. In 1809 he delivered the 4th of July oration at Boston, and in 1810 he prepared the Phi Beta Kappa address for Harvard University. Besides his contributions to periodical literature, he was the author of "Letters on the Eastern States," "Life of James Otis," and "Gebel Teir."

FREDERIC TUDOR.

Brother of William, whom he succ. in 1834; b. 4 Sept. 1783; d. 6 Feb. 1864. Founder of the ice trade and a distinguished horticulturist.

His eldest son, FREDERIC, b. 1845, H. U. 1867, a railroad engineer by profession, was admitted to succ. his father in the Society in 1871.

Anselm Tupper.

Eldest son of Gen. Benjamin Tupper; b. Chesterfield, Mass., 1763; d. Marietta, O., 25 Dec. 1808. He was with his father in the engagement on the North River in Aug. 1776; was com. lieut. and adjutant in his father's (11th) reg. 26 Sept. 1780; served through the war, and removed to Ohio in 1788.

Benjamin Tupper.

He was b. in that part of Stoughton, Mass., now called Sharon, in 1738, being the youngest of eight children of his parents, seven of whom were sons. His father died when he was quite young, and he was apprenticed to a tanner in Dorchester named Withington. At sixteen he went to Easton, and labored on a farm until after his marriage in 1762, when he removed to Chesterfield. He served two or three years as a private soldier in the French war (1757–63), and during two or three winters kept a district school in Easton. On the breaking out of the Revolutionary war he was a lieut. of militia. Joining the army in Cambridge as major of Fellows's reg. in May, 1775, he with 300 men went to Lighthouse Island, 31 July, 1775; attacked the British guard, which was killed or captured; and burnt all the buildings. Com. lieut.-col. of Ward's reg. 4 Nov. 1775; of John Bailey's reg. 1 Nov. 1776; col. 11th reg. 7 July, 1777; transferred to the 10th, 8 Jan. 1781, and to the 6th on Oct. 30, 1782. He was present at the siege of Boston; the battles with Burgoyne and at Monmouth, where he had a horse killed under him; was app. inspector of Paterson's brigade, 29 Mar. 1778; and at the close of the war was made a brig.-gen. by brevet. In Aug. 1776, he commanded a number of gunboats or galleys on the North River, and had a spirited engagement with

some British ships, in which officers and men behaved with great bravery. After the war he returned to Chesterfield, which he represented in the Mass. Legislature. With Gen. Rufus Putnam he originated and founded the "Ohio Company," and made the first surveys of lands north-west of the Ohio in 1786. Returning from this duty, he actively assisted Gen. Shepard in quelling Shays's rebellion; removing with his family to Ohio, he arrived at Marietta Aug. 9, 1788; engaged actively in promoting the plans and interests of the Ohio Company, and was a justice of the quorum of the first civil court in the North-west Territory from Sept. 9, 1788, to his death in June, 1792.

He m. at Easton, 18 Nov. 1762, Huldah White, who d. Springfield, now Putnam, O., 21 Feb. 1812. They had seven children, three sons and four daughters: —

Anselm.

Edward White, brig.-gen. of Ohio vols., serving under Harrison in 1812, who d. Gallipolis, O., 1823.

Col. Benjamin, d. Putnam, O., 1815, who left a son, *Edward W.*, of Putnam, O.

Rowena, m. Winthrop Sargent, and d. Marietta, 1790.

Sophia, m. Nathaniel Wyllis of Ct., d. Oct. 1789.

Minerva, m. Col. Ichabod Nye, d. Marietta, Apr. 1836.

Jonathan Turner.

He was of Scituate; lieut. in Marshall's (10th) reg. 1777; com. capt. 4 Oct. 1780; in Putnam's (5th) reg. in 1783; and was a pensioner, and living in Scituate in 1820.

His descent from *Humphrey*[1] *Turner*, of Plymouth, 1628, afterward of Scituate, d. 1673, and Lydia Garner, was through *John*,[2] Sen., b. Eng., m. 12 Nov. 1645, Mary, dau. of Jonathan Brewster; *Jonathan*,[3] b. 20 Sept. 1646, who m. Martha, dau. of Elisha Besbedge; *Jesse*[4] (his father).

PEREZ TURNER.

Eldest son of Perez, son of Jonathan, whom he succ. in 1827; resides in South Scituate, Mass.

Marlbry Turner.

He was the son of Capt. Marlboro and Mary (Curtis) Turner, of Hanover, Mass.; was bapt. 30 July, 1757, and was a pensioner, living in 1824. Ensign in Bailey's (2d) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; com. lieut. 10 Aug. 1781; in 5th reg. in 1783.

His descent from *Thomas*[1] *Turner*, of Hingham, 1639, who m. 6 Jan. 1652, Sarah, dau. of Thomas Hyland, and d. Nov. 1688, was through *Thomas*,[2] of Scituate, 1680; *Caleb*,[3] b. 1691; Capt. *Marlboro*[4] (his father).

He m. 7 Jan. 1790, Deborah Stockbridge.

Peleg Turner.*

He was of Scituate; was lieut. and quarterm. in Marshall's (10th) reg., served four years, and d. before 1812.

Thomas Turner.

He was com. captain, 8 May, 1776; in Bradford's (14th) reg. 24 Apr. 1779; in H. Jackson's reg. 1781–82; in Brooks's reg. 1783. After the war he joined the N. Y. Society by transfer, and d. before 1812.

His descent from *Humphrey*,[1] of Scituate, was through *Thomas*[2] and Sarah Hyland; *Thomas*[3] and Hannah, dau. of Edward Jackson; *Ephraim*[4] (his father), b. 1693, and Dorothy Fay.

* His month's pay was never contributed to the Society.

Elijah Vose.

He was the son of Elijah and Sarah (Bent) Vose; was b. Milton, Mass., 24 Feb. 1744, d. there 19 Mar. 1822. Captain in Heath's, afterward Greaton's (24th) reg. early in 1775; present at the siege of Boston, and promoted to major: com. lieut.-col. of the reg. of his brother Joseph (1st), 21 Feb. 1777, and served with credit through the war, in which four of the brothers were engaged. Moses and Bill, younger brothers, both held responsible stations, the latter being a paymaster.

His descent from *Robert*[1] *Vose*, of Dorchester, who d. 16 Oct. 1683, æ. 84, was through *Edward*,[2] who d. 29 Jan. 1716, æ. 80, and wife Abigail: *Nathaniel*,[3] b. 17 Nov. 1672, d. Oct. 1753, who m. 1696, Mary Belcher; *Elijah*[4] (his father), b. 1707.

He had two children, Elijah and Ruth, who m. Eben Breed of Charlestown.

HON. ELIJAH VOSE.

Eldest son of Elijah, whom he succ. in 1822; b. Milton, Mass., 1 Jan. 1790; d. Boston, Mass., 12 Aug. 1856.

HON. HENRY VOSE.

Eldest son of Hon. Elijah, whom he succ. in 1860; H. U. 1837; associate justice of the Superior Court of Mass. from 1859 to his death, in Boston, 17 Jan. 1869.

FRANCIS VOSE.

Grandson of Col. Elijah and brother of Hon. Henry, whom he succ. in 1870; resides in Boston.

Joseph Vose.

He was b. Milton, 7 Dec. 1739, d. there 22 May, 1816, on the estate which had been in possession of the family

since 1654. He was chosen col. of the district militia in Nov. 1774; and was also major of Heath's Suffolk reg. On 27 May, 1775, he collected a force of 60 men and burnt the lighthouse, destroying the hay and other stores at Nantasket and on the islands in Boston Harbor, much to the annoyance of Gen. Gage, then beleaguered with his army in Boston. Com. lieut.-col. of Greaton's (24th) reg. 4 Nov. 1775, and accompanied it after the evacuation of Boston to Canada; com. colonel 1st Mass. reg. 21 Feb. 1777, and joined the main army under Washington in New Jersey a few weeks later; was present at Monmouth, and in Sullivan's campaign in R.I. in 1778; app. col. (17 Feb. 1781) of a reg. of light infantry, with which he participated in the siege of Yorktown and surrender of Cornwallis, and at the close of the war was made brig.-gen. by brevet. He passed the rest of his days upon his native farm.

He m. 5 Nov. 1761, Sarah, dau. of Josiah Howe. Children: —
Sarah, 29 July, 1762, m. Dr. George Osgood of Andover.
Margaret, 4 Nov. 1763, m. Ezekiel Savage.
Dolly, 20 Nov. 1765, m. Davis Sumner.
Nancy (twin with Dolly), m. Elisha Sumner, and had Gen. *Edwin Vose.*
Solomon, 22 Feb. 1768, d. Augusta, 11 Aug. 1809.
Naomi, 31 Oct. 1769, m. Joseph Heath.
Joseph, 19 Oct. 1771, d. unm. Aug. 1825.
Isaac D., 22 Oct. 1773.
Elijah, 28 July, 1775.
Elizabeth Eliot, 2 Oct. 1782.
Josiah Howe, 8 Aug. 1784, d. N. Orleans, 15 July, 1845.

ISAAC D. VOSE.

Third son of Joseph, whom he succ. in 1816; b. Milton, 22 Oct. 1773; d. a widower without issue at Norfolk, Va., 2 Oct. 1835.

RUFUS CHANDLER VOSE.

Son of Solomon and Eliza P. (Chandler) Vose, and grandson of Col. Joseph; succ. Isaac D. Vose in 1837; b. 29 June, 1798; merchant at Augusta, Me.; adjutant-gen. of the State in 1838, and d. ab. 1842. He m. Mary, dau. of Judge Bridge of Augusta, by whom he had six children.

REV. JAMES GARDINER VOSE.

Son of Col. Josiah H. and grandson of Col. Joseph Vose; succ. R. C. Vose in 1865; his father, a merchant of Augusta, and afterward col. of the 4th U. S. Infantry; m. in May, 1808, Charlotte Cushing of Boston. James G., their youngest child, was b. Augusta ab. 1830; Y. C. 1851; Andover Theol. Seminary, 1854; ordained a Congregational clergyman, 20 Oct. 1857; Professor of Rhetoric at Amherst College, 1856–65; since then pastor of the Benefit Street Church, Providence.

Thomas Vose.

He was the son of Jonathan and Mary Vose, of Milton; was b. 8 May, 1753; and d. Thomaston, Me., 28 Dec. 1810. He was com. 2d lieut. in Thomas Peirce's company of Gridley's art. reg. 8 May, 1775; transferred, 1 Jan. 1776, to Knox's art. reg.; com. 1st lieut. Crane's art. reg. 1 Jan. 1777; capt. (same reg.) 2 Dec. 1778; was one of the officers who guarded Major André prior to that officer's execution, and was in many of the prominent battles of the war, continuing in the service six months after the disbanding of the army. He then entered into mercantile business in Watertown, Mass., with his companions-in-arms, Major Daniel Jackson and Capt. John George, but removed in 1787, at the solicitation of his friend Gen. Knox,

to Thomaston, Me., where he was associated in business with the general until 1804. Their friendship commenced during the war, when he was often selected to escort Mrs. Knox, considered by a young officer as a gratifying proof of his commander's favor. He superintended the building of the Knox mansion, attended at the bedside of his dying friend, and was one of the appraisers of his estate. Capt. Vose was three years surveyor of the port of Thomaston, and superintended in 1809 the erection of the fort on George's River, Me. He was a man of fine physical development and remarkable strength; and possessed great executive business ability and judgment and high moral worth.

He m. in 1784 Sarah, dau. of John, and sister of Capt. John George of Quincy, who d. Thomaston, Me, 20 Feb. 1835, æ. 79. Children: —

Mary, 26 Sept. 1785, d. 2 Jan. 1854, m. 16 May, 1811, Capt. Archibald Robinson.

Sarah, d. 1793.

Margaret, d. 1793.

Lucy, b. 23 Apr. 1791, m. 30 Jan. 1815, Capt. Wm. Henderson, of Cushing, Me., d. 19 July, 1825.

Thomas, d. 1793.

Sarah George, 4 Oct. 1794, m. Dea. James Partridge.

Thomas P., b. 13 Sept. 1796, d. unm. 10 May, 1832.

William, 24 Dec. 1798, resides in Thomaston.

James, 23 Mar. 1800, m. 10 Jan. 1833, Sophia Andrews of Warren, Me., resides Thomaston, Me. His son, *Thomas O.*, resides Charlestown Navy Yard.

Joseph Wales.

He was of Lancaster, and was living on a government pension in 1820; was an ensign in Marshall's (10th) reg.; was com. a lieut. 4 Oct. 1780, and was in the 6th reg. in 1783.

Edward Walker.

He was com. a lieut. and paym. in Shepard's (4th) reg. in 1777; was retired, 1 Jan. 1783, after serving through the entire period of the war; and d. in 1802. He m. Abigail, sister of James Lovell, who survived him.

Robert Walker.

He enlisted as a sergt. in N. Watkins's Co. of E. Phinney's reg. in 1775; was com. ensign, 15 Apr. 1776; was com. lieut. in the 12th reg. in 1777; capt. 15 July, 1779; in 2d reg. (Sprout's) in 1783, and served to the end of the war. He d. Windsor, Mass., in Jan. 1834.

Joseph Wardwell.

He was b. Salem, Mass., 29 Jan. 1760; d. Rumford Point, Me., 5 Mar. 1849. After some years' service in the army, during which he took part in several battles, and finally in the light inf. at the siege of Yorktown, he was com. ensign in Vose's (1st) reg. 18 Jan. 1782. He was attached to the corps of La Fayette, and was presented with a sword by the Marquis at the close of the war. He always referred with pride to the fact that he welcomed Washington at the Theological Seminary in behalf of the people of Andover, when the President visited that town. He d. and was buried on the same day with his son Joseph H.

WILLIAM H. WARDWELL.

Son of Joseph H., and grandson of Lieut. Joseph, whom he succ. in 1857. He is a photographer in Boston.

Adriel Warren.

He enlisted as a corporal in Fernald's Co. of E. Phinney's reg. in 1775; was promoted to sergt. 17 Apr. 1776; was com. ensign in S. Brewer's (12th) reg. in Mar. 1777; lieut. in Sprout's (12th) reg. 7 Apr. 1779, and served through the war, at the close of which he was in Vose's (1st) reg.

James Warren, Jr.

He was the son of James and Mercy (Otis) Warren, of Plymouth; b. 1747; d. unm. in Lynn, Mass., 6 Sept. 1821. His mother, a woman of considerable literary taste, was a sister of the celebrated orator, James Otis; and his father was President of the Provincial Congress in 1775, and afterward speaker of the House of Representatives. James, Jr., was a lieut. in the Revolutionary navy, in which, up to May, 1780, he had served four years; was adm. a member of the Society in 1796, and prior to his removal to Lynn was for some years postmaster of Plymouth. He grad. H. U. 1776.

His descent from *Richard*[1] *Warren*, the Pilgrim, who d. 1628, and his wife Elizabeth Marsh, who d. 1673, was through *Nathaniel*,[2] who d. 1667, who m. Sarah Walker (d. 1700); *James*,[3] b. 1665, d. 1715, who m. in 1687 Sarah Doty (d. 1715); *James*,[4] b. 1700, d. 1757, m. 1724, Penelope Winslow; *James*[5] (his father), b. 1726, d. 1808, and Mercy (Otis), d. 1814.

HENRY WARREN.

Only brother of James, whom he succ. in 1825; b. Plymouth, 1764, d. there 6 July, 1828. He was for many years collector for the district of Plymouth, and was eminent for his social qualities and for hospitality.

He m. in 1791 Mary, dau. of Pelham Winslow, and a descendant of Peregrine White, who d. 1828. Children: —

Marcia Otis, m. John Torrey.
Winslow.
Pelham Winslow, m. Jeanette Taylor, d. 1848.
Charles Henry, m. Abby B. Hedge.
James, d. young.
Mary Ann, d. 1834.
Richard, m. Angelina Greenwood.
George, m. Elizabeth Hedge.
Edward James, m. Mary P. Coffin.

WINSLOW WARREN, M.D.

He was the eldest son of Henry, whom he succ. in 1829; H. U. 1813; M.D. (University of Pennsylvania) 1817; practised medicine in Plymouth; d. there 10 June, 1870. Vice-President Mass. Soc. Cin. 1866–70. He m. Margaret Bartlett.

WINSLOW WARREN.

Only son of Dr. Winslow and Margaret (Bartlett) Warren; succ. his father in 1870; H. U. 1858; LL.B. Cambridge Law School, 1861; is a counsellor-at-law in Boston, and resides in Dedham, Mass.

John Warren.

He was an ensign in Bigelow's (15th) reg.; was com. lieut. in R. Putnam's (5th) reg. 19 May, 1782; and was living on a government pension in N.Y. in 1820.

JOHN COLLINS WARREN, M.D.

Eldest son of Dr. John and Abigail (Collins) Warren, and nephew of Gen. Joseph Warren; was admitted in 1854 under the rule adopted in May of that year, having been elected an honorary member in 1847. He was b. Boston, 1 Aug. 1778, d. there 4 May, 1856; H. U. 1797. He studied medicine with his father, a distinguished practitioner, and in the hospitals of London and Paris; began

J. C. Warren.

practice in Boston in 1802, and became especially eminent as a surgeon, being in 1846 the first to use ether in surgical operations. He was assistant professor of anatomy and surgery in H. U. in 1806–15; full professor in 1815–47, and afterward emeritus professor; was one of the founders of the Mass. General Hospital in 1820, and principal surgeon in daily attendance until his death; was also a founder of the McLean Asylum for the Insane; was President of the Mass. Medical Society in 1832–36, and of the Boston Society of Natural History at his death; and was a member of the principal scientific bodies in America and Europe. He devoted much of his later life to the natural sciences; and his collections in comparative anatomy, osteology, and paleontology, one of the largest and most valuable private collections in the world, included the most perfect mastodon known to exist. He was an ardent friend to temperance, and for many years President of the Mass. Temperance Society. He was chiefly instrumental in founding, and was from 1828 associate editor of the "Boston Medical and Surgical Journal," and wrote and published many treatises upon medical and other subjects. His "Life, with Autobiography and Journals," by Edward Warren, was published in two vols. in 1860.

His descent from *John*[1] *Warren*, who came to Charlestown in 1630, and who was probably the father of *Peter*,[2] b. 1628, d. Boston, 15 Nov. 1704, who m. 1 Aug. 1660, Sarah, dau. of Robert Tucker of Dorchester, was through *Joseph*,[3] b. 19 Feb. 1663, d. Roxbury, 13 July, 1729, who m. Deborah, dau. of Samuel Williams; *Joseph*,[4] b. 2 Feb. 1696, d. 25 Oct. 1755, who m. 29 May, 1740, Mary, dau. of Dr. Samuel Stevens, and who was the father of Gen. Joseph and Dr. John Warren.

He m. 17 Nov. 1803, Susan Powell, dau. of Hon. Jonathan Mason, who d. 3 June, 1841. Children: —

John, b. 16 Sept. 1804, d. young.

Susan Powell, 23 July, 1806, m. Charles Lyman, 4 Apr. 1827.

Jonathan Mason.

James Sullivan, 21 Nov. 1812, m. 27 Aug. 1846, Elizabeth Linzee Greene.

Mary Collins, 19 Jan. 1816, m. 26 Oct. 1842, Thomas Dwight.

Emily, 10 May, 1818, m. William Appleton, 9 Oct. 1845.

JONATHAN MASON WARREN, M.D.

Son of Dr. John C., whom he succ. in 1863; b. Boston, 5 Feb. 1811, d. there 19 Aug. 1867. He received his medical degree from H. U. in 1832; practised medicine in his native city, and was the author of numerous monographs on special subjects, the latest of which, "Surgical Observations, with Cases and Operations," was finely illustrated. He m. 30 Apr. 1839, Anna, dau. of Hon. B. W. Crowninshield.

JOHN COLLINS WARREN, M.D.

Only son of Dr. J. M. Warren, whom he succ. in 1871; received his medical degree in 1866 from H. U., where he had grad. A.B. in 1863; and is a physician of Boston.

William Watson.

He was an ensign in Fellows's reg. in May — Dec. 1775; lieut. in Ward's (21st) reg., and present at the siege of Boston; afterward in Wesson's (9th) reg., of which he was com. capt. 26 July, 1779; in Greaton's (3d) reg., and captured near White Plains, N.Y., 3 Feb. 1780, by Col. Norton; in Mellen's (3d) reg. in 1783. He d. in Lincoln, Mass., in Mar. 1828, æ. 83.

Mason Wattles.

He was an ensign in John Nixon's reg. in 1776; lieut. in T. Nixon's (6th) reg. in 1777; com. capt. 13 Apr. 1780; left the army in 1783; and d. a government pensioner, 21 July, 1819.

George Webb.

He was of Holden, Mass., and was living on a government pension in 1823, at the age of 80; was a lieut. in Ebenezer Francis's reg. in 1776; com. capt. in Shepard's (4th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; retired, 1 Jan. 1783.

Daniel Webber.

He was an ensign and afterward 2d lieut. in Bailey's (2d) reg.; com. 1st lieut. 30 Apr. 1782; in Sprout's (2d) reg. 1783; d. Sanford, Me., 1 Feb. 1827.

Elisha Wellington.

He was an ensign, and 26 July, 1782, was com. lieut. in Greaton's (3d) reg.; and d. ab. 1801 in Concord, Mass., leaving a widow Lucy.

ELISHA WELLINGTON.

Eldest son of Lieut. Elisha, whom he succ. in 1804; b. Concord, Mass., 11 Feb. 1781; deceased.

Benjamin Wells.

He was an ensign in Vose's (1st) reg. in 1777; was com. lieut. 4 May, 1780, served till 1783, and d. 3 June, 1828, leaving a widow Lucy, who d. Boston, 5 Feb. 1865, æ. 84.

James Wells.

James, afterward named James A. Wells, son of Ashbel and Abigail (Kellog) Wells, was b. Hartford, Ct., in 1760, d. there 23 Feb. 1806. He was quite delicate as a boy, being the only feeble one of those who lived to maturity out of a large family of children. Notwithstanding this circumstance and his extreme youth, he was urgent

to join the army on the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, a course which his parents strongly opposed, but in which he persisted, and to which they at length consented. Joining the Mass. 4th (Shepard's) reg. at Boston in 1776, he was com. lieut. in Tupper's (11th) reg. 16 Oct. 1780; and was in H. Jackson's (4th) reg. in 1783. Returning to Hartford, he entered upon mercantile pursuits; but became embarrassed, and finally lost his capital, with many others who made haste to be rich at that time. This family has been represented in the four general wars of our country: the Revolution, war of 1812, Mexican war, and war of the Rebellion.

He m. Lucy, dau. of David Bull, and had 4 sons and 4 daughters, viz.: —

Elizabeth, m. Rev. Christopher J. Lawton of Marion, and had 5 children, one of whom, *Thomas Scott Lawton*, served in the Mexican war.

Charlotte, d. young.

Eleazer M. P.

James, d. young.

James.

James B.

Mary, m. Henry W. Nelson of Castine, Me., and had 3 sons, one of whom, Lieut. *Frank Howard Nelson*, was killed at Williamsburg, Va., 6 May, 1862.

REV. ELEAZER MATHER PORTER WELLS, D.D.

Eldest son of James, whom he succ. in 1829; b. Hartford, Ct., 4 Aug. 1793. He served in the Connecticut militia in the war of 1812, and was educated at Brown University, from which he was expelled in 1819, for refusing to give information against a class-mate; afterward, however, receiving his degree. He was licensed as a Congregational minister, Mar. 18, 1823, after studying theology at the Bangor Theol. Instit.; officiated some time

at Plymouth, and in 1824–26 at Calais, Me; ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal Church, 7 June, 1826; priest, 21 June, 1827; officiated some months at Christ Church, Gardiner, Me.; then took charge of the House of Reformation for Juvenile Offenders at Boston, where he labored six years (27 Dec. 1827–34); founded what is now known as the Farm School on Thompson's Island in 1834, and in 1835 established a school of his own, called the School of Moral Discipline, at City Point, South Boston. Here he worked hard for some years, until his health and strength completely failed him. After a year's rest his health was restored; and in Dec. 1844, he took charge of the City Mission in Boston, his present post of labor. Having purchased the St. Stephen's House, adjoining the St. Stephen's Church property, he added it to the Mission, 20 Jan. 1847, and gave a deed of the house and land to the Corporation.

Thomas Wells.

He was the son of Francis Wells and Susannah Welsh (widow of Ebenezer); was b. Cambridge Farms, 23 May, 1754; and d. Boston, 30 Oct. 1799. He was com. 2d lieut. in Knox's art. reg. 1 Jan. 1776; capt. in Crane's art. reg. in 1778; and left the army in 1780, after a service of five years and three months. Became a member of the Society in 1788.

His father, *Francis Wells*, son of Francis and Mildread, b. Lond., 8 Apr. 1691, m. (2d) Susannah, dau. of John and Elizabeth Allen of Boston. He came to Boston with his first wife, Mary Elton, and three children, in the ship "Hampstead Gally," of which he was master and owner, arriving 12 Aug. 1723. Elizabeth, his dau., m. Gov. Samuel Adams. Their dau. Hannah, toward the close of 1780, was m. to Capt. Thomas Wells. Children: —

Samuel Adams.

Elizabeth, who m. Dr. John Randall of Stowe, Mass., and had *Elizabeth*, *John*, *Belinda*, *Maria*, and *Anna*.

THOMAS, who m. 1st Belinda, dau. of Col. Lull of Windsor, Vt.; and 2d (5 Aug. 1821), Anna Maria Foster of Gloucester, Mass. Theyhad *Belinda; Thomas Foster*, who m. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Morrill of Roxbury; *Samuel Adams*, m. Angeline P. Bates of Springfield, Mass.; *William Vincent*, author of Life of Samuel Adams, b. 2 Jan. 1826; *Anna Maria.*

SAMUEL ADAMS WELLS.

Eldest son of Capt. Thomas, whom he succ. in 1808; b. Boston, 1787; d. Dorchester, Mass., 12 Aug. 1840. He was a tenacious advocate of the Democratic party; was Corresponding Sec. of the "Republican Institution;" and was a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention of 1820. President of the Atlas Insurance Company, Boston. He delivered the oration 4 July, 1819, for the Washington Soc., and prepared a manuscript life and correspondence of his grandfather, Samuel Adams, in 3 vols., which he sold to Hon. George Bancroft.

By his wife Margaret Gale he had —

SAMUEL ADAMS. ELIZABETH. HANNAH.
JAMES, a merchant in New York city.
CATHARINE, who m. —— O'Reilly. GEORGE.

James Wesson.

He was from Brookline, and after the war settled in Marlborough, Mass., where he d. 15 Oct. 1809, æ. 72. He was major and afterward lieut.-col. of Loammi Baldwin's reg.; raised and commanded the 9th reg., of which he was com. col. 1 Jan. 1777; was present at the siege of Boston, operations near New York (1776), relief of Fort Schuyler in Aug. 1777, battles of Trenton, Saratoga, and Monmouth. At the latter engagement he was in Wayne's brigade, and was severely wounded by a cannon-ball which peeled the muscles from his back almost from shoulder to shoulder. He had —

WILLIAM, who had one dau. and three sons, the eldest of whom was *James*; STEPHEN, b. 1775, d. Marlborough, Mar. 1850; and a dau. who m. —— Spur.

Edward White.

He was the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Aspinwall) White; was b. Brookline, Mass., 27 Nov. 1758; d. Savannah, Ga., 9 Jan. 1812. Com. ensign in M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 1777; lieut. 6 Mar. 1778, and served until 1783. Removing to Savannah, Ga., in 1785, he became Register of Probate, and was for some years naval officer there.

Haffield White.

He was b. Danvers, Mass.; d. ab. 1817, near Waterford, O. He was lieut. of a company of minute-men at the battle of Lexington; lieut. and adj. in Hutchinson's reg. at the siege of Boston and invasion of Canada; was in Francis's reg. at Hubbardton; was a capt. at Trenton; com. capt. in R. Putnam's (5th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777, and in the battles ending with Burgoyne's surrender, and served to 20 Sept. 1783, when he returned to his home in Salem, having been some time in the commissary department under Col. Pickering. On 3 Dec. 1787, he led from Salem the advance guard of pioneers in the settlement of Marietta, O.; afterward erected Mills at Wolf Creek, and finally settled near Waterford. His son PELATIAH left *William Haffield* and several daughters.

John Whiting.

He was b. Lancaster, Mass., 24 Feb. 1760; d. Washington, D.C., 3 Sept. 1810. He belonged in 1775 to a minute-company in Billerica, a few miles north of Lexington; and on the morning of the 19th of April marched side by side with his father (who had served in the French

war of 1756–63) and an elder brother Timothy (who became a captain in the Revolutionary army) to the latter place, and shared in the running fight which the British had to maintain in their retreat from Concord. Immediately joining the army at Cambridge, he was under Arnold at Lake Champlain in 1776, and with Gates's army in the campaign of 1777 against Burgoyne, during which he was com. ensign; com. lieut. in Sprout's (12th) reg. 5 July, 1779; adjutant, 1780; present at Yorktown. He retired to private life at the peace, re-entering the service on the increase of the army in 1808 as lieut.-col. 4th Inf.; was com. adj. and inspector of the army, 17 July, 1809; and 31 Dec. 1809, col. of the 5th Inf. He had, while adjutant, preserved the orders issued to the army; and a portion of these, entitled "Revolutionary Orders of Gen. Washington," was published in 1844 by his son Gen. Henry Whiting.

His descent from Rev. *Samuel*[1] *Whiting*, b. Boston, Eng., 20 Nov. 1597, who came to N. Eng. 26 May, and was pastor of the first church at Lynn, Mass., from 8 Nov. 1636, to his d. 11 Dec. 1679, and his wife Elizabeth, only dau. of the Rt. Hon. Oliver St. John, was through Rev. *Samuel*,[2] b. Skirbeck, Eng., 25 Mar. 1633, H. U. 1653, minister of Billerica, Mass., from 11 Nov. 1663, to his d. 28 Feb. 1713, who m. 12 Nov. 1656, Dorcas, dau. of Leonard Chester; *Oliver*,[3] b. 8 Nov. 1665, a magistrate and representative of Billerica, d. 22 Dec. 1736, who m. 22 Jan. 1690, Anna, dau. of Capt. Jonathan Danforth; *Samuel*,[4] b. 6 Sept. 1702, d. 4 Nov. 1772; *Timothy*[5] (his father), of Lancaster, b. 24 Feb. 1732, d. 12 July, 1799, who served in the French war, and who with his sons Timothy and John was present at the battle of Lexington.

Col. Whiting's children were —

Timothy D., b. 1785, d. 1851, s. p. (captain).

Julia, 1787—1817, s. p.

Henry, gen. U. S. A., a brave officer and elegant scholar, b. 1788, d. 16 Sept. 1851.

Sophia, d. 1853, s. p.

Fabius (major U. S. A.), d. 1842, s. p.

Maria, b. 1794.
Solon, b. 1797.
Caroline Lee b. 1800, authoress, m. 1825, Professor N. M. Hentz, d. 1856.
Among the children of Gen. Henry Whiting are *Henry Macomb*, U. S. A., and *William Danforth*, U. S. N.

Samuel Whitwell, M.D.

He was b. Boston, 1753; d. Newton, Mass., Nov. 1791; N.J. Coll. 1774. He studied medicine under Dr. James Lloyd; was some time surgeon's mate in Greaton's reg.; was com. surgeon of M. Jackson's (8th) reg. 1 Jan. 1777, and served through the war. He delivered the oration before the Society, 4 July, 1789.

He m. in 1783 Lucy Tyler of Boston. Children: —
Lucy, who m. Amasa Park, 1797.
John Tyng, 22 Nov. 1784.
Samuel, 28 July, 1786 (of the firm of Whitwell, Bond, & Co., auctioneers).
Elizabeth, 27 Nov. 1788.

Ebenezer Wild.

He enlisted in Vose's (1st) reg. in which he was sergeant (in Cushing's Co.) in 1778; was promoted to ensign, and 11 May, 1781, was com. lieut., serving until the army was disbanded. He d. Boston, 4 Dec. 1794, æ. 36.

EBENEZER WILD.

Eldest son of Ebenezer and Abigail Wild; succ. his father in the Society in 1814, and d. Chelsea, Mass., 10 July, 1869.

CHARLES TIDD WILD.

Eldest son of Ebenezer, whom he succ. in 1871; resides in Chelsea.

Abraham Williams.

He was the son of Rev. Abraham and Anna (Buckminster) Williams, of Sandwich, where he was b. 10 Feb. 1754; was com. 2d lieut. in Whitcomb's reg. in 1776; lieut. 12th reg. 1777; capt. 29 Sept. 1778; and was brigade major in 1783. He was an original member of the "Ohio Company," and d. in Sandwich in 1795.

His descent from *Abraham*[1] *Williams*, a proprietor of Marlboro' in 1663, d. 29 Dec. 1712, who m. Joanna, dau. of William and Elizabeth Ward, was through *William*,[2] d. 30 Aug. 1702, and wife Elizabeth; Col. *Abraham*,[3] b. 15 Apr. 1695, d. 10 July, 1781, who m. (2d) 22 Dec. 1725, Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Breck, who d. 13 Jan. 1729; Rev. *Abraham*[4] (his father), b. 25 Feb. 1757, d. Framingham, 8 Aug. 1784, H. U. 1744, minister of Sandwich from 1749, who m. 1751, Anna, dau. of Col. Joseph Buckminster.

He m. 4 Jan. 1786, Abigail, dau. of Nathaniel Freeman of Sandwich, who d. ab. 1834. Children: —

Anna Buckminster, who m. William Cottrell of Delhi, O.

Caroline, m. —— Cottrell, and was living in Cincinnati, O.

Patty, b. 1789, m. Ellis Nye of Fairfield, Me.

Ebenezer Williams.

He was the son of Jonathan Williams, of Lebanon, Ct.; was b. 14 Oct. 1749; d. Schoharie, N.Y., 1 July, 1847, aged 98. Entering Paterson's (afterward Vose's) reg. in Apr. 1775, he was com. 2d lieut. in Sept. 1776; 1st lieut. 25 Oct. 1777; and was acting capt. of Jeremiah Miller's Co. from June, 1779, until disbanded in 1783. He was on duty in 11 of the 13 States and in Canada; was present at Bunker's Hill, the campaign ending in Burgoyne's surrender, Valley Forge, Monmouth, and at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown; made prisoner by the Indians in the battle of "The Cedars," 20 May, 1776, he was robbed by them of his clothing and kept in

confinement 10 days, when he was exchanged. He was again captured by the enemy in 1780 near West Point. At the capture of the two British redoubts at Yorktown, he was under the immediate command of Col. Laurens, who took his men between the redoubts under a heavy fire, taking them in reverse and cutting off the retreat of the garrison. The fire of the enemy was so ill-directed that Laurens did not lose a man. He removed about 1808 to Canandaigua, N.Y.

His descent from *Robert*[1] *Williams*, of Roxbury, 1637, d. 1 Sept. 1693, æ. 86, and wife Elizabeth Stratham, who d. July, 1674, was through Deacon *Samuel*,[2] b. Eng. ab. 1632, d. 28 Sept. 1698, who m. 2 Mar. 1654, Theoda, dau. of Deacon William Park; *Park*,[3] b. 11 Jan. 1677, d. 1757, and Priscilla, who d. 1742, æ. 71; *Ebenezer*,[4] who settled in Lebanon, Ct., and m. Mary, dau. of Andrew Veach; *Jonathan*[5] (his father), who m. 26 Sept. 1744, Mary Whitney.

John Williams.

He was an ensign in Prescott's reg. at Bunker's Hill; was a 1st lieut. in 1776; com. capt. 7 July, 1777, in the 12th reg., and was in Vose's (1st) reg. from 1781 to its disbandment, 3 Nov. 1783. He belonged in Groton, Mass., and d. there 1 July, 1822, æ. 81, leaving a widow, Mary (Everett). Children: —

John, 28 Dec. 1770, d. 19 Oct. 1773.
Molly, 7 July, 1772, d. 24 Sept. 1773.
John.
Quincy, 10 Oct. 1775.
Molly, 19 Oct. 1777, d. 7 Nov. 1777.
Lucinda, 22 Nov. 1780.
Molly, 22 Sept. 1782, d. 22 Feb. 1784.
Lewis, 19 July, 1784.
Clarissa, 13 Jan. 1786.
Everett, 26 Apr. 1788, d. 7 June, 1788.
Persis, 19 May, 1789.
Everett, 26 Apr. 1791.

JOHN WILLIAMS.

Eldest son of John, whom he succ. in 1826; b. Groton, Mass., 1 Apr. 1774; d. in Dover, Mass., leaving a widow, Sally B., who was aged 77 in 1859.

Joseph Williams.

He was the son of Jeremiah and Catharine (Payson) Williams; b. Springfield, Mass., 24 Mar. 1753; d. Greenwich, Mass., 21 Apr. 1819. He was an ensign in Asa Whitcomb's (6th) reg. in 1776; was com. capt. in Greaton's (3d) reg. 1 Jan. 1777; served through the war; and during the rebellion of Shays was intrusted by the Secretary of War, Gen. Knox, with the command of the U. S. arsenal at Springfield. He left no issue, and was succ. in the Society by his grand-nephew, Henry Howell Williams.

His descent from *Robert*,[1] of Roxbury, was through *Stephen*,[2] b. 8 Nov. 1640, d. 15 Feb. 1720, who m. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Wise; *Joseph*,[3] b. 24 Feb. 1682; *Jeremiah*,[4] b. 5 Oct. 1718, d. 1762, who m. 1743, Catharine Payson.

HENRY HOWELL WILLIAMS, JR.

He was the son of Henry Howell and Sally, dau. of Edward Payson Williams, the elder brother of Captain Joseph, whom he succ. in 1826; and was b. Roxbury, Mass., 1 Mar. 1804. After an apprenticeship with H. H. Tuckerman in the dry-goods business, in Cornhill, Boston, he finally succeeded Ezra Dyer in the same business and locality. Being unsuccessful, he removed to Charleston, S.C., ab. 1829, and d. there 22 Sept. 1868.

He m. 8 June, 1838, Anna E. Prince, who d. 26 Sept. 1868. Children: —

Henry Howell, 9 May, 1839 now (1873) an applicant for

admission to the Society, m. 20 Dec. 1866, Susan Jane Robinson. Has *Henry Howell*, b. 4 Nov. 1867.

Nancy Burnap, 30 Aug. 1840, m. 17 Jan. 1863, S. N. Brown.

Gilbert Fearing, 10 Aug. 1842, an Episcopal clergyman.

Harriet Elizabeth, 23 May, 1845, d. 15 Apr. 1847.

Harriet Ardelia, 23 Feb. 1848.

Robert Williams.

He was the son of Robert and Ann (Boylston) Williams, and was b. in Boston, 24 July, 1753. He entered the Boston Latin School in 1762, graduated at H. U. in 1773, studied medicine six months under Dr. Warren, but did not pursue it on account of his aversion to the sight of blood, and was, when the Revolutionary war broke out, master of the Roxbury Latin School. The State of Massachusetts having been empowered by Congress, in Sept. 1776, to raise, besides her quota of fifteen continental battalions, three additional ones, Cols. Wm. R. Lee, Henry Jackson, and David Henley were appointed to raise and command them. These three organizations were, on 9 Apr. 1779, incorporated into one under Col. Henry Jackson; and Mr. Williams, who had been appointed paymaster in Lee's on 3 June, 1777, received a new appointment in Jackson's as regimental clothier, 5 Apr. 1779; ensign and paymaster, 24 Apr. 1779; was promoted to 1st lieut. 12 Apr. 1782, and at the close of the war paid off the 4th, 9th, and 16th regiments, which had previously been consolidated, and which, under Col. Henry Jackson, formed the last body of troops retained in service, being finally disbanded in June, 1784. Jackson's regiment was conspicuous for its soldierlike appearance and discipline; and, having been raised in Boston and mostly officered by natives of that town, was called the "Boston" regiment. It took part in the battles of Monmouth and Springfield,

N.J., and in Sullivan's R.I. campaign. Mr. Williams served as a volunteer under Gen. Lincoln in suppressing Shays's rebellion in Feb. 1787, and on the 20th of May following he married Bethiah, daughter of David Pearce. Mr. Pearce, who was a native of Gloucester, followed the sea in early life, and by his industry and enterprise became one of the first merchants in the place. During the Revolutionary war he carried on privateering with great success, and was for many years after the war largely and prosperously engaged in a variety of mercantile enterprises. His career was one of uninterrupted prosperity up to the age of 70, when a series of misfortunes reduced him from affluence to bankruptcy, and he d. in May, 1818, æ. 82.

In 1791 Mr. Williams, who was then a merchant on Long Wharf, Boston, and part-owner of the ship "Commerce," sailed in her to the East Indies. On the night of July 10th, 1792, the ship, while on her way from Madras to Bombay, went ashore in the night on the Arabian coast near Cape Morbet, her company, excepting three persons who were drowned in the attempt, reaching the shore in safety. Almost immediately after landing they were stripped and plundered of nearly every thing by a large party of Arabs; and, naked and destitute as they were, they endeavored to make their way to Muscat, distant some 500 miles in a direct line. Their route lay through fields of burning sand, and over rocky and precipitous mountains affording neither food nor water, exposed naked in the daytime to a scorching sun and in the night to cold and heavy dews, and also to the constant depredations of thieves and robbers. On the ninth day Mr. Williams, whose shoes had been taken from him the day before, gave out, and was left to die, as was supposed, his companions covering him with branches of the prickly

thorn tree to keep off the jackals, and pursuing their way. He, however, revived sufficiently after their departure to return to a spring they had just left, where he caught some frogs, and stayed till he was a little recruited. After enduring the greatest extremities of human suffering, he finally succeeded in bargaining with an Arab to take him on his camel to Muscat, whence he returned home by way of Bombay and England, reaching Boston in 1794. Mr. Williams ever afterward avoided all mention of this distressing subject, fraught as it was with recollections of so painful and revolting a character. Eight of the seventeen white men in the ship survived the terrible hardships and privations of the journey. The journal of their travels and sufferings by Daniel Saunders, Jr., edited by Dr. William Bentley, was published in Salem in 1794. Mr. Williams resumed mercantile business, which he carried on successfully in Boston after his return; was a selectman of the town from 1811 to 1817; and was Treas. of the Soc. of the Cincinnati from 1811 until his death, which occurred 16 Nov. 1834, at his residence on Fort Hill.

The following letter from La Fayette was addressed to Mr. Williams in reply to a communication from some of the surviving officers of the army, soliciting his influence in support of their just claims upon Congress: —

La Grange, Nov. 24, 1825.

My dear Brothers and Companions-in-Arms:

It would be superfluous to tell you that your letter from Boston, June 20th, has excited my warmest feelings, and that during my too short stay in the United States I have not lost sight of its most interesting object. But as it is probable the matter alluded to will be taken up towards the middle or before the end of the session, I have thought it was no impropriety on my part, and there might be motives, was it only from a sense of duty as well as of affection,

to address some friends on the occasion, namely, those you have mentioned, and also the President, whose personal sentiments on this our business I cannot question.

Among the advantages I have derived from the immense bounty in my behalf of the people and their representatives in Congress, I would reckon the first of them the gratification to think it has furnished my dear comrades a successful argument to forward their claims.

Accept the affectionate regard, love, and wishes of your old companion-in-arms, LA FAYETTE.

To DANIEL JACKSON, FRANCIS GREEN, ROBERT WILLIAMS,
Revolutionary Officers, BOSTON.

His descent from *Robert*[1] and Marjary Williams, of Boston, was through *Robert*,[2] b. 30 Apr. 1691, d. 15 June, 1758, who m. 27 Nov. 1713, Sarah —— ; *Robert*[3] (his father), b. 1 Sept. 1727, d. 7 Mar. 1807, m. Mar. 1750, Ann, dau. of Benjamin and Elizabeth Boylston, b. 29 Aug. 1729, d. 6 Feb. 1805. By his first wife Bethiah, dau. of David Pearce of Gloucester, m. 20 May, 1787, he had —

ROBERT PEARCE. GEORGE, 27 June, 1791.
CHARLES. HARRIET.

He m. 2d (20 Dec. 1803) Hannah, dau. of James and Eleanor (Campbell) Jameson of Maine, who d. 6 May, 1819. Children: —

ELEANOR JAMESON, who m. Walter Baker of Dorchester, and who is the only surviving child of Robert.
HORACE.
SIDNEY BOYLSTON.
GEORGE.

He m. 3d (29 July, 1821) Sarah, dau. of James Maxwell, and widow of Christopher Barker, and had —

SIDNEY BOYLSTON, who d. in Montreal.

ROBERT PEARCE WILLIAMS.

He was the eldest son of Robert, whom he succ. in 1837, and was b. Boston, 11 Mar. 1788. He began the bookselling business with his brother Charles, under the style of R. P. & C. Williams, in 1801, and continued for thirty-five years to hold an honorable place in the trade in Boston. This firm published the works of Benjamin and

others on architecture; a fine edition of the Book of Common Prayer, and other publications of the Episcopal Church; the works of Peter Pindar, in four volumes; and Shakspeare's works, in five volumes, carefully printed by J. T. Buckingham. During the financial crisis of 1837 they succumbed, and Robert P. moved with his family to St. Louis, where he carried on the book business, dying there 22 Apr. 1851.

He m. in Apr. 1814, Nancy Bliss, dau. of Ebenezer and Eleanor Whitney of Belchertown (b. 26 June, 1790). They had —

Nancy, 27 Jan. 1815.
Eliza, 18 Nov. 1816, d. July 7, 1832.
Alexander, Aug. 24, 1818.
Harriet, Nov. 1, 1820, d. Nov. 11, 1845.
Emily, Mar. 13, 1823.
Clarissa Whitney, Jan. 26, 1825.
Robert, June 25, 1827.
Thomas Penhallow, Oct. 18, 1828.
Mary Penhallow, Feb. 21, 1831.

ALEXANDER WILLIAMS.

Eldest son of Robert P. Williams, whom he succ. in 1862, is a bookseller of Boston, where he was b. 24 Aug. 1818. Mr. Williams in 1839 commenced in Boston the newspaper and periodical business, then in its infancy, but which, stimulated by cheap issues of the novels of Charles Dickens, Bulwer, and others, soon attained extensive proportions, the sales of a single day being counted by thousands. This business, which is now carried on by the American News Company, has reached the enormous sum of twelve million dollars per annum. Mr. Williams is the present occupant of the "Old Corner Bookstore," probably the oldest brick building in Boston, and one of its noted landmarks, bearing the date of 1712. It stands on the corner of Washington and School Streets, and has long been the resort of the *literati* of Boston and vicinity. Dickens and Thackeray have been among its visitors, as

well as our own Longfellow, Hawthorne, Emerson, Holmes, and Lowell.

He m. in Cohasset, 6 Mar. 1844, Elizabeth Collier, b. 7 Feb. 1822. Children: —

Robert, b. 26 May, 1846.
Helen Maria, 5 Apr. 1849, d. 15 Apr. 1854.
Mary Lewis, 28 Aug. 1851.
Alexander, 8 May, 1855.
Charles Collier, 17 Sept. 1857.

Jonathan Wing.

Com. ensign, 19 Oct. 1781; in Vose's (1st) reg. in 1783.

John Winslow.

John, eldest son of John and Eliza (Mason) Winslow, was b. Boston, 29 Sept. 1753, d. there 29 Nov. 1819. He was before the war a clerk in the hardware store of his uncle, Jonathan Mason, deacon of the Old South Church, who kept on the east side of Washington Street, opposite Williams Court, and who, as the custom then was, lived over his store. John was in Boston during its occupation by the British troops in 1775; was the one who recognized Gen. Warren's body the day after the battle of Bunker's Hill; and he also buried the communion plate of the Old South Church in the cellar of his uncle's house to prevent its falling into the hands of the British. Being desirous of getting away from Boston, he enlisted on a British vessel bound for Newport, R.I., at which place he deserted; was app. by Gov. Trumbull deputy paymaster, rank of lieut., in the Northern department, and accompanied Montgomery to Quebec; was com. captain in Crane's reg. of artillery, 8 June, 1777; was present at White Plains, and in the battles ending with the capture of Burgoyne at Saratoga, remaining in the artillery until discharged, 5 Nov. 1778. Upon two occasions, during the retreat from Quebec and from Ticonderoga, he saved the books, public chest, and papers belonging to the army, losing his own

valuable baggage and wardrobe. An incident of this retreat that he afterward related was that he had taken two golden guineas from his pockets, looked at them and put them back, being unable to buy a spoonful of meal with them. At the request of his uncle, he became his partner in the hardware business, which he afterward carried on upon his own account. Losing his property in 1810 by an unexpected failure, his embarrassments continued during his life. His honor and integrity, however, remained unquestioned, and the people placed him seven years successively (1812–19) in the responsible office of County Treasurer. He was captain of the Ancient and Honorable Art. Co. in 1792 and 1798; was chosen brig.-gen. of the Boston legionary brigade in 1799; and in 1809 was chosen maj.-gen. of the first division Mass. militia, but did not accept. He was also a member of the legislature; was Assist. Treas. of the Society in 1794–1809; Treas. in 1809–11.

His descent from *John*[1] (bro. of Gov. Edward) Winslow, b. 1597, came over in the "Fortune" in 1623, d. Boston, Oct. 1674, who m. Mary Chilton, was through *John*,[2] b. ab. 1627, d. Oct. 1683, and wife Elizabeth; *John*,[3] b. 22 May, 1669, d. 1 Jan. 1694–95, who m. Abigail Atkinson, 18 June, 1689; *John*,[4] b. 30 Dec. 1693, d. at sea, 31 Oct. 1731, m. 21 Sept. 1721, Sarah Pierce; *John*[5] (his father), b. 5 Mar. 1725, d. 29 Sept. 1773, who m. 12 Mar. 1752, Eliza Mason.

He m. 21 May, 1782, Ann Gardner (b. 26 July, 1755, d. 12 Nov. 1836). Children:—

John.

Joshua Henry, 9 Dec. 1784, d. at sea, 19 Mar. 1805.

Andrew Gardner, 17 Aug. 1786, d. 21 Feb. 1788.

William Pratt, 15 Mar. 1788, d. at sea, 27 Jan. 1817.

Mary Ann, 6 May, 1790, living in Woburn.

Elizabeth Jane, 11 Apr. 1792, m. 22 Apr. 1808, James Fullerton Trott, who d. 24 Nov. 1822.

Andrew Gardner, 2 Mar. 1795, m. 1 Jan. 1826, Hannah Bowman of Bath, Me.

Constant Freeman, 15 Mar. 1797, d. at sea, 28 Dec. 1820.

Edward, 11 Aug. 1799, a sailor, d. Boston, 12 Dec. 1857.

JOHN WINSLOW.

Eldest son of John, whom he succ. in 1822; b. Boston, 27 Feb. 1783; d. Belmont, Mass., 20 Aug. 1868.

He m. 27 Oct. 1808, Sally Spear Bray (b. 3 Mar. 1787, d. 18 Oct. 1844). Children: —

John, 10 July, 1809, m. 21 Oct. 1835, Margaret Hall of Liverpool, Eng., and had *John* and *Ann Jane*.

William Henry, 25 July, 1810, d. 31 Oct. 1833, m. Sarah H. Wyman.

Charles Edward, 31 Jan. 1812, d. 23 May, 1837, m. 31 Jan. 1834, Mary A. Trull, and had *Charles Henry*.

Ozias Goodwin, 30 May, 1813, d. 3 Dec. 1842, m. 15 Nov. 1838, Julia Martineau, and had *Nathan Foster*, b. 18 Oct. 1839.

Sarah Ann, 5 Apr. 1815, d. unm. 23 July, 1842.

Horatio Bray, 28 Apr. 1818, d. unm. 1 Nov. 1840.

George Chapman, 11 May, 1820, d. unm. 19 Jan. 1845.

Andrew Gardner, 24 June, 1822, d. unm. 27 Dec. 1844.

Caroline Louisa, 14 Sept. 1824, d. unm. 27 Dec. 1841.

CHARLES HENRY WINSLOW.

Son of Charles Edward, and grandson of John Winslow, whom he succ. in 1870; b. Boston, 11 June, 1835; is a carpenter, and resides in Belmont, Mass. He was the first in that town who enlisted in the union army when the Rebellion broke out, having joined the Boston Light Artillery Co., Capt. Cook, 20 Apr. 1861, and served with it in Maryland four months. He was then engaged at the arsenal at Watertown until 23 Dec. 1863, when he enlisted in the 11th Mass. battery, with which he served in campaign of 1864–65 in Virginia, from the Wilderness to the surrender of Lee. He was promoted to corporal for gallant conduct in the battle at Preble House on the Weldon Railroad; was com. 2d lieut. 5th Mass. cavalry, 18 Nov. 1864, and was among the first to enter Richmond, 3 Apr.

1865. He was mustered out at Clarksville, Tex., 18 Oct. 1865.

He m. 22 Mar. 1859, Jennie P. Dawson. Children: —
JOHN EDWARD, b. Boston, 1 Jan. 1860.
MAYBELL JOSEPHINE, b. Belmont, 27 July, 1865.

Christopher Woodbridge.

He was a capt.-lieut. in Wigglesworth's (13th) reg. in Sullivan's R.I. campaign in 1778; was com. capt. same reg. 10 Apr. 1779, and was in Mellen's (3d) reg. in 1783. He d. in Newcastle, Me., in Mar. 1825. His widow Sarah was living in Hallowell in 1871.

Samuel Woodward.

He was the son of Rev. Samuel, of Weston, Mass.; was b. there 11 July, 1756; H. U. 1776. He was surgeon's mate in Shepard's (4th) reg., and was transferred to Crane's artillery, 24 May, 1782. In Feb. 1784, he settled in Newburg, N.Y., and d. there 29 Mar. 1785. He m. in Feb. 1784, Martha Horton, and left a son who d. in infancy.

His descent from *Richard*[1] *Woodward*, of Watertown, 1634, freeman 1635, b. 1589, d. 16 Feb. 1664–65, and wife Rose, who d. 1662, æ. 80, was through *George*,[2] b. Eng. 1621, d. 31 May, 1676, and wife Mary; *John*,[3] b. 28 Mar. 1649, will dated 26 Feb. 1727–28, who m. (2d) Mary Bancroft of Reading; *Ebenezer*,[4] b. 12 Mar. 1690–91, who m. 26 Jan. 1716, Mindwell Stone; Rev. *Samuel*[5] (his father), b. 1 Feb. 1727, H. U. 1748, d. 5 Oct. 1782. He had beside Surgeon SAMUEL and several daughters, a son WARHAM (1765–1804), a merchant of Charleston, S.C.

John Yeoman.

He was ensign in Shepard's (4th) reg., com. 10 Feb. 1778; lieut. 15 Apr. 1780; and in the campaign in R.I. under Sullivan. He was Inspector of Customs at Newport from 1790 to his death, 12 July, 1827, æ. 72. His widow Martha was living there in Nov. 1841, æ. 88.

ADDENDA.

Baylies, Hodijah (p. 226), lieut. in H. Jackson's reg. 1 Feb. — 1 Nov. 1777.

Cogswell, Samuel (p. 264), was of Windham, Ct., and d. before 1812.

Hall, James (p. 320). James, his father, believed to have come from Scotland, was of Hingham as early as 1740; was a shipwright, and built and launched vessels in Cohasset. Capt. James, who was six feet two inches in height, and well made, was engaged in the battles of White Plains, Brandywine, and Monmouth. All three, who have represented this family in the Society, have met their death by accident. Capt. James walked out of an open window in the Exchange Coffee House, Boston, in his sleep, breaking his ankle, and d. from mortification after its amputation; and his son George d. in consequence of an injury to his spine, caused by a fall from a wharf.

Hall, George (p. 321), followed the sea from boyhood, and later in life was engaged in the fishing business. When quite a young man, he was presented with the Humane Society's gold medal for saving the lives of a shipwrecked crew on Cohasset Rocks. He had James, Isaac, and Henry K.

Hancock, Belcher (p. 322). Did not contribute his month's pay to the Society.

Hill, Jeremiah (p. 331), was from Billerica.

Lincoln, Theodore, H. U. 1785 (p. 385), was neither a lawyer nor a Judge of Probate, as stated: so says his son Thomas.

OFFICERS

OF THE

General Society of the Cincinnati.

N. B. — The following list is incomplete between the years 1787 and 1825 : —

Date of Election.	*President.*	*Vice-President.*	*Secretary.*
1783.	George Washington . . .	. . . . .	Henry Knox.
1784.	,, ,, . . .	Horatio Gates . .	,, ,,
1787.	,, ,, . . .	Thomas Mifflin .	,, ,,
1799.	,, ,, . . .	Alex. Hamilton .	William Jackson.
1800.	Alexander Hamilton . . .	Chas. Cotesworth Pinckney	,, ,,
1805.	Chas. Cotesworth Pinckney	Henry Knox . .	,, ,,
1811.	,, ,, ,, .	John Brooks . .	,, ,,
1825.	Thomas Pinckney . . .	Aaron Ogden . .	,, ,,
1829.	Aaron Ogden	Morgan Lewis .	Alex. W. Johnston.
1839.	Morgan Lewis	William Shute .	,, ,, ,,
1844.	William Popham	Horace Binney .	,, ,, ,,
1848.	Henry A. S. Dearborn . .	Hamilton Fish . .	,, ,, ,,
1854.	Hamilton Fish	Charles S. Daveis	,, ,, ,,
1857.	,, ,, ...	,, ,, ,,	Thomas McEuen.
1866.	,, ,, ...	James W. Sever .	,, ,,
1872.	,, ,, ...	James Simons . .	,, ,,

	Treasurer.	*Assistant Secretary.*	*Assistant Treasurer.*
1783.	Alexander McDougall . .	. . . . .	
1784.	,, ,, . .	Otho H. Williams .	
1787.	,, ,, . .	George Turner .	
1790.	,, ,, . .	Wm. McPherson .	
1799.	William McPherson . . .	Nathan Dorsey .	
1802.	,, ,, . . .	William D. Bell .	
1825.	Allan McLane	John Markland .	Alex. W. Johnston.
1829.	,, ,, ...	Thomas McEuen .	John Markland.
1832.	John Markland	,, ,, .	Jos. Warren Scott.
1838.	Joseph Warren Scott . .	,, ,, .	William Jackson.
1851.	,, ,, ,, . .	,, ,, .	John H. Markland.
1857.	,, ,, ,, . .	George W. Harris	,, ,, ,,
1863.	,, ,, ,, . .	,, ,, ,,	John McDowell.
1872.	Tench Tilghman	,, ,, ,,	William B. Dayton.

OFFICERS

OF THE

Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

PRESIDENTS.

	Elected.
Benjamin Lincoln	1783
John Brooks	1810
David Townsend	1825
Judah Alden	1829
James Sever	1845
Henry Burbeck	1846
Robert Gould Shaw	1849
Charles Stewart Daveis	1853
Alfred Louis Baury	1865
James Warren Sever	1866
Henry Knox Thatcher	1871

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

	Elected.		Elected
Henry Knox	1783	Benjamin Pierce	1836
John Paterson	1785	James Sever	1839
William Eustis	1786	Henry Sewall	1845
David Cobb	1810	Joseph Prescott	1846
William Tudor	1811	James Lovell	1849
William Eustis	1820	Charles Stewart Daveis	1851
David Townsend	1821	Alfred Louis Baury	1853
Judah Alden	1825	James Warren Sever	1865
Francis Green	1829	Winslow Warren	1866
Daniel Jackson	1832	Henry Knox Thatcher	1870
John Hart	1834	Samuel Crocker Cobb	1871

TREASURERS.

Henry Jackson	1783	Samuel Perkins	1841
John Winslow	1809	David S. Townsend	1845
Robert Williams	1811	William Perkins	1847
Robert Gould Shaw	1836		

ASSISTANT TREASURERS.

	Elected.		Elected.
Benjamin Heywood	1783	David S. Townsend	1841
John Winslow	1794	John Pickering	1845
Adams Bailey	1809	John Bryant	1846
Robert Gould Shaw	1825	Henry A. Peirce	1865
Samuel Perkins	1835		

SECRETARIES.

John Brooks	1783	Adams Bailey	1851
Thomas Edwards	1786	James Warren Sever	1859
David Townsend	1807	Samuel Crocker Cobb	1865
John Callender	1821	Charles Dudley Homans	1871
Thomas Jackson	1834		

ASSISTANT SECRETARIES.

Joseph Crocker	1794	Thomas Jackson	1821
Samuel Armstrong	1798	Adams Bailey	1834
John Callender	1806	James Warren Sever	1851
Adams Bailey	1808	Benj. Henderson Greene	1859
John Callender	1809	Leonard Crocker Bowles	1863

HONORARY MEMBERS.

*William Hickling Prescott, LL.D., 1845.
*John Collins Warren, M.D., 1847.
*Daniel Webster, LL.D., 1851.

* Deceased.

MEMBERS OF OTHER STATE SOCIETIES, JOINING BY REMOVAL AND RESIDENCE.

Binney, Horace, LL.D., Pa.
*Blodget, Caleb, N.H.
*Clark, Lieut. Joseph, N.H.
*Craigie, Andrew, Apothecary-Gen., N.Y.
*Dearborn, Col. Henry, N.H.
*Donnell, Capt. Nath'l, Pa.
*Pickering, Col. Timothy, Pa.
*Reidel, Lieut. Henry, S.C.

* Deceased.

MEMBERS ELECTED, ADMISSION NOT COMPLETED.

1787.	*Tucker, Samuel . . .	Captain Revolutionary navy.
1788.	*Lithgow, William . .	Major Revolutionary army.
	*Wigglesworth, Edward	Colonel ,, ,,
1790.	*Hunt, Abraham . . .	Captain ,, ,,
1805.	*Bates, Joseph . . .	,, ,, ,,
1816.	*Greaton, John . . .	grandson of Gen. John.
1826.	*Eustis, Gen. Abraham .	nephew of Gov. William.
1828.	*Peirce, Jos. Hardy, Jr.	son of Joseph.
1828.	*Parker, Edward . . .	of New York, son of Lieut. Elias.
1828.	*Lincoln, Theodore . .	son of Gen. Benjamin.
1829.	*Vose, Thomas P. . .	son of Capt. Thomas.
1829.	Clarke, Samuel C. . .	grandson of Gen. William Hull.
1838.	*Remick, Timothy . .	of Cornish, Me., son of Capt. Timothy.
1850.	*Sawyer, James Lucius .	son of Ensign James.
1855.	*Lawrence, Abbott . .	son of Major Samuel.
	*Swett, Samuel . . .	son of Surgeon J. B. Swett.
1864.	Bradford, Robert F. .	Capt. U.S.N., great-grandson of Seth, brother of Lieut. Andrew.
1865.	*Bryant, Henry . . .	son of John.
1868.	*Hamlin, Poladore . .	son of Ensign Africa.
	Torrey, William . . .	of Bath, Me., son of William.
1869.	*Nason, L. Q. C. . .	of Berwick, Me., eldest son of Lieut. Nathaniel.
1871.	Tudor, Frederic . . .	son of Frederic.
	Heywood, John Green .	of Worcester, son of Dr. Benj. F.
1872.	Trumbull, George C. .	grandson of Capt. Caleb Clap.

* Deceased.

MONTHLY PAY OF THE OFFICERS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY ARMY.

Ensign	$20.00	Lieut.-col. infantry	$60.00
Lieut. of infantry	26.60	,, of artillery . .	75.00
,, ,, navy	30.00	Colonel of cavalry	93.67
Capt.-lieuts. and lieuts. of artillery	33.30	,, ,, infantry . . .	75.00
Captain of infantry . . .	40.00	,, ,, artillery . . .	100.00
,, ,, artillery and cav.	50.00	Brig.-general	125.00
,, ,, navy	60 00	Maj.-general	166.00
Major of infantry	50.00	Surgeon	60.00
,, ,, artillery and cav. .	62.45	Surgeon's mate	42.00
		Chaplain	75.00

ADDRESS OF PRESENT MEMBERS.

Arnold, Leonard	Somerville, Mass.
Bailey, Adams	New York City (care of William Bailey Lang).
Bailey, Hon. Bernard C. . .	Bath, Me.
Baury, Frederick F. . . .	68 Pinckney Street, Boston.
Baylies, Edmund	Taunton, Mass.
Binney, Hon. Horace, LL.D.	Philadelphia.
Bowles, L. C.	10 Hawthorne Street, Boston Highlands.
Bradford, Gamaliel	Grantville, Mass.
Bradford, Thomas Gamaliel .	74 Chandler Street, Boston.
Bullard, James	Sherborn, Mass.
Burbeck, William H. . . .	New London, Conn.
Casey, Gen. Silas	155 S. Oxford Street, Brooklyn, N.Y.
Chase, Stephen Abbott. . .	Salem, Mass.
Clayes, Rev. Dana	Wakefield, Mass.
Cobb, Samuel C.	120 Highland Street, Boston.
Crocker, Samuel L.	Milford, Mass.
Davis, Charles Henry, LL.D., Rear-Admiral U.S.N. . .	Norfolk, Va.
Doland, John J..	Lawrence, Mass.
Drew, Clement	22 Tremont Street, Boston.
Edwards, John	Portland, Me.
Emerson, Nathaniel W. . .	Cincinnati, Ohio.
Eustis, William	Natchez, Miss.
Gould, Benjamin Apthorp. .	Director National Argentine Observatory, Cordoba.
Greene, Benjamin H. . . .	30 Millmont Street, Boston.
Greenleaf, Samuel . . .	Haverhill, Mass. (?)
Hart, Samuel, M.D. . . .	Brooklyn, N.Y.
Hastings, Edmund T. . . .	Medford, Mass.
Holland, Charles T. . . .	Foxboro', Mass.
Homans, Charles D., M.D. .	90 Boylston Street, Boston.
Hunt, Gen. Henry J., U.S.A.	Fort Adams, Newport, R.I.
Jackson, Hon. Ebenezer . .	Middletown, Ct.
Jackson, Francis	Portland, Me.

Keyes, Alex. B., Capt. U.S.A.	Fort Sill, I.T.
Knapp, Gilbert C.	Franklin, Mass.
Lawrence, Amos A. . . .	Longwood, Mass.
Lee, William Raymond . .	38 Amory Street, Boston.
Lillie, Daniel C.	North Easton, Mass.
Lincoln, Benjamin	Dennysville, Me.
Lothrop, Rev. Sam'l K., D.D.	12 Chestnut Street, Boston.
Lovell, Mansfield	Savannah, Ga.
Mason, James Means . . .	Westbrook, Me. (?)
McKendry, George Albert .	Westboro', Mass.
Maxwell, William Munroe .	Heath, Mass.
Moseley, Edward S. . . .	Newburyport, Mass.
Parker, Edward W. . . .	Hyde Park, Mass.
Peirce, Hon. Henry A., U.S. Minister to Honolulu . .	Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands.
Peirce, Josiah, Jr.	Portland, Me.
Perkins, William	83 Mount Vernon Street, Boston.
Perry, Andrew P.	Maplewood, Mass.
Peters, John L.	Worcester, Mass.
Pickering, John	Salem, Mass.
Preble, Wm. Pitt	Portland, Me.
Rice, Nathan P., M.D. . .	New Orleans.
Richardson, George D. . .	Stoneham, Mass.
Savage, Capt. Charles T. . .	Harvard, Mass.
Sawyer, George A., Paymaster U.S.N.	Kansas City, Mo.
Sever, Rev. Winslow Warren	Lee, Mass.
Shaw, Francis George . . .	West New Brighton, Staten Island, N.Y.
Shute, Daniel	South Hingham, Mass.
Soren, John J.	19 Greenville Street, Boston.
Stoddard, John T.	Plymouth, Mass.
Storey, Charles W. . . .	8 Florence Street, Boston.
Sumner, Charles	Washington, D.C.
Thatcher, Henry K., Rear-Admiral U.S.N.	Winchester, Mass.
Thayer, Joseph H. Jackson .	Bangor, Me.
Townsend, E. D., Adj.-Gen. U.S.A.	Washington, D.C.
Turner, Perez	South Scituate, Mass.
Vose, Francis	3 Cedar Street, Boston.
Vose, Rev. James G. . . .	Providence, R.I.
Wardwell, William H. . . .	210 Washington Street, Boston.

Warren, John C., M.D. . .	3 Park Street, Boston.
Warren, Winslow	Dedham, Mass.
Wells, Rev. E. M. P., D.D. .	14 Oxford Street, Boston.
Wild, Charles Tidd	Chelsea, Mass.
Williams, Alexander . . .	165 W. Brookline Street, Boston.
Winslow, Charles H. . . .	Mount Auburn P.O., Mass.

ACT OF INCORPORATION

PASSED MARCH 13TH, 1806.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD ONE THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND SIX.

An Act to incorporate BENJAMIN LINCOLN *and others into a Society by the name of The Society of the Cincinnati within the State of Massachusetts.*

Whereas, Upon the dissolution of the American Revolutionary Army, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-three, Benjamin Lincoln and others, officers in the Massachusetts line of said army, did associate for the purpose of forming a fund to be for ever thereafter appropriated for the relief of the indigent members of said association, and the widows and orphans of said members; and in order to secure the said fund, and fulfil the charitable designs of the said institution, have petitioned to be incorporated,—

SECT. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the said Benjamin Lincoln and his associates, together with such others as may be admitted members of said association, be, and they hereby are, incorporated into a society by the name of THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI, with power to have a common seal; to make contracts relative to the objects of the said charitable fund; to sue and to be sued; to establish by-laws and orders for the regulation of said society and the preservation and application of the funds thereof, provided the same be not repugnant to the Constitution and laws of this Commonwealth; and to take, hold, and possess any estate real or personal, by subscription, gift, grant, purchase, devise, or otherwise; and the same to improve, lease, exchange, or sell, and convey for the sole benefit of said institution, provided the value of the real estate of said society shall never exceed twenty thousand dollars, and the annual income of the whole estate of said society shall not exceed five thousand dollars.

SECT. 2. Be it further enacted, that the said society shall meet in Boston, on the fourth day of July, annually (unless the same should fall upon a Sunday, in which case the annual meeting shall always be holden on the day succeeding), for the purpose of electing by ballot from their members a president, vice-president, treasurer, secretary, and such other officers as may be necessary to manage their concerns, all which officers shall hold their said offices for one year, and until others shall

be elected to succeed them; and the officers for the time being shall publish a notification of the time and place of each annual meeting in at least two newspapers, at least fourteen days before holding the same. Upon any urgent occasion, the president or vice-president, or in their absence the secretary, may appoint a special meeting of said society to be notified in the same manner as annual meetings.

SECT. 3. Be it further enacted, that the president, vice-president, and other officers of said society, chosen on the fourth day of July last, shall have the same authority to manage the concerns thereof as is hereby vested in like officers to be hereafter annually chosen; provided, nevertheless, that this act of incorporation shall be determinable at the pleasure of the legislature.

BY-LAWS AND RULES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.

Originally adopted July 4th, 1811, *and amended at the annual meetings of* 1848, 1859, *and* 1872.

I. The officers of the Society shall consist of a President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer, and an Assistant Secretary and Treasurer, each of whom shall in virtue of his office be a member of the Standing Committee of the year.

II. There shall be annually elected on the 4th of July a committee consisting of twelve, in addition to the officers of the Society, whose duty it shall be to take care of the general concerns of the corporation as well as of all matters specially committed to them by the Society. They shall from the funds afford such relief to the members, or to their widows and orphans, as in their judgment shall become proper objects thereof, in such sums and at such times as they shall think best, taking care that the interest only of the general stock of the Society be appropriated for this purpose, and for that of defraying the necessary expenses of the Society. They shall pay a special attention to the state of the treasury, and shall see that the Treasurer give bond for the faithful discharge of his duty; they shall, from time to time, audit his accounts, direct him in the exchange or purchase of stock, and in whatever the interest and security of the corporation may from time to time require. They shall keep a record of their proceedings, which shall be subject to the inspection of any member, and at the annual meeting shall be laid before the Society and read.

III. The votes for the election of the officers of the Society, and for the admission of members, shall always be by ballot or written vote.

IV. Five members of the Standing Committee shall be considered as a quorum for transacting the ordinary business; but no appropriation of money shall be made unless seven members be present.

V. Every original candidate who shall be voted in shall, at the time

of his admission, pay such a sum in aid of the funds as the Standing Committee shall adjudge to be reasonable.

VI. Every person who may be desirous of becoming a member of the Society, and who shall come within the terms of the original general Institution, shall make his application to the Standing Committee in writing, who shall advise thereon and report their opinion to the Society; but no one shall be permitted to be a candidate under the age of twenty-one years.

VII. Each person who shall be admitted a member in right of succession to a deceased member, or who shall become a member by virtue of any rule now existing or which may hereafter be established, shall make and subscribe the following declaration, in presence of the Society: —

I, —— ——, having been admitted a member of the Society of Cincinnati within the State of Massachusetts, as the true successor of —— ——, late a member of this Society, and my deceased (father or brother, as the case may be), do solemnly promise and engage that I will duly conform to all the regulations established from time to time for the government of said Society, as far as they shall have for their basis the principles of the original Institution. In testimony whereof, I hereto subscribe my name and pledge my sacred honor.

VIII. New members who shall be admitted on the claim of succession shall have a diploma or certificate, signed by the President and countersigned by the Secretary, of the form following, viz.: —

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Be it known that —— ——, as the true successor of —— ——, deceased, is a member of the Society of the Cincinnati; instituted by the officers of the American army at the period of its dissolution, as well to commemorate the great event which gave independence to the United States of America, as for the laudable purpose of inculcating the duty of laying down in peace arms assumed for public defence, and of uniting in acts of brotherly affection and bonds of perpetual friendship the members constituting the same.

In testimony whereof, the seal of the State Society of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts is hereunto affixed, and the hand of the President, the —— day of ——, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ——.

By order —— ——, *President.*

—— ——, *Secretary.*

IX. Any person making application to become a member of the Society in conformity with the Rule recommended at the Triennial Meeting

of the General Society of the Cincinnati, held at Baltimore in May, 1854, and adopted by this Society at their annual meeting in July following, may be admitted upon subscribing the usual declaration, and upon condition of the payment of the sum of seven hundred dollars ($700) to the Treasurer of the Society as a contribution to the permanent fund, and shall thereby be entitled to all the rights and privileges of an original member.

BALLOTS CAST AT THE FIRST ELECTION HELD BY THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY.

The Committee appointed to receive and open the ballots for the offices of the Society of the Cincinnati, for the State of Massachusetts, report the following list: —

President.

Major-Gen. Lincoln	83
Major-Gen. Knox	66
Col. Pickering	1
	150

Treasurer.

Col. H. Jackson	93
Brig.-Gen. Putnam	11
Col. Brooks	17
Col. Pickering	4
Col. Hull	20
Major Rice	4
Capt. Heywood	1
	150

Secretary.

Col. Brooks	68
Col. Hull	57
Col. Cobb	1
Col. H. Jackson	2
Capt. Shaw	4
Lieut. Walker	1
Brig.-Gen. Paterson	1
Major Gibbs	1
Major Rice	15
	150

Vice-President.

Major-Gen. Knox	77
Brig.-Gen. Putnam	54
Major-Gen. Lincoln	1
Brig.-Gen. Paterson	13
Col. H. Jackson	2
Col. Brooks	1
Col. Hull	1
Col. Cobb	1
	150

Assistant Treasurer.

Capt. Heywood	81
Col. Hull	18
Major Rice	34
Col. Brooks	9
Col. H. Jackson	3
Capt. Shaw	3
Capt. Larned	1
Capt. K. Smith	1
	150

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM MR. JEFFERSON TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

Dated Paris, November 14, 1786.

"The author of the political part of the Encyclopédie Méthodique [M. Meusnier] desired me to examine his article 'États-Unis.' I did so. I found it a tissue of errors; for in truth they know nothing about us here. Particularly, however, the article 'Cincinnati' was a mere philippic against that institution, in which it appeared that there was an utter ignorance of facts and motives. I gave him notes on it. He reformed it, as he supposed, and sent it again to me to revise. In this reformed state Colonel Humphrys saw it. I found it necessary to write that article for him. Before I gave it to him I showed it to the Marquis de la Fayette, who made a correction or two. I then sent it to the author: he used the materials, mixing a great deal of his own with them. In a work which is sure of going down to the latest posterity, I thought it material to set facts to rights as much as possible. The author was well disposed, but could not entirely get the better of his original bias. I send you the article as ultimately published. If you find any material errors in it, and will be so good as to inform me of them, I shall probably have opportunities of setting the author to rights. What has heretofore passed between us on this institution makes it my duty to mention to you that I have never heard a person in Europe, learned or unlearned, express his thoughts upon this institution, who did not consider it as dishonorable and destructive to our governments; and that every writing which has come out since my arrival here, in which it is mentioned, considers it, even as now reformed, as the germ whose development is one day to destroy the fabric we have reared. I did not apprehend this while I had American ideas only, but I confess what I have seen in Europe has brought me over to that opinion; and that though the day may be at some distance, beyond the reach of our lives perhaps, yet it will certainly come, when a single fibre left of this institution will produce an hereditary aristocracy, which will change the form of our governments from the best to the worst in the world. To know the mass of evil which flows from this fatal source, a person must be in France; he must see the finest soil, the finest climate, the most compact state, the most benevolent character of people, and every earthly advantage combined, insufficient to prevent this scourge from rendering existence a curse to twenty out of twenty-five parts of the inhabitants of this country. With us the branches of this institution cover all the States: the Southern ones are at this time

aristocratical in their disposition; and that that disposition should grow and extend itself is within the natural order of things. I do not flatter myself with the immortality of our governments; but I shall think little also of their longevity unless this germ of destruction be taken out. When the Society themselves shall weigh the possibility of evil against the impossibility of any good to proceed from this institution, I cannot help hoping they will eradicate it. I know they wish the permanence of our governments as much as any individuals composing them."

MEMBERS OF THE FRENCH SOCIETY.

(INCOMPLETE.)

Le Comte de Rochambeau, Lieut.-Gen.
Le Chev. de la Luzerne, Ministre Plenipo.
Le Seigneur Gerard, last Ministre Plenipo.
Le Comte d'Estaing.
Le Comte de Grasse.
Le Comte de Barras.
Le Chevalier Destouches.
Le Baron de Vioménil, Lieut.-Gen.
Le Chevalier de Chastellux.
Le Comte de Vioménil.
Le Comte de Saint Simon.
De Choisy, Mar. de Camp.
De Beville, Mar. de Camp.
Le Comte de Custine.
Le Duc de Lauzun.
Le Duc de Laval.
Le Comte d'Autichamp.
Le Marquis de Rostaing.
Desandrouins, Brig. in America.
D'Aboville, Brigadier in America.
La Valette, Brigadier in America.
Marquis de Saint Maime, Colonel.
Comte Chrétien des Deux Ponts, Colonel.
Comte de Poudens, Colonel.
Vicomte d'Arrot, Colonel.
Vicomte de Rochambeau, Colonel.
Comte Guillaume des Deux Ponts, Colonel.
Vicomte de Noailles, Colonel.
Comte de Charlus, Colonel.
Comte Flechin, Colonel.
Comte Robert Dillon, Colonel.
Gouvion, Colonel.
Querenet de la Combe des Ingenieurs.
Le Comte de Segur.
Le Comte de Fersen.
Le Prince de Broglie.
Scheldon.
Le Comte de Damas.
Le Comte de Vauban.
Le Marquis de Champcenets.
Comte de Bougainville.
Comte de Lilancourt.
Baron de l'Estrade.
Le Chev. (Charles) de Lameth.
M. de Tarle, Intendant de l'Armée.
M. de Menouville.
Le Baron de Saint Simon.
Le Chev. de Mirabeau.
M. de Montesquieu.
Le Vicomte d'Osmond.
M. de Mac Mahon.
Le Chev. de Tarle.
Le Comte de Loncenil.
Le Comte de Chabannes.

Le Baron d'Esebeck.
M. d'Anselme.
M. de Ricey.
M. Lynch.
Le Vicomte de Vaudreuil.
Le Vicomte de Fleury.
Goulet de la Tour.
Marquis de Montmort.
Le Comte de Sonneville.
Le Comte de la Touche.
Le Comte de Kergariou.
Le Chev. de l'Eguille.
Le Chev. du Quesne.
Le Comte de Trevalais.
Le Chev. Maulevrier.
Le Chev. de Vallongue.
Le Comte de Capellis.
Le Chev. de la Perouse.
Le Marquis d'Hervilly.
Le Comte Edouard Dillon.
O'Moran (Colonel at Savannah).
Le Marquis de Fontenilles.
Le Baron de Choin.
Le Comte de Fontange.
Le Comte Henry de Saint Simon.
Le Marquis du Bouchet.
Le Marquis de Bouille.
Le Marquis de la Galissonière.
Le Viscount de Pontèves.
Marquis de Traversay.
Chevalier de Braye.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

OF THE

SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.

A Circular Letter addressed to the State Societies by the General Meeting, Phila., 3 May, 1784. 8vo, pp. 8. Phila., 1784.

Barlow, Joel. A Discourse at Hartford, before the Connecticut Society of Cincinnati, 4 July, 1787. 4to. Hartford.

Brooks, John (Gov. of Mass.). Oration delivered to the Society of the Cincinnati, in the Convention of Massachusetts, 4 July, 1787. 4to, pp. 16. Boston, 1787.

(Burke, Ædanus, Esq., one of the Chief Justices of S.C.) Considerations on the Society or Order of Cincinnati; addressed to the people of South Carolina. By Cassius. 8vo, pp. 16. Phila., 1783.

Daveis, Charles S. Account of the Cincinnati Society. *See Appleton's New American Cyclopædia.*

Doane, George Washington, D.D., LL.D., Bishop of New Jersey. The Anniversary Oration before the New Jersey State Society of the Cincinnati, at Trenton, July 4, 1845. 8vo, pp. 36. Burlington, 1845.

Drake, Francis S. List of Members of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, with Brief Biographies. 8vo, pp. 75. Boston, 1872.

Drake, Francis S. Memorials of the Society of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts. 8vo. Boston, 1873.

Dunkin, B. F., Esq. An Oration delivered before the Whig Association and the State Society of Cincinnati, Charleston, S.C., 4 July, 1834. 8vo, pp. 22. Charleston, 1834.

Dwight, Theodore. An Oration, Society of Cincinnati of Connecticut, 4 July, 1792. 8vo. Hartford, 1792.

Dwight, Theodore. Oration delivered at New Haven, 7 July, 1801, before the Society of the Cincinnati of Connecticut. 8vo, pp. 43. Hartford, 1801.

Edwards, Charles Lee, M.D. An Oration delivered 4 July, 1827, before the Cincinnati and Revolution Societies (Charleston, S.C.) 8vo, pp. 21. Charleston, 1827.

GARDEN, Alexander. Eulogy on Gen. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, delivered before the Society of the Cincinnati, of South Carolina, 1 Nov. 1825. 8vo, pp. 48. Charleston, 1825.

GIRARDOT, A. T., Baron de. L'Ordre Americain de Cincinnatus en France, Réglements et Correspondances de Washington. 8vo, pp. 50. Nantes.

GRIMKE, Hon. Thomas Smith. Oration delivered in Charleston, 4th July, 1809, by the appointment of the South Carolina State Society of Cincinnati. 8vo, pp. 32. Charleston, 1809.

HENRY, S. C. Address before the New Jersey Society of the Cincinnati, 4 July, 1824.

HITCHCOCK, Rev. Enos, D.D. A Discourse on the Causes of National Prosperity, &c., addressed to the Society of Cincinnati in Rhode Island, East Greenwich, 4 July, 1786. 8vo, pp. 28. Providence. (1786).

HULL, Gen. William. Oration to the Society of Cincinnati in Massachusetts, 4 July, 1788. 4to, pp. 22. Boston, 1788.

HUMPHREYS, Hon. David. Valedictory Discourse before the Cincinnati of Connecticut, 4 July, 1804. 8vo, pp. 60. Boston, 1804.

JOHNSTON, Alex. Some Account of the Society of Cincinnati. *See Contributions to American History.* 8vo. Phila., 1858.

LINN, Rev. William, D.D. Funeral Eulogy on the Death of George Washington, delivered 22 Feb. 1800, before the New York State Society of Cincinnati. 8vo, pp. 44. New York, 1800.

LIVINGSTON, Robert R. Oration delivered before the Society of the Cincinnati of the State of New York, 4 July, 1787. 4to, pp. 22. New York, 1787.

MARYLAND Soc. *See List of Members in McSherry's Hist. Maryland.*

MASON, Rev. John M., D.D. Oration commemorative of the late Major-Gen. Alexander Hamilton; pronounced before the New York State Society of Cincinnati, 31 July, 1804. 8vo, pp. 40. New York, 1804.

MASSACHUSETTS. The Institution of the Society of the Cincinnati, formed by the Officers of the Army of the United States for the laudable purposes therein mentioned. Published by order, and for the use of the members in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. 8vo, pp. 23. Boston, 1801.

—— The Institution and Proceedings of the Society of the Cincinnati, formed by the officers of the United States, 10 May, 1783; with Proceedings of the Massachusetts State Society. 8vo. Boston, 1812.

—— Same. (Prepared by Hon. Charles S. Daveis.) 8vo, pp. 74. Boston, 1859.

—— Members elected on the Claim of Successors. 8vo, pp. 8. Boston, 1832.

Massachusetts. Members who now belong to the State Society of the Cincinnati (79); also a list of those who have been elected on the claim of successors. 8vo, pp. 18. March, 1845.

—— Society of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts. Fac-similes of autographs of original members. Chart on rollers.

—— Society of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts. Proceedings on the death of Daniel Webster. *See Hillard's Memorial of Daniel Webster.*

Meusnier de Querelon (Anne Gabriel). Sketch of the Cin. Soc. in Sect. 9 of art. *États-Unis* in the Encycl. Méthodique; (written mainly by Jefferson. See his Comp. Works, vol. ix. 478).

Mirabeau, H. G. R., Count de. Considerations on the order of Cincinnatus, to which are added several original papers relative to that institution. Translated from the French of the Count de Mirabeau. A new edition, with considerable corrections.
8vo, pp. 68. Phila., 1786.

Moultrie, Alexander. An Oration delivered 4 July, 1822, before the Cincinnati and Revolution Societies.
8vo, pp. 16. Charleston, 1822.

New Hampshire State Society of the Cincinnati. Proceedings and List of Members. *See N.H. Hist. Colls.*, Vol. VI.

New Jersey Cincinnati, with the By-laws and Rules of the New Jersey State Society. 8vo, pp. 120. Trenton, 1808.

—— The Institution of the Society of the Cincinnati; together with the roll of the original, hereditary, and honorary members of the order in the State of New Jersey from 1783 to 1866. (Prepared by Clifford Stanley Sims.) 8vo, pp. 79. Albany, 1866.

New York. Institution of the Society of the Cincinnati. Published by order, and for the use of the members of the State of New York.
8vo, pp. 34. New York, 1784.

—— Extract of the Proceedings of the New York Society of the Cincinnati, convened on the Fourth of July, 1786, &c.
8vo, pp. 20. New York, 1786.

—— Notice to the Members of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati to join the celebration of the adoption of the Federal Constitution, 23 July, 1788. Broadside.

—— The Institution of the Society of the Cincinnati, &c.; together with some of the Proceedings of the General Society and of the New York State Society; also a list of the officers and members of the New York State Society from its organization to the year 1851.
8vo, pp. 120. New York, 1851

Observations on a late pamphlet entitled "Considerations upon the Society or Order of the Cincinnati," clearly evincing the innocence and propriety of that honorable and respectable institution, in an-

swer to vague conjectures, false insinuations, and ill-founded objections. By an obscure individual. 8vo, pp. 28. Phila., 1783.

Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati. Proceedings, . . . to which is prefixed the General Constitution, . . . May, 1784. 8vo, pp. 88. Phila., 1785.

—— Proceedings of the General Society; with the Original Institution of the Order, Act of Incorporation of the Pennsylvania Society, and Testimonial to Gen. Washington. 8vo, pp. 82. Phila., 1801.

—— Same, with By-laws of the Pennsylvania Society. 8vo, pp. 68. Phila., 1841.

Proceedings of the Cincinnati by their Delegates in General Meeting, convened at Philadelphia, May, 1787. Folio. Phila., 1787.

Proceedings of the General Society of the Cincinnati; with the Original Institution of the Order, and Fac-similes of Signatures. 8vo, pp. 16, 22. Phila., 1847.

—— Same. Phila., 1851.

Porter, Robert, A.M. Oration delivered July 4, 1791, before the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati. 8vo, pp. 23. Phila., 1791.

Pringle, John J. Oration at Charleston, S.C., 4 July, 1800, by Appointment of the American Revolution Society, and published by the request of that Society, and also of the South Carolina Society of the Cincinnati. 8vo, pp. 37. Charleston, 1800.

Rhode Island. The Institution, &c. Published for the use of the members in Rhode Island (containing a list of members). 8vo, pp. 15. Boston, 1801.

Rogers, Rev. William. Oration delivered July 4, 1789, before the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati. 8vo, pp. 22. Phila., 1789.

Sargent, W. Journal of the General Meeting of the Cincinnati, 1784. *See Memoirs of Penn. Hist. Soc.*, Vol. VI.

Shand, Peter J. An Oration delivered before the Revolution and Cincinnati Societies of Charleston, S.C., 5 July, 1830. 8vo, pp. 20. Charleston, 1830.

Silliman, Benjamin, M.D., LL.D. Oration delivered at Hartford, July 6, 1802, before the Society of the Cincinnati of Connecticut. 8vo, pp. 34. Hartford, 1802.

Smith, William, D.D. (1753–1803). A Sermon preached on the 4th of July, 1790, before the Society of the Cincinnati of Pennsylvania. Phila., 1790.

Smith, Hon. William, LL.D. An Oration delivered in Charleston, S.C. 4 July, 1796, before the American Revolution Society and South Carolina State Society of the Cincinnati. 8vo, pp. 40. Charleston, (n. d.)

South Carolina. The Original Institution of the General Society of the Cincinnati, &c.; together with the Rules and By-laws of the State Society of South Carolina, as adopted 4 July, 1848.
8vo, pp. 40. Charleston, S.C., 1849.

Tucker, Thomas Tudor, M.D. Oration at Charleston, S.C., July 4, 1795, before the South Carolina Society of the Cincinnati.
4to, pp. 27. Charleston (1795).

Tudor, Hon. William. Gratulatory Address, delivered July 5, 1790, before the Society of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts.
4to, pp. 14. Boston, 1790.

Whitwell, Dr. Samuel. Oration delivered to the Society of the Cincinnati in Massachusetts, 4 July, 1789.
4to, pp. 20. Boston, 1789.

Young Men's Bible Society. Proceedings relative to the recent attempt to exclude Unitarians from the Society of Cincinnati. 8vo. 1841.

PADDOCK'S ARTILLERY COMPANY.

Prior to the organization of this company by Captain David Mason in 1763, the only military companies in Boston were "The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company," the first regularly organized company in America, instituted in 1638; and the "Cadets," instituted about 1754, called also the "Governor's Guards," composed of the *élite* of the citizens, and forming the escort on all occasions of ceremony or commemoration. The "Train," as it was then called, was attached to the Boston regiment; and on Captain Mason's removal to New Gloucester, Me., its command passed, in 1768, to Lieut. Adino Paddock. The latter, who was a chair-maker on Common (now Tremont) Street, opposite the Granary, was a "complete artilleryman," and made of his company a celebrated military school, which furnished many excellent officers to the Revolutionary army. It was composed chiefly of mechanics, was considered equal to any that afterward entered the service, and continued to a recent period, being latterly known as the "South End" Artillery Company.

"In the fall of 1766 a company of British artillery," says Gen. Henry Burbeck, who was himself a member of Paddock's company, "bound to Quebec, was too late to enter the river St. Lawrence, and put into Boston, where they remained in the barracks at Castle William until the May following. From them Paddock's company derived instruction in the knowledge and science of field artillery. Major Paddock bought two light brass three-pounders. My father (Col. Wm. Burbeck) gave a plan or draft for the carriages, and supplied the company with every thing,

such as ammunition, port-fires, and every appointment necessary for the field. I was a member of Paddock's company seven years before the war."

Paddock attached to his company as pioneers, and to man the drag-ropes, a number of German emigrants, whose uniform consisted in part of white frocks and hair caps, and who wore broadswords. The company was, for the purposes of manœuvring, divided into two sections, each taking two field-pieces, and upon such occasions went through all the evolutions of an active engagement.

"The fourth of June, 1768, being the king's birthday, was celebrated with much spirit. . . . The Governor's Troop of Guards, under Col. Phipps; the regiment of the town, under Col. Jackson; with the train of artillery, under Capt. Paddock, — all mustered in King Street, where the troop and regiment fired three rounds, and the artillery responded with their new pieces." * These pieces were, on the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, kept in a gun-house at the corner of West Street. A school-house was the next building; and a yard, enclosed with a high fence, was common to both. Paddock, who was a Tory, had expressed an intention of surrendering these guns to Governor Gage, who had begun to seize the military stores of the province and disarm the inhabitants. His design was frustrated by a few patriotic young men, among whom were Abraham Holbrook, the school-master, Nathaniel Balch, Samuel Gore, Moses Grant, Jeremiah Gridley, and —— Whiston, who, while the attention of the sentinel stationed at the door of the gun-house was taken off by roll-call, crossed the yard, entered the building, and, removing the guns from their carriages, concealed them in the school-house, whence they were subsequently conveyed in a boat to the American lines. The guns were in actual service during the whole war; and in 1788 General Knox, while Secretary of War, caused a suitable inscription to be placed upon them. They were named the "Hancock" and "Adams," and are now suspended in the chamber at the top of Bunker Hill Monument.

The Committee of Safety, 23 Feb. 1775, voted that Dr. Joseph Warren ascertain how many of the men who had been under Paddock's command could "be depended on to form an artillery company when the Constitutional Army of the Province should take the field, and that report be made without loss of time." In March, 1776, Major Paddock embarked for Halifax with the Royal Army; sailed for England in June; and from 1781 until his decease, 25 March, 1804, aged seventy-six,

* Probably the brass three-pounders brought from London in the brigantine "Abigail," which arrived about Feb. 1. They had been cast for the town from two old cannon sent over by the General Court for that purpose. Upon them were engraved the arms of the Province. — *Drake's History of Boston.*

resided on the Isle of Jersey, where for several years he held the office of Inspector of Artillery Stores, with the rank of Captain.

The following list of members of Paddock's company is quite incomplete. Those starred were subsequently officers in the regiments of Gridley, Knox, or Crane, in the Revolutionary army: —

Adino Paddock,	Capt. with rank of Major.		
Christopher Clark,	1st Lieut.		
Thomas Crafts,	,,	,,	
Jabez Hatch,	,,	,,	
John Sullen,		,,	
George Trott,		,,	
Thomas Bumstead,		,,	
Samuel Sellon,	2d	,,	
Edward Tuckerman,	3d	,,	
*John Crane,	private.	Col.	
*Ebenezer Stevens,	,,	Lieut.-col.	
*John Popkin,	,,	,,	
*William Perkins,	,,	Major.	
*Henry Burbeck,	,,	Captain.	
*John Lillie,	,,	,,	
*William Gridley,	,,	,,	
*William Stevens,	,,	,,	
*John Callender,	,,	,,	
*David Cook,	,,	,,	
*Thomas Seward,	,,	,,	
*Joseph Thomas,	,,	,,	
*Thomas Jackson,	,,	,,	
*Thos. Waite Foster,	,,	,,	
*Edward Crafts,	,,	,,	
*Dimond Morton,	,,	,,	(brother of Hon. Perez).
*John Johnston,	,,	,,	
*John Gridley,	,,	Capt.-lieut.	
*Jotham Horton,	,,	,,	
*David Allen,	,,	,,	
*Joseph Loring,	,,	,,	
*Samuel Treat,	,,	,,	(killed at Fort Mifflin).
*James Hall,	,,	,,	
*David Bryant,	,,	,,	(killed at Brandywine).
*John Hiwill,	,,	Lieut.	
*Thomas J. Carnes,	,,	,,	

INSTRUCTIONS FOR HENRY KNOX, ESQ.

You are immediately to examine into the state of the artillery of this army, and take an account of the cannon, mortars, shells, lead, and ammunition that are wanting; when you have done that, you are to proceed in the most expeditious manner to New York; there apply to the president of the Provincial Congress, and learn of him whether Col. Reed did any thing, or left any orders respecting these things, and get him to procure such of them as can possibly be had there. The president, if he can, will have them immediately sent hither; if he cannot, you must put them in a proper channel for being transported to this camp with despatch before you leave New York. After you have procured as many of these necessaries as you can there, you must go to Major-General Schuyler and get the remainder from Ticonderoga, Crown Point, or St. John's; if it should be necessary, from Quebec, if in our hands. The want of them is so great, that no trouble or expense must be spared to obtain them. I have wrote to General Schuyler, he will give every necessary assistance, that they may be had and forwarded to this place with the utmost despatch. I have given you a warrant to the Paymaster-General of the Continental Army, for a thousand dollars, to defray the expense attending your journey and procuring these articles, an account of which you are to keep and render upon your return.

Given under my hand at head-quarters at Cambridge this 16th day of November, Annoque Domini, 1775.

G. Washington.

Endeavor to procure what flints you can.

AN INVENTORY OF CANNON, &c., BROUGHT FROM TICONDEROGA, DECEMBER 10, 1775, AND INSTRUCTIONS FOR THEIR TRANSPORTATION.

MORTARS AND COHORNS.

			Dim. of bore.	Ft. & ins. of length.	Weight.	Total w'h t.
Brass	2	Cohorns	$5\frac{7}{10}$	1—4	150	300
	4	do.	$4\frac{1}{2}$	1—1	100	400
	1	mortar.	$8\frac{1}{2}$	2—0	300	300
	1	do.	$7\frac{1}{2}$	2—0	300	300
	8					
Iron	1	do.	$6\frac{1}{2}$	1—10	600	600
	1	do.	10	3— 6	1800	1800
	1	do.	$10\frac{1}{4}$	3— 6	1800	1800
	3	do.	13	3 (average)	2300	6900
	6					

HOWITZERS.

Iron	1		8	3—4	15.2.15	15.2.15
	1		$8\frac{1}{4}$	3—4	15.2.15	15.2.15
	2 (16)					

CANNON.

Brass	8	3 pounders		$3\frac{1}{2\,0}$	3—6	350	2800
	3	6	do.	$3\frac{7}{1\,0}$	4—6	600	1800
	1	18	do.	$5\frac{1}{2}$	8—3	2000	2000
	1	24	do.	$5\frac{1}{1\,2}$	5—6	16.3.18	1800
Iron	6	6	do.	$3\frac{7}{1\,0}$	9—7	2500	15,000
	4	9	do.	$4\frac{4}{1\,0}$	8—4	2500	10,000
	10	12	do.	$4\frac{3}{4}$	9	2800	28,000
	7	dble fortif. 18	do.	$5\frac{1}{2}$	9	4000	28,000
	3		18 do.	$5\frac{1}{2}$	11	5000	15,000
To. can.,	43					total weight,	119,900
Mortars,	16						
	59						

By all means endeavor that the heavy cannon and mortars go off first. Let the touch-holes and vents of all the mortars and cannon be turned downwards. The lead and flints are to come as far as Albany, which will serve to make up a load. Observe that 2 pairs of horses be [put] to between 2 or 3 thousand weight, and 3 or 4 pair for the 4000 weight, and 4 span for those of 5000 weight; but Mr. Schuyler the D. Q. G. will see more particularly to this affair. The one span will take above 1000 weight. They are to receive seven £ per ton for every 62 miles, or 12*s.* per day for each span of horses. Write to me by every slay the quantity that is upon that slay. When a number of slays go off together, one letter will serve for the whole, mentioning the cannon that each have particularly, and the people's names. All to be delivered at Springfield or Boston.

KNOX'S ARTILLERY REGIMENT, AS ARRANGED 16 MARCH, 1776.

Henry Knox, Col.,		com.	17 Nov. 1775.
William Burbeck,	1st Lieut.-col.	,,	1 Jan. 1776.
David Mason,	2d ,,	,,	1 ,, ,,
John Crane,	1st Major	,,	1 ,, ,,
John Lamb,	2d ,,	,,	1 ,, ,,

CAPTAINS.

Edward Crafts.	William Perkins.	—— ——
Thomas Pierce.	Dimond Morton.	William Dana.
Thos. Waite Foster.	Stephen Badlam.	Ebenezer Stevens.
Edward Burbeck.	Eliphalet Newell.	Jotham Drury.

CAPT.-LIEUTS.

Benj. Eustis.	Jotham Horton.	John Johnston.
Wm. Treadwell.	Edward Rumney.	Thomas Seward.
Benj. Frothingham.	David Allen.	Asa Rowson.
Timothy Stow.	Winthrop Sargent.	Benajah Carpenter.

FIRST LIEUTS.

Thomas Randall.	Jona. Welch Edes.	Isaac Packard.
David Briant.	Samuel Treat.	—— ——
Henry Burbeck.	John Bryant.	David Cook.
Wm. Stevens.	—— ——	John Sluman.

SECOND LIEUTS.

Thomas Wells.	Peter King.	Thos. Machin.
John Lillie.	Joseph Savage.	Joseph Blake.
Joseph Loring.	Joseph Thomas.	John Bull.
Thos. Vose.	Samuel Shaw.	James Steel.
David Preston.	Daniel Parker.	T. J. Carnes.
Thomas Dean.	Hardy Peirce.	Samuel Doggett.
Thomas Jackson.	Isaiah Simmons.	Jeremiah Freeman.
James Furnivall.	Oliver Brown.	Jeremiah Niles.
	John Chandler.	

DISPOSITION OF TROOPS AT NEW YORK AFTER AUG. 9, AND BEFORE THE BATTLE OF AUG. 27, 1776.

		Stations.
	Major-Gen. PUTNAM.	
Brigadiers	James Clinton (late Heath's)	On the North River above The Furnace.
	John M. Scott	The City.
	John Fellows	From the Glass House to Greenwich.
	Major-Gen. HEATH.	
Brigadiers	Thos. Mifflin	Mount Washington.
	George Clinton	King's Bridge.
	Major-Gen. SPENCER.	
Brigadiers	Samuel H. Parsons	From the Ship Yard to Jones's Hill, including a redoubt on the plain.
	James Wadsworth	On the East River in the city.
	Major-Gen. SULLIVAN.	
Brigadiers	Lord Stirling	As a reserve near Bayard's Hill.
	A. McDougall	
	Major-Gen. GREENE.	
Brigadiers	John Nixon	Long and Governor's Islands.
	—— Heard	

ORDER OF MARCH TO TRENTON.

Each brigade to be furnished with two good guides. Gen. Stephen's brigade to form the advance party, and to have with them a detachment of the artillery without cannon, provided with spikes and hammers to spike up the enemies' cannon in case of necessity, or to bring them off if it can be effected, the party to be provided with drag-ropes for the purpose of dragging off the cannon. Gen. Stephen is to attack and force the enemy's guards and seize such posts as may prevent them from forming in the streets, and in case they are annoyed from the houses to set them on fire. The brigades of Mercer and Lord Stirling, under the command of Major-Gen. Greene, to support Gen. Stephen. This is the 2d division or left wing of the army, and to march by the way of the Pennington road.

St. Clair's, Glover's, and Sargent's brigades, under Major-Gen. Sullivan, to march by the river road. This is the first division of the army, and to form the right wing. Lord Sterling's brigade to form the reserve of the left wing, and Gen. St. Clair's brigade the reserve of the right wing. These reserves to form a second line in conjunction, or a second line to each division, as circumstances may require.

Each brigadier to make the colonels acquainted with the posts of their respective regiments in the brigade, and the major-generals will inform them of the posts of the brigades in the line.

Four pieces of artillery to march at the head of each column; three pieces at the head of the second brigade of each division; and two pieces with each of the reserves. The troops to be assembled one mile back of McKonkey's Ferry, and as soon as it begins to grow dark the troops to be marched to McKonkey's Ferry, and embark on board the boats in following order under the direction of Col. Knox.

Gen. Stephen's brigade, with the detachment of artillerymen, to embark first; Gen. Mercer's next; Lord Stirling's next; Gen. Fermoy's next, who will march in to the rear of the second division, and file off from the Pennington to the Princeton road in such direction that he can with the greatest ease and safety secure the passes between Princeton and Trenton. The guides will be the best judges of this. He is to take two pieces of artillery with him. St. Clair's, Glover's, and Sargent's brigades to embark in order. Immediately upon their debarkation, the whole to form and march in subdivisions from the right. The commanding officers of regiments to observe that the divisions be equal, and that proper officers be appointed to each. A profound silence to be enjoined, and no man to quit his ranks on the pain of death. Each brigadier to appoint flanking parties; the reserve brigades to appoint the rear guards of the columns; the heads of the columns to be appointed to arrive at Trenton at five o'clock.

Capt. Washington and Capt. T——, with a party of forty men each, to march before the divisions and post themselves on the road about three miles from Trenton, and make prisoners of all going in or coming out of town.

Gen. Stephen will appoint a guard to form a chain of sentries round the landing-place at a sufficient distance from the river to permit the troops to form, this guard not to suffer any person to go in or come out, but to detain all persons who attempt either. This guard to join their brigade when the troops are all over.

DEFENCES OF THE DELAWARE, 9 AUG. 1777.

It is the opinion of the subscriber that the batteries on Fort Island (Fort Mifflin) ought to have an additional work thrown up upon its left, and garrisoned with 12 pieces heavy cannon, 150 cannoneers, half as many assistants, with 500 infantry.

Red Bank to be so constructed as to have 5 or 6 cannon on the land side, and as many heavy towards the river, to prevent any ships coming up the channel leading to it, in order to flank the galleys which may be stationed for the defence of the *cheveaux de frise* near the fort.

Billingsport to be finished as at present contracted, or, if possible, more so, so as to hold 300 men, exclusive of 150 cannoneers and 75 assistants, to work 12 pieces heavy cannon, which ought to be in this work. The galleys to lie opposite to it at the head of the low island, in order to assist the fire of Billingsport. These galleys would be for this purpose preferable to the floating batteries, as they can be most easily moved in case of an accident to Billingsport.

If much depends on the fire-ships, an enclosed battery ought to be constructed on some advantageous piece of ground near Derby's Creek, and something higher up the river than where the present defective battery is: this, in order to prevent any of the enemy's ships mooring at the mouth of the western channel, so as to prevent the fire-ships being sent round into the main ship-channel; and between this western channel is thought to be most commodious for the free operation of the fire-ships, either in the channel leading to Billingsport or further down the river. The galleys ought also to lie in the western channel if their retreat is perfectly secure, as the commodore (Hazlewood) says, as well in order to protect the fire-ships as to annoy any of the enemy's frigates which may be opposed to Billingsport. But the two floating batteries, which from their unwieldiness cannot be easily moved, together with the frigates and xebeks, ought to lie behind the second row of *cheveaux de frise* upon a line with Fort Island.

If there should be time enough, a strong enclosed work ought to be thrown up on Fort Island capable of containing 400 or 500 men, and advantage may be taken of part of the stone work already erected, and which in its present state would be infinitely detrimental to any body of men who may seek shelter from it.

These sentiments are respectfully submitted by, sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant,

Henry Knox,
Brigadier-Gen.

His Excellency General Washington.

OPINION AS TO THE FEASIBILITY OF TAKING PHILADELPHIA BY STORM.

In Answer to Washington's Queries, given 26 *Nov.* 1777.

Sir, — I exceedingly lament my want of ability and experience to fill properly the important station in which I am, and am more particularly distressed when such important questions are referred to my decision as those which your Excellency gave us in charge last evening. The happiness or misery of the people of America may be the consequence of a right or erroneous judgment.

Much has lately been urged concerning the reputation of our arms, as if we had long been a warlike nation, whose existence, like the ancient Romans, depended on their military service. I confess I view the matter differently, and cannot bring myself to believe (how much soever I may wish it) that we are upon a par in military knowledge and skill with our enemies. Indeed it is not possible, and the sensible part of mankind will know it. . . .

The gentlemen who urge the desperate measure of attacking the enemy's lines, redoubts, and the city of Philadelphia, seem to forget the many principles laid down by people experienced in the art of war against our engaging in general actions upon equal terms; against our risking our *all* on the event of single battles. In the beginning of the contest our friends in England urged the impropriety of such conduct, giving instances of numbers of States who lost their liberties by means of them. It is an invariable principle in war that it cannot be the interest at the same time of both parties to engage. It is also another fixed principle that the invaders of a country ought to bring the defenders of it to action as soon as possible. But I believe there is not a single maxim in war that will justify a number of undisciplined troops attacking an equal number of disciplined troops strongly posted in redoubts and having a strong city in their rear, such as Philadelphia.

It is proposed to attack the enemy's redoubts without being perfectly acquainted with their number, strength, or situation, with troops of whom we have had the experience of two capital actions, that it was impossible to rally them after they were broken. By the mode of attack proposed we are to stake the liberties of America on a single attempt in which the probability of success is against us, and, if defeated, of sacrificing the happiness of posterity to what is called the reputation of our arms.

It has been agreed that the enemy's force consists of 10,000 rank and file fit for duty. It is said Lord Cornwallis has taken with him from 1500 to 3000, — suppose the number 2500, which is 500 more than I believe he has, there remain 7500 rank and file fit for duty. Our returns are

8000. I say 8000, because I hold the militia in case of an attack of this kind useless entirely, for we know they will not stand within the range of a cannon-ball. We are to attack 7500 strongly posted in redoubts, having batteries and a strong city in their rear. In this instance the idea that it is necessary among disciplined troops of having three to one to storm works is laid aside, not because our troops are *better* disciplined than their enemy's, but because from a concurrence of circumstances our affairs are in a *desperate* situation, and we must retrieve them or perish.

Marshal Saxe says redoubts are the strongest and most excellent kind of field fortifications, and infinitely preferable to extended lines, because each redoubt requires a separate attack, one of which succeeding does not facilitate the reduction of the others. Charles XII., with the best troops in the world, was totally ruined in the attack of seven redoubts at Pultowa, although he succeeded in taking three of them.

The character of the British troops in Europe is far above mediocrity, and the experience we have had of their discipline and valor proves them by no means contemptible. In the commencement of this war they stormed an unfinished work on Bunker's Hill, but the experience gained there has entirely prevented them from making any similar attempts. Indeed, the Germans lately made an attempt on Red Bank, the event of which will hardly give them a favorable opinion of the attack of redoubts by storm.

The situation of the American army on Long Island, after the battle of August 27th, was exceedingly ineligible, and the enemy must have known it; but they did not attempt to carry our redoubts by storm, although, had they succeeded in one instance, and made a sufficient opening for the introduction of a large column of troops, the greatest part of our army then on the island must have fallen a sacrifice, or have been taken prisoners.

From the experience derived from reading and some little service and the knowledge of the strength of the enemy's works, my opinion is clearly, pointedly, and positively against an attack on the enemy's redoubts, because I am fully convinced a defeat would be certain and inevitable.

My opinion is to draw our whole force together, take post at, and fortify Germantown, considering it as our winter quarters. When the works there are in a tolerable state of defence, I should be for taking our whole force (except one brigade to guard the works), and proceed upon the enemy's line, offering them battle, which, if they declined, would in the opinion of every rational man fully evince our superiority in point of strength. If they should come out, fight, and defeat us, we have a secure retreat and winter quarters.

I have thus offered my sentiments to your Excellency with freedom; but if a contrary disposition should take place, and an attack be resolved

upon, I shall endeavor to execute the part that may be assigned me to the utmost of my ability.

I am with the most profound respect your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant. H. KNOX,

Brig.-Gen. Artillery.

ARTILLERY PARK, CAMP WHITEMARSH, 26th Nov. 1777.

His Excellency General WASHINGTON.

The question was, whether it would be advisable to attack the enemy's redoubts and the city of Philadelphia by way of storm; to throw twelve hundred troops into the city by the way of the Delaware, embarking them in boats at Dunx's Ferry, sixteen miles above the city.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE ORDNANCE WHICH WILL BE ATTACHED TO THE AMERICAN ARMY IN THE INTENDED OPERATIONS (SIEGE OF YORKTOWN) TO THE SOUTHWARD.

FIELD ARTILLERY.

BRASS.

2	12	pounders.
4	3	pounders.
6	6	pounders.
3	5½	howitzers.
15		

These with implements and carriages complete, and two hundred rounds to each piece, with the proper quantity of small stores.

FOR A SIEGE.

IRON.			BRASS.		
3	24	pounders.	2	8	inch mortars.
20	18	pounders.	3	8	inch howitzers.
			10	10	inch mortars.
			6	5½	inch mortars.

The above complete with carriages, beds, and implements, powder, shot, and shells, sufficient for five hundred rounds to each piece.

H. KNOX.

PARK OF ARTILLERY, 24th August, 1781.

His Excellency General WASHINGTON.

"ROUGH DRAFT [BY KNOX] OF AN ADDRESS TO HIS EXCELLENCY GEN. WASHINGTON, 14 NOV. 1783."

[*See the Farewell Address, Washington's Writings*, vol. viii. p. 491.]

"All the officers of the part of the army remaining on the banks of the Hudson have received your Excellency's Serious and Farewell Address to the Armies of the United States. We beg your acceptance of our unfeigned thanks for the communication and your affectionate professions of inviolable attachment and friendship. If your attempts to insure them the just, the promised rewards of their long, severe, and dangerous services have failed of success, we believe it has arisen from causes not in your Excellency's power to control. With extreme regret do we reflect on the occasion which called for such endeavors. But, while we thank your Excellency for these exertions in favor of the troops you have so successfully commanded, we pray it may be believed that in this sentiment our own particular interests have but a secondary place; and that even the ultimate ingratitude of the people (were that possible) would not shake the patriotism of those who suffer by it. Still with pleasing wonder and with grateful joy shall we contemplate the glorious conclusion of our labors. To that merit in the Revolution which, under the auspices of Heaven, the army have displayed, posterity will do justice; and the sons will blush whose fathers were their foes. Most gladly would we cast a veil on every act that sullies the reputation of our country. Never should the page of history be stained with its dishonor, even from our memories should the idea be erased. We lament the opposition to those salutary measures which the wisdom of the Union has planned, — measures which alone can recover and fix on a permanent basis the credit of the States, — measures which are essential to the justice, the honor, and interest of the nation. While she was giving the noblest proofs of magnanimity, with conscious pride we saw her growing fame; and, regardless of present sufferings, we looked forward to the end of our toils and dangers, to brighter scenes in prospect. There we beheld the Genius of our country dignified by sovereignty and independence, supported by Justice, and adorned with every liberal virtue. There we saw patient Husbandry fearless extend her cultured fields, and animated Commerce spread her sails to every wind that blows. There we beheld fair Science lift her head, with all the arts attending in her train. There, blest with Freedom, we saw the human mind expand; and, throwing aside the restraints which confined us to the narrow bounds of *country*, it embraced the *World*. Such were our fond hopes; and with such delightful prospects did they present us. Nor are we disappointed.

Those animating *prospects* are now changed and changing to *realities;* and actively to have contributed to their production is our pride, our glory. But JUSTICE alone can give them stability. In that JUSTICE we still believe. Still we hope that the prejudices of the misinformed will be removed, and the arts of false and selfish popularity, addressed to the feelings of avarice, defeated, or, in the worst event, the world, we hope, will mark the just distinction. We trust the disingenuousness of a few will not sully the reputation, the honor, and dignity of the great and respectable majority of the States.

"We are happy in the opportunity just presented of congratulating your Excellency on the certain conclusion of the definitive treaty of Peace. Relieved at length from long suspense, our warmest wish is to return to the bosom of our country, to resume the character of citizens; and it will be our highest ambition to become useful ones.

"To your Excellency, this great event must be peculiarly pleasing; for while at the head of her armies, urged by patriot virtues and magnanimity, you steadily persevered, under the pressure of every possible difficulty and discouragement, in the pursuit of the great objects of the war, — the freedom and safety of your country, — your heart panted for the tranquil enjoyments of peace. We cordially rejoice with you that the period of indulging them has arrived so soon. In contemplating the blessings of liberty and independence, the rich prize of eight years' hardy adventure, past sufferings will be forgotten; or, if remembered, the recollection will serve to heighten the relish of present happiness. We sincerely pray GOD this happiness may long be yours; and that when you quit the stage of human life you may receive from the UNERRING JUDGE the rewards of valor exerted to save the oppressed, of patriotism and disinterested virtue."

THANKS OF THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF NEW YORK TO KNOX AND HIS COMMAND.

CITY OF NEW YORK, Dec. 18, 1783.

STATE OF NEW YORK, ss.

In Council, &c., &c.

Resolved, That his Excellency the Governor be requested to present the thanks of this Council to Major-General Knox, and the officers and privates of the detachment under his command, for the attention they have manifested to the rights of the citizens of this State, and for their aid in preserving the peace and good order of the Southern District.

since the evacuation thereof by the forces of his Britannic Majesty; to assure them of the grateful sense this Council entertains of their essential services, as well of those that they, as a part of the American army, have rendered to the inhabitants of this State, in common with the other citizens of America during the late long and arduous contest.

JAMES M. HUGHES, *Sec'y.*

The above was transmitted by Governor Clinton, with the following note: —

"SIR, It gives me great pleasure to find my sentiments of the services rendered by you and the officers and men under your command to the inhabitants of this State, expressed by the Council; and it is with peculiar satisfaction that I obey their order in communicating the enclosed resolution to you, and through you to the officers and privates who are also objects of it."

LETTERS.

KNOX TO LA FAYETTE.

NEW YORK, 14th Dec. 1783.

I have written to you, my dear Marquis, several times, expressing my affection for you, and informing you how dear you were to America in general. These sentiments you must not regard as compliments, but the language of sincerity. Our independence is now established, and we feel the warmest gratitude for all the means which have contributed to effect it.

We have been flattered with the hope of your visiting us again, but in this we have not yet been gratified; but in pursuance of the spirit which accompanied us through the war we still hope on. The English have at last left us to ourselves with the full expectation that we shall not know how to govern the ship of state, and that we must apply to the *steady and experienced pilots of Britain.* Time, which matures all things, will explain this matter.

Our much loved friend, the General, has gone from this city to Congress, and from thence to Mount Vernon, attended with the entire blessings of his country. How inexpressibly rich are his feelings! Conscious of having done well and at the same time to have his conduct universally appreciated, is a rare felicity.

I send this note by the Chevalier Villefranche, who is going with Major Rochefontaine to France. They both are men of merit and deserve the protection of all good men, therefore I am certain of their receiving your countenance.

TO LA FAYETTE.

New York, 25 July, 1787.

My dear Marquis, — I thank you for your highly esteemed favor of the 5th of May. The information is truly important [Knox here refers to the meeting of the assembly of notables], and convinces me that the French nobility possess the true spirit of justice and liberality. Go on! you are on the right road, but remember that it is rough and full of dangers. Integrity, intelligence, and perseverance will overcome, but you must neither sleep nor slumber politically. I feel so extremely interested, my dear Marquis, for your happiness, that I could not restrain the above caution: you will attribute it solely to my affection. I know your sagacity, and I also know your zeal. You have mighty difficulties to combat: dissipate them, and you attain the summit of human fame.

Our friend General Washington is anxiously engaged in the business of reforming the political machine. The Convention, in which is represented every State excepting Rhode Island, has been sitting upwards of two months, and will probably continue together for two months to come. They are secret in their councils, conceiving with great propriety that the people ought not to see only half the plan at a time. Whether the propositions of the Convention will be as useful as the occasion may require is a discovery only to be made by time. But from the characters who compose the Convention it may be fairly presumed that the result of their deliberations will be as wise as could be expected from men under the same circumstances. Many of the members without absorbing all the talents of the community are certainly men of the first abilities.

General Washington's judgment is on this great occasion, as it always has been, the effect of great deliberation and reflection. It is mature and wise. His attendance in the Convention adds, in my opinion, new lustre to his character. Secure as he was in his fame, he has again committed it to the mercy of events. Nothing but the critical situation of his country would have induced him to so hazardous a conduct; but, when its happiness is being endangered, he disregards all personal considerations.

WASHINGTON TO KNOX.

Mount Vernon, 28 Feb. 1785.

I thank you for the particular account which you have given me of the different rivers to which the British have given the name of St. Croix. I shall be much mistaken if they do not in other matters as well as this give us a good deal of trouble before we are done with them, and yet it

does not appear to me that we have wisdom or national policy enough to avert the evils which are impending. How should we, when contracted ideas, local pursuits, and absurd jealousies are continually leading us from those great and fundamental principles which are characteristic of wise and powerful nations, and without which we are no more than a rope of sand and shall as easily be broken?

In the course of your literary disputes at Boston (on the one side to drink tea in company and to be social and gay, on the [other] to impose restraints which at no time even were agreeable, and in these days of more liberty and indulgence never will be submitted to), I perceived and was most interested by something which was said respecting the composition for a public walk, which also appears to be one of the exceptionable things. Now, as I am engaged in works of this kind, I would thank you if there is any art in the preparation to communicate it to me, whether designed for carriages or walking. My gardens have gravel walks (as you possibly may recollect), in the usual style, but if a better composition has been discovered for these I should gladly adopt it. The matter, however, which I wish principally to be informed in is whether your walks are designed for carriages, and, if so, how they are prepared to resist the pressure of the wheels. I am making a serpentine road to my door, and have doubts (which it may be in your power to remove) whether any thing short of solid pavement will answer."

EXTRACTS FROM KNOX'S LETTERS TO WASHINGTON RESPECTING THE FORMATION OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.

BOSTON, 31st Jan. 1785.

Your remarks on the present situation of our country are indeed too just. The different States have not only different views of the same subject, but some of them have views that sooner or later must involve the country in all the horrors of civil war. If there is any good policy which pervades generally our public measures, it is too mysterious to be comprehended by people out of the cabinet. A neglect in every State of those principles which lead to union and national greatness, an adoption of local in preference to general measures, appear to actuate the greater part of the State politicians. We are entirely destitute of those traits which should stamp us *one nation*, and the Constitution of Congress does not promise any capital alteration for the better. Great measures will not be carried in Congress so much by the propriety, utility, and necessity of the thing, but as a matter of compromise for something else, which may be evil itself, or have a tendency to evil. This perhaps is not so much the fault of the members as a defect of the con-

federation. Every State considers its representative in Congress not so much the legislator of the whole union as its own immediate agent or ambassador to negotiate, and to endeavor to create in Congress as great an influence as possible to favor particular views, &c. With a constitution productive of such dispositions, is it possible that the Americans can ever rival the Roman name? The operation of opening the navigation of the rivers so as to communicate with the Western States is truly noble; and, if successful, of which I hope there is not a doubt, it must be followed by the most extensively beneficial consequences, which will increase in exact proportion to the increase of the population of the country. I am pleased that you interest yourself so much in this great work.

You are so good as to ask whether General Lincoln and myself had an agreeable tour to the eastward, and whether the State societies are making moves towards obtaining charters. We went to the eastern line of this State, and found that the British had made excessive encroachments on our territories. There are three rivers in the Bay of Passamaquoddy, to which the British have within twenty years past, with a view to confound the business, given the name of St. Croix. But the ancient St. Croix is the eastern river. The British have settled and built a considerable town called St. Andrews on the middle river, which has always sustained among the people in that country the Indian name Schudac. The proper St. Croix and the Schudac are only nine miles distant at their mouths. They run into the country about sixty miles, and they diverge from each other so much, that although at their mouths they are only nine miles apart, yet at their sources they are one hundred miles distant from each other; and it is from the source the north line to the mountains is to begin. The mountains are distant from the source about 80 or 100 miles; so that the difference to this State is 100 *miles square* above the heads of the rivers and the land between the rivers, which must be 60 by 50 miles square. Our legislature have transmitted the report we made on this business to Congress and the Governor of Nova Scotia. The matter has been involved designedly by the British in such a manner that it can now be settled only by commissioners mutually appointed for that purpose. I have seen a letter from Mr. John Adams, dated last October, which mentions that the river meant by the treaty of peace was decidedly the river next to St. John's River westward; and there are plenty of proofs that the ancient St. Croix was the next to St. John's. I have been particular in this narration, that you may know the precise state of this affair, which it is probable will sooner or later occasion much conversation.

As to the Cincinnati, the objections against it are apparently removed. But I believe none have yet applied for charters. In this State it is pretty evident from communicating with the members of the legislature that we should not succeed. However, we shall attempt it previous to our next meeting in July.

(*Plan for a General Government.*)

New York, 14th Jan. 1787.

. . . Notwithstanding the contrary opinions respecting the proposed Convention, were I to presume to give my own judgment it would be in favor of the Convention, and I sincerely hope that it may be generally attended. . . . In my former letters I mentioned that men of reflection and principle were tired of the imbecilities of the present government, but I did not point out any substitute. It would be prudent to form the plan of a new house before we pull down the old one. The subject has not been sufficiently discussed as yet in public to decide precisely on the form of the edifice. It is out of all question that the foundation must be of republican principles, but so modified and wrought together that whatever shall be erected thereon should be durable and efficient. I speak entirely of the federal government, or, which would be better, *one government* instead of an association of governments. Were it possible to effect a general government of this kind, it might be constituted of an Assembly or Lower House, chosen for one, two, or three years; a Senate, chosen for five, six, or seven years; and the Executive, under the title of Governor-General, chosen by the Assembly and Senate for the term of seven years, but liable to an impeachment of the Lower House and triable by the Senate; a Judiciary, to be appointed by the Governor-General during good behavior, but impeachable by the Lower House and triable by the Senate; the laws passed by the general government to be obeyed by the local governments, and, if necessary, to be enforced by a body of armed men, to be kept for the purposes which should be designated; all national objects to be designed and executed by the general government without any reference to the local governments. This rude sketch is considered as the government of the least possible powers to preserve the confederated governments. To attempt to establish less will be to hazard the existence of republicanism, and to subject us either to a division of the European powers, or to a despotism arising from high-handed commotions.

I have thus, my dear sir, obeyed what seemed to be your desire, and given you the ideas which have presented themselves from reflection, and the opinion of others. May Heaven direct us to the best means for the dignity and happiness of the United States.

New York, 19 March, 1787.

As you have thought proper, my dear sir, to request my opinion respecting your attendance at the Convention, I shall give it with the utmost sincerity and frankness.

I imagine that your own satisfaction or chagrin, and that of your friends, will depend entirely on the result of the Convention. For I take it for granted that, however reluctantly you may acquiesce, that you will be constrained to accept of the president's chair. Hence the proceedings of the Convention will more immediately be appropriated to you than to any other person.

Were the Convention to propose only amendments and patchwork to the present defective confederation, your reputation would in a degree suffer. But, were an energetic and judicious system to be proposed with your signature, it would be a circumstance highly honorable to your fame in the judgment of the present and future ages; and doubly entitle you to the glorious republican epithet, "The Father of your Country."

But, the men generally chosen being of the first information, great reliance may be placed on the wisdom and vigor of their councils and judgments, and therefore the balance of my opinion preponderates greatly in favor of your attendance.

I am persuaded that your name has had already great influence to induce the States to come into the measure; that your attendance will be grateful and your non-attendance chagrining; that your presence would confer on the assembly a national complexion, and that it would more than any other circumstance induce a compliance to the propositions of the Convention.

I have never written to you concerning your intention of declining to accept again the presidency of the Cincinnati. I can only say that the idea afflicts me exceedingly.

That the Society was formed with pure motives you well know. In the only instance in which it has had the least political operation the effects have been truly noble. I mean in Massachusetts, where the officers are still unpaid and extremely depressed in their private circumstances, but notwithstanding which the moment the government was in danger they unanimously pledged themselves for its support, while the few wretched officers who were against government were not of the Cincinnati. The clamor and prejudice which existed against it are no more. The men who have been most against it say that the Society is the only bar to lawless ambition and dreadful anarchy to which the imbecility of government renders us so liable, and the same men express their apprehensions of your resignation.

Could I have the happiness of a private conversation with you, I think I could offer you such reasons as to induce you to suspend your decision for another period of three years. Suffer me then, my dear sir, to entreat that you would come to Philadelphia one week earlier than you would in order to attend the Convention, and to cheer the hearts of your old military friends with your presence. This would rivet their affections,

and entirely remove your embarrassment in this respect of attending the Convention.

God, who knows my heart, knows that I would not solicit this step, were I of opinion that your reputation would suffer the least injury by it. I fully believe that it would not. But I believe that should you attend the Convention, and not meet the Cincinnati, that it would sorely wound your sincere friends, and please those who dare not avow themselves your enemies.

---

9 April, 1787.

. . . It is the general wish that you should attend. It is conceived to be highly important to the success of the propositions of the Convention. The mass of the people feel the inconveniences of the present government, and ardently wish for such alterations as would remedy them. The Convention appears the only means to effect the alterations peaceably. If that should be unattended by a proper weight of wisdom and character, so as to carry into execution its propositions, we are to look to events and force for a remedy. Were you not then to attend the Convention, slander and malice might suggest that force would be the most agreeable mode of recourse to you. When civil commotion rages, no purity of character and services, however exalted, can entirely shield from the shafts of calumny.

On the other hand, the unbounded confidence the people have in your tried patriotism and wisdom would exceedingly facilitate the adoption of any important alterations that might be proposed by a Convention of which you were a member, and, as I before hinted, President.

. . . I have a letter from the Marquis de la Fayette of the 7th of February. He looks forward to military employment in this country for the reduction of the western posts and Canada. But one might venture to predict that no such operations will be undertaken until the government shall be radically amended: at present we are all imbecility.

14th Aug. 1787.

. . . Although I frankly confess that the existence of the state governments is an insuperable evil in a national point of view, yet I do not well see how in this stage of the business they could be annihilated; and perhaps, while they continue, the frame of government could not with propriety be much higher toned than the one proposed. It is so infinitely preferable to the present constitution, and gives such a bias to a proper line of conduct in future, that I think all men anxious for a national government should zealously embrace it.

The education, genius, and habits of men on this continent are so

various, and of consequence their views of the same subject so different, that I am satisfied with the result of the Convention, although it is short of my wishes and of my judgment. But when I find men of the purest intentions concur in embracing a system which, on the highest deliberation, seems to be the best which can be obtained under present circumstances, I am convinced of the propriety of its being strenuously supported by all those who have wished for a national republic of higher and more durable powers.

3d Oct. 1787.

. . . Every point of view in which I have been able to place the subject induces me to believe that the moment in which the Convention assembled and the result thereof are to be estimated among those fortunate circumstances in the affairs of men which give a decided influence to the happiness of society for a long period of time. Hitherto every thing promises well. The new constitution is received with great joy by all the commercial part of the community. The people of Boston are in raptures with it as it is, but would have liked it still better had it been higher toned.

I trust in God that the foundation of a good national government is laid. A way is opened to such alterations and amendments from time to time as shall be judged necessary; and the government, being subjected to a revision by the people, will not be so liable to abuse. The first legislature ought to be the ablest and most disinterested men of the community. Every well-founded objection which shall be stated in the course of the discussions on the subject should be fairly considered, and such fundamental laws enacted as would tend to obviate them.

New York, 10th Feb. 1788.

. . . The constitution has labored in Massachusetts exceedingly more than was expected. The opposition has not arisen from a consideration of the merits or demerits of the thing itself as a political machine, but from a deadly principle levelled at the existence of all government whatever. The principle of insurgency expanded, deriving fresh strength and life from the impunity with which the rebellion of last year was suffered to escape. It is a singular circumstance that in Massachusetts the property, the ability, and the virtue of the State are almost solely in favor of the constitution. Opposed to it are the late insurgents and all those who abetted their designs, constituting four-fifths of the opposition. A few, very few indeed, well-meaning people are joined to them. The friends of the constitution in that State, without overrating their own importance, conceived that the decision of Massachusetts would most probably settle the fate of the proposition. They therefore proceeded most cautiously,

and wisely debated every objection with the most guarded good nature and candor, but took no questions on the several paragraphs, and thereby prevented the establishment of parties. This conduct has been attended with the most beneficial consequences. It is now no secret that, on the opening of the Convention, a majority were prejudiced against it.

ESTIMATE OF ANNUAL EXPENDITURES OF KNOX AND FAMILY IN NEW YORK, 1785, 1786, AND 1787.

(*Knox, Mrs. Knox, his brother William, four or five children, two female servants, one girl without wages, and two German boys, indented servants.*)

Daily food, averaged at 20*s.* York currency, per day . . .	£365	
House-rent and taxes, including £20 rent of stable . . .	215	
Keeping 2 horses, 4*s.* per day	73	
Repairs of carriage and harness, and shoeing horses . . .	15	
Wine	100	
24 extra dinners annually, £5 each	120	
Servants, 2 women at $8 per month	38	8*s.*
2 men at the same (for clothing ind. servants) . .	38	8*s.*
Clothing for self and family	100	
Schooling for my children	60	
Furniture	50	
Contingencies, including charities, subscriptions, &c. . . .	80	
Firewood	60	
	£1,314	16*s.*
Salary	980	
	£334	16*s.*

27 Aug. 1787.

STRICTURES UPON GENERAL KNOX.

Mr. Parton, in his paper upon Washington's cabinet in the "Atlantic Monthly" for Jan. 1873, does great injustice to the abilities of Knox.

He asserts that Knox was acquainted with only one subject (war); that he was not a man of capacious or inquisitive mind; that he was one who must take his opinions from another mind or not have any opinions; that he was in the cabinet of Washington "the giant shadow of his

diminutive friend Hamilton;" and that his original remedy for the ills of the Confederacy was to extinguish the State governments and establish an imposing general government with plenty of soldiers to enforce its decrees.

The question naturally arises, How came such a man in Washington's cabinet? Did Washington read men so badly that after a fourteen years' intimacy in camp and council, having had frequent occasion to test his capacity not only as a soldier, but as a diplomatist in conferences with the French generals and admirals; with Carleton the British commander; in allaying the discontents of the army and in disbanding it; and not only that, but having witnessed his career as War Secretary for four years preceding his presidency, — that after all this experience he could have been so egregiously deceived? How came he to retain him in a position for which, according to Mr. Parton, he was so signally unfit?

This problem admits, after all, of a simple explanation. It is found in the hostility of Mr. Jefferson to Knox, arising solely from political antagonism, and which Mr. Parton seems to have fully imbibed. This bias may still further be accounted for by a habit into which Mr. Parton has, perhaps unconsciously, fallen, of magnifying and overestimating his heroes, and by way of contrast of belittling and depreciating the character and abilities of their political rivals or opponents. The fact that such an erroneous judgment could have been made shows conclusively the existence of a want which we have endeavored, in the present volume, in some slight degree to supply.

The letters and papers of General Knox render it evident that he was well informed not only upon military matters, but that upon such subjects as politics, finance, and government, his opinions were sought and valued by many of the best minds of the time. If Mr. Parton is right, then Rufus King, Judge Marshall, Governor Strong, Alexander Hamilton, and Washington were all wrong. As an illustration of the capacity and originality of Knox, we commend to Mr. Parton's examination his plan for a general government (*ante*, page 559). Many persons who read this paper for the first time will be surprised to learn that practically the leading outlines of this plan are embodied in our system of government; and they may also suspect that in those particulars wherein it varies from the present form, as in the length of the presidential term (seven years) and the choice of president by Congress, rather than by the present perverted electoral college system, this narrow-minded man of one idea saw nearly a century ago what we are now just beginning to see.

That Hamilton and Knox, the two Federalists in the cabinet, should generally agree, is not at all strange; nor is it strange that such agreement should occur with respect to measures to which Jefferson and his anti-federal

MAR 27 1950

colleague, Randolph, were hostile. That they did not always agree was evident upon the question whether the French Convention was a legitimate body, and upon the more vital subject of the establishment of a navy, upon both of which questions Knox carried his point against Hamilton's opposition. It is most certainly true that Knox, in common with the great majority of the thinking men of the time, saw and deprecated the weakness and imbecility of the Confederation, and earnestly desired a government which could make itself respected at home and abroad, and which could develop the resources of the country, and promote *national unity*. To this end he labored assiduously; and his letters, which are replete with sound and practical views upon these great questions, furnish a sufficient refutation of such ill-considered judgments as those we have pointed out.

Cambridge: Press of John Wilson and Son.

FAC-SIMILE OF AUTOGRAPHS

OF THE

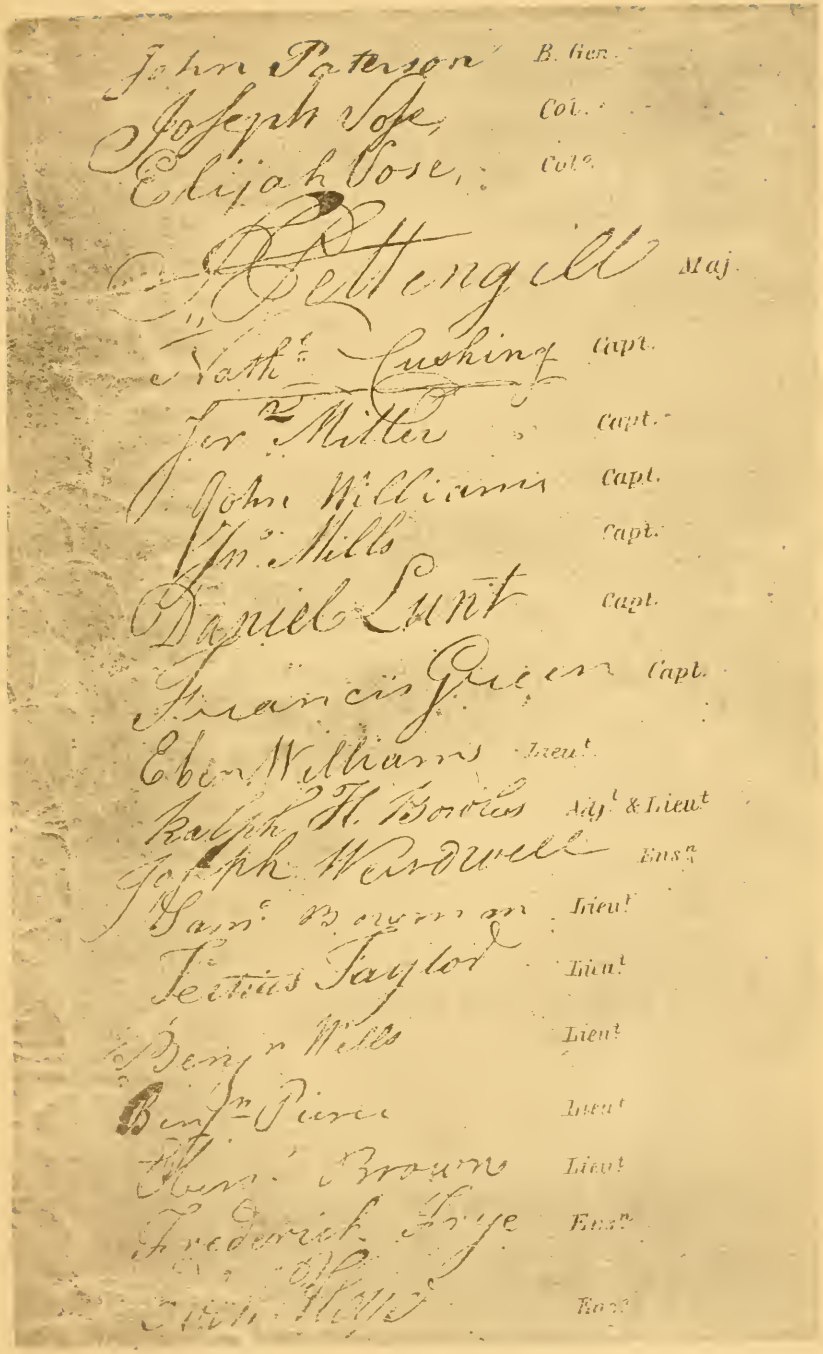
ORIGINAL MEMBERS

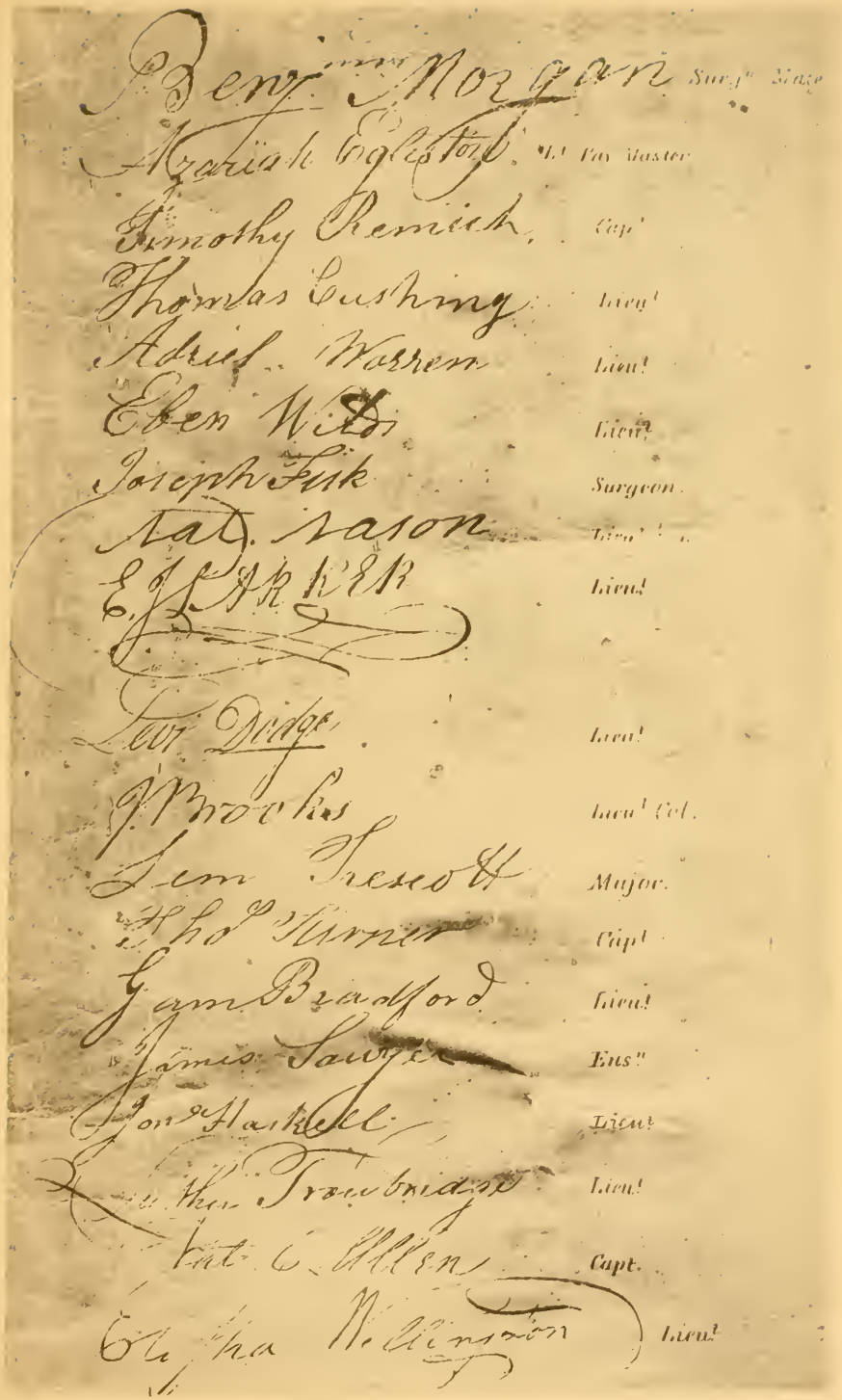
OF THE

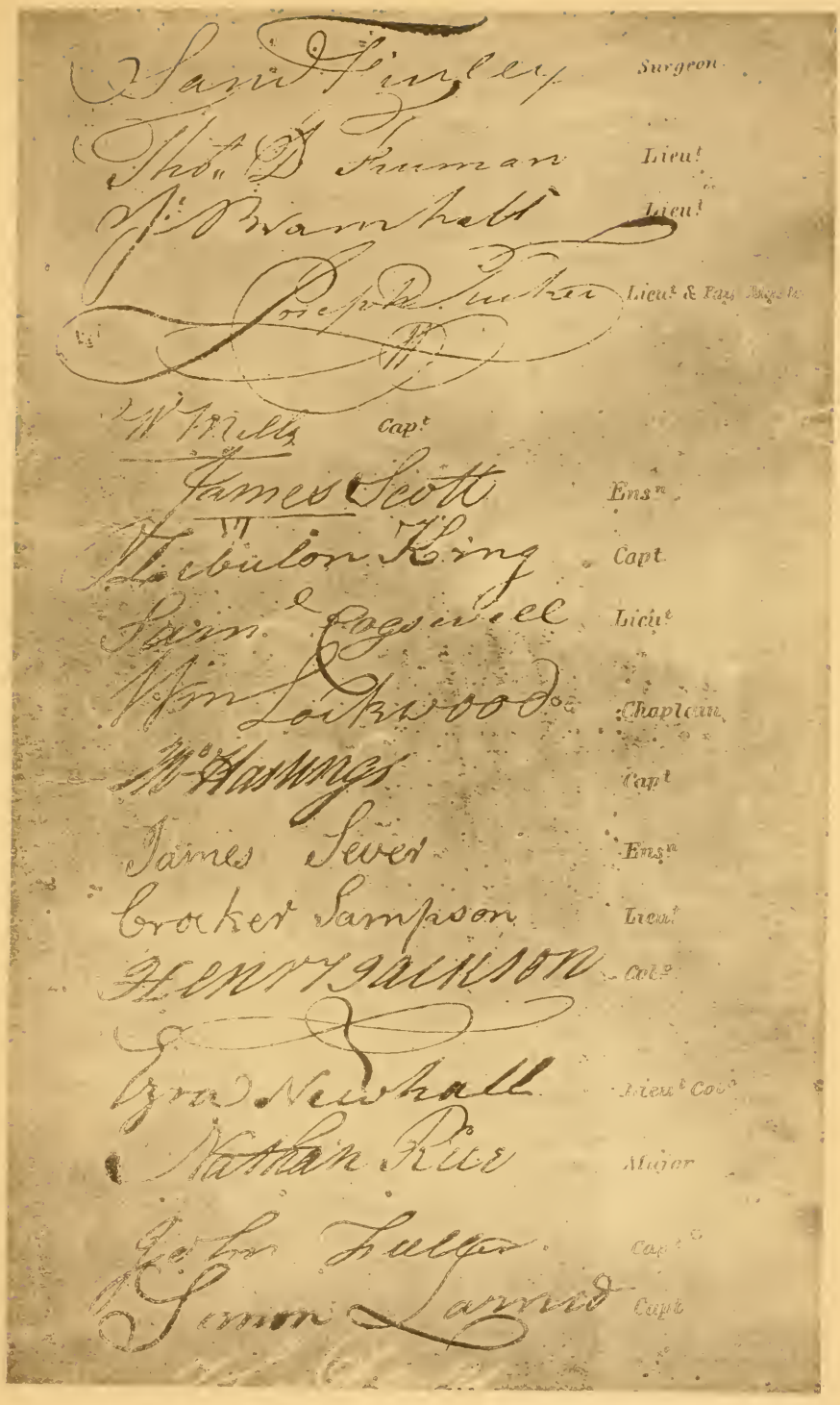
SOCIETY OF CINCINNATI

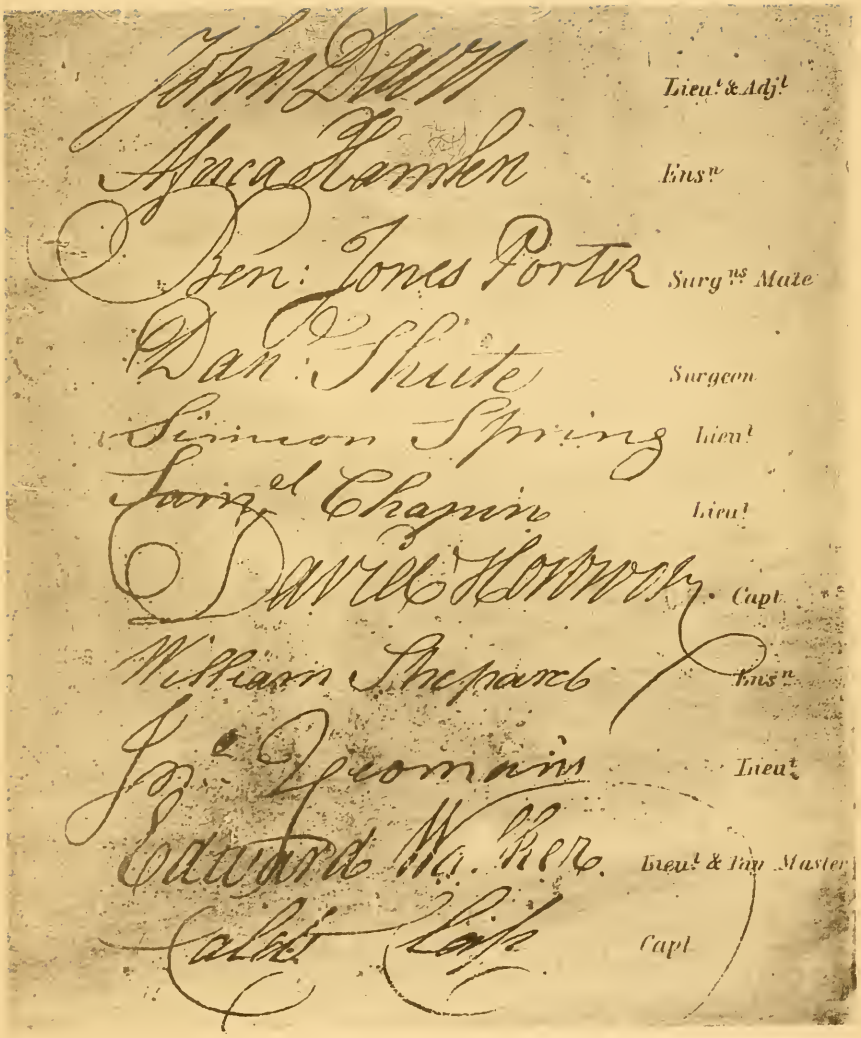
FOR THE STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

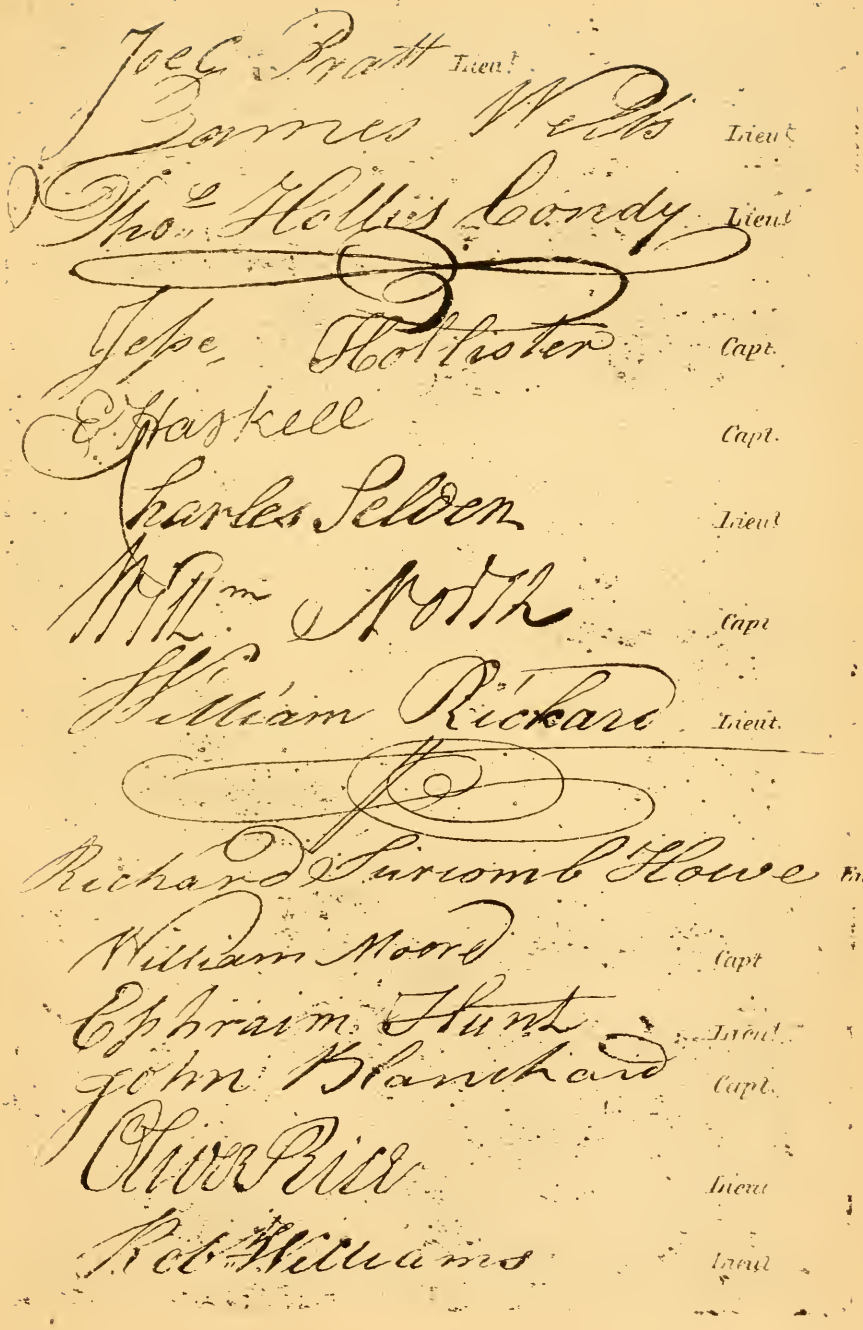
JUNE 9, 1783.


John Paterson B. Gen.
Joseph Vose, Col.
Elijah Vose, Col.
Peltengill Maj.
Nath.l Cushing Capt.
Jer.h Miller Capt.
John Williams Capt.
Jn.o Mills Capt.
Daniel Lunt Capt.
Francis Queen Capt.
Eben.r Williams Lieut.
Ralph H. Bowles Adj.t & Lieut
Joseph Wardwell Ens.n
Sam.l Bagnan Lieut
Jeetus Taylor Lieut
Benj.a Wells Lieut
Benj.a Pierce Lieut
Sam.l Brown Lieut
Frederick Frye Ens.n
Eleph. Wells Ens.n


Benj.ⁿ Morgan Surg.ᵗ Mate
Zebriah Eggleston Lieu.ᵗ Com. Master
Timothy Remich Capt.
Thomas Cushing Lieu.ᵗ
Abiel Warren Lieu.ᵗ
Eben Wild Lieu.ᵗ
Joseph Fisk Surgeon
Nat. Mason Lieu.ᵗ
E. Lee Lieu.ᵗ
Levi Dodge Lieu.ᵗ
J. Brooks Lieu.ᵗ Col.
Lem Sweet Major
Hez.ᵈ Turner Capt.
Jam.ˢ Bradford Lieu.ᵗ
James Sawyer Ens.ⁿ
Jon.ᵃ Haskell Lieu.ᵗ
Thos. Trowbridge Lieu.ᵗ
Eat. C. Allen Capt.
Elisha Wilkinson Lieu.ᵗ


Surgeon
Lieut
Lieut
Lieut & Pay Master
Capt
Ens^n
Capt
Lieut
Chaplain
Capt
Ens^n
Lieut
Col^o
Lieut Col^o
Major
Capt
Capt


Lieu.t & Adj.t
Ens.n
Surg.ns Mate
Surgeon
Lieu.t
Lieu.t
Capt
Ens.n
Lieu.t
Lieu.t & Pay Master
Capt


Joe G. Pratt Lieut
James Wells Lieut
Tho^s Hollis Condy Lieut
Jesse Holbrook Capt.
E. Haskell Capt.
Charles Selden Lieut
Wm Roth Capt
William Rickard Lieut.
Richard Sprowle Howe Lieut.
William Moore Capt
Ephraim Hunt Lieut
John Blanchard Capt.
Thos Rich Lieut
Rob^t Williams Lieut

George Webb — Capt

Elisha Putnam — Capt

Wm M. Lindsey — Lieut

Isaac Pope — Ensign

Jeh. Dean — Lieut

P. Hummer — Major

Jno. Hinton — Capt

Abijah Davis — Lieut

John Wheelwright — Quartermaster

James Lindall — Capt

Thomas Hunt — Capt

Patrick Sheldon — Lieut

Richard Humphreys — Ensign

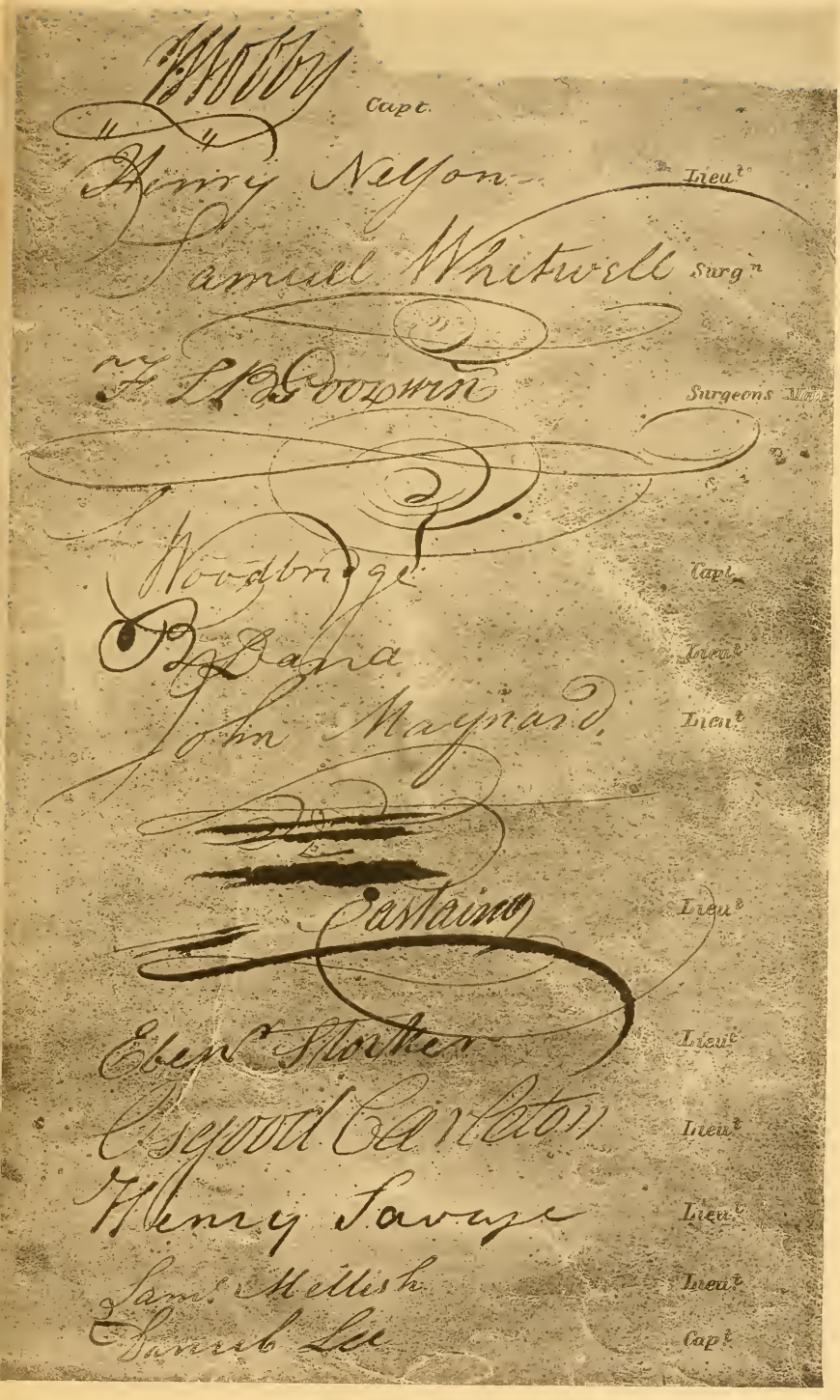
James Davis — Lieut

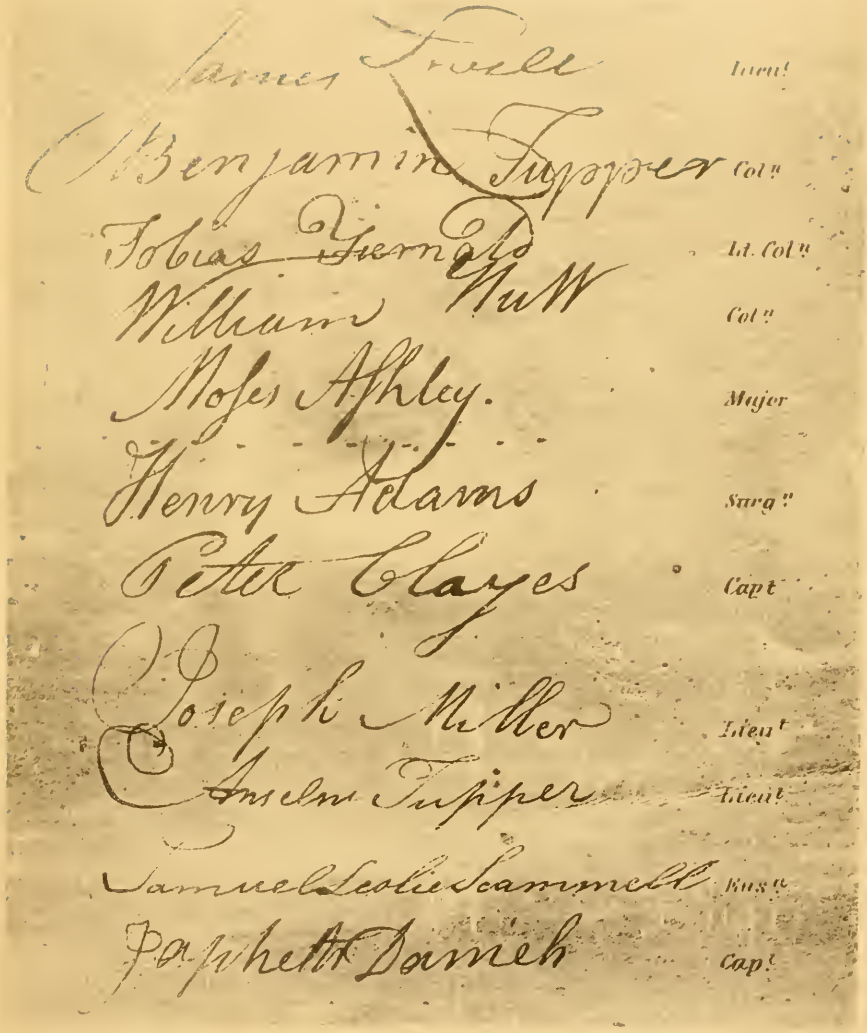
John R. Pinson — Capt

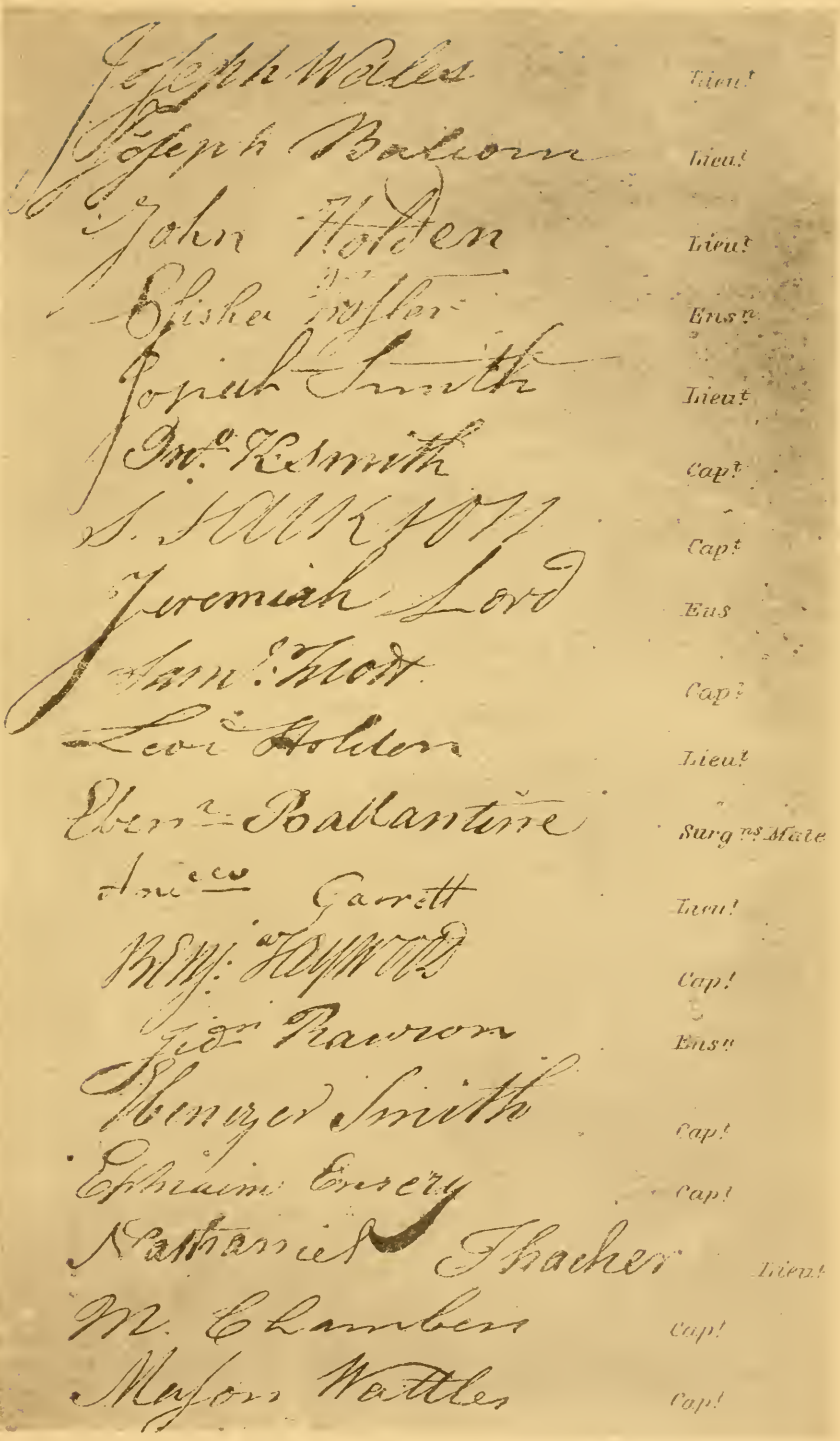
Spencer — Lieut

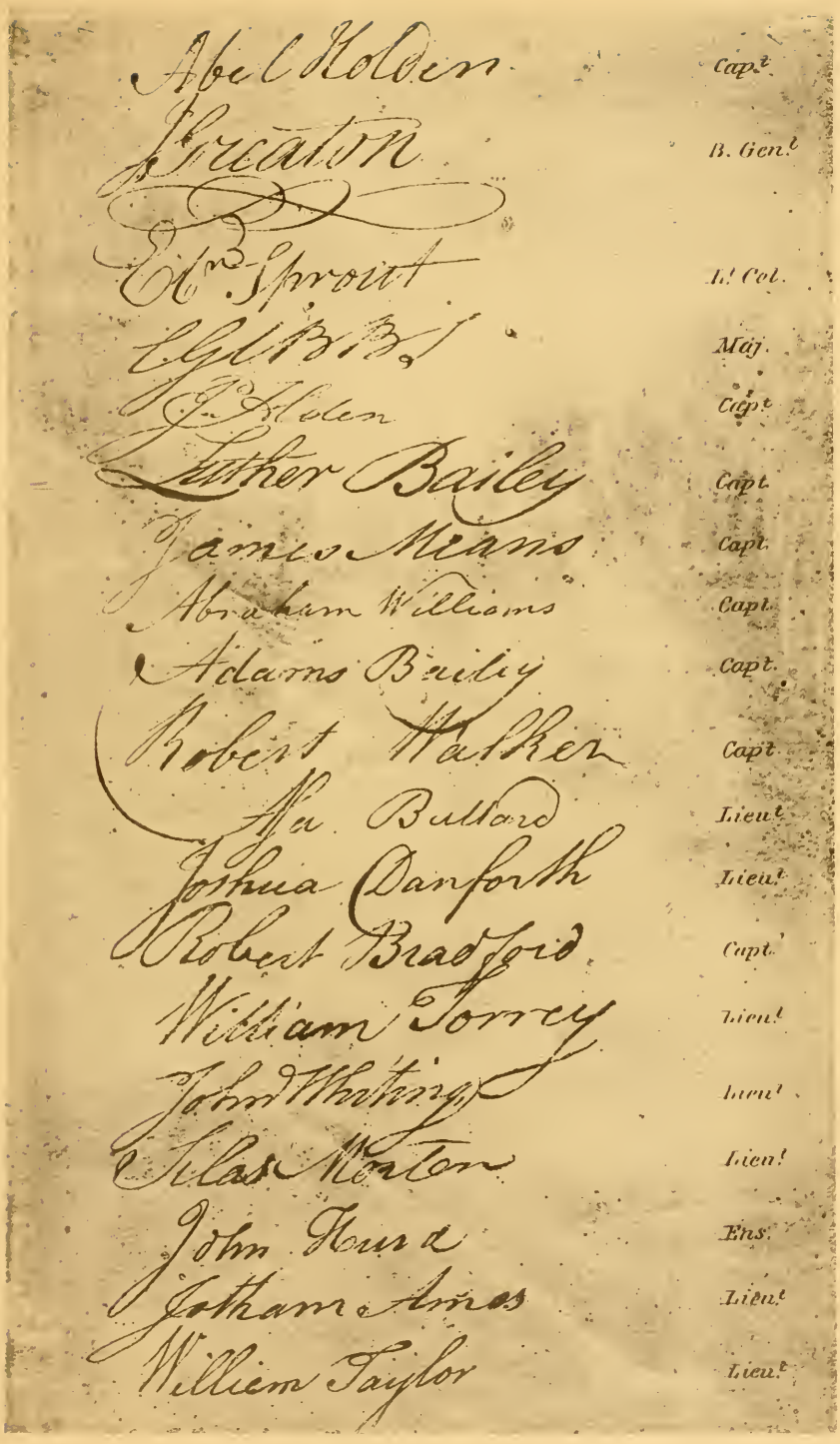
Joseph Williams — Capt

Edward Sheldon
Lieut

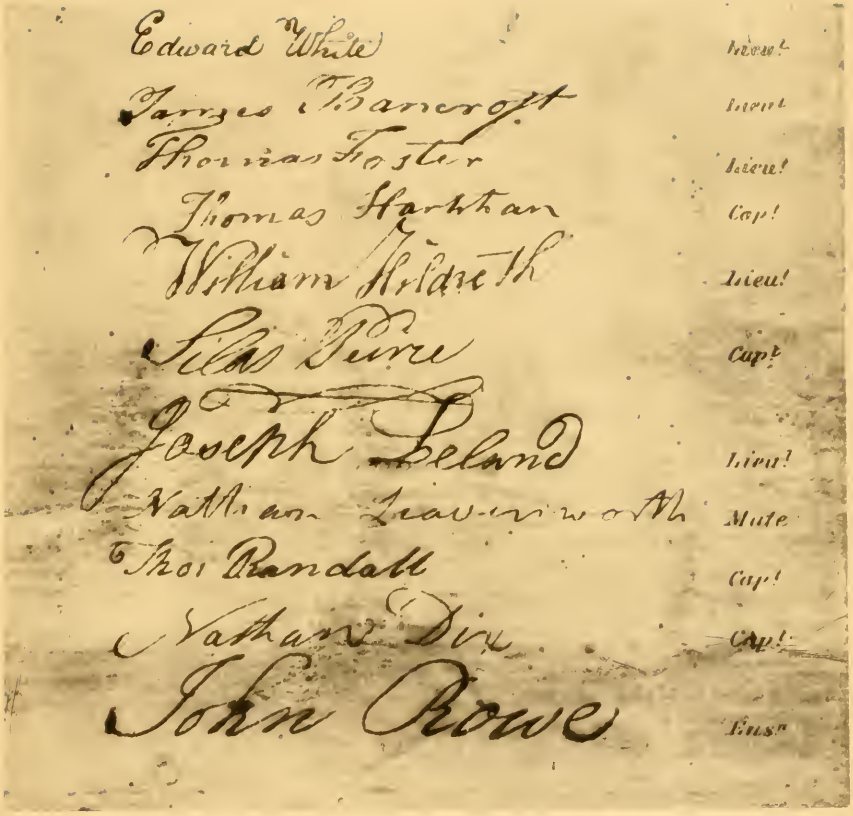


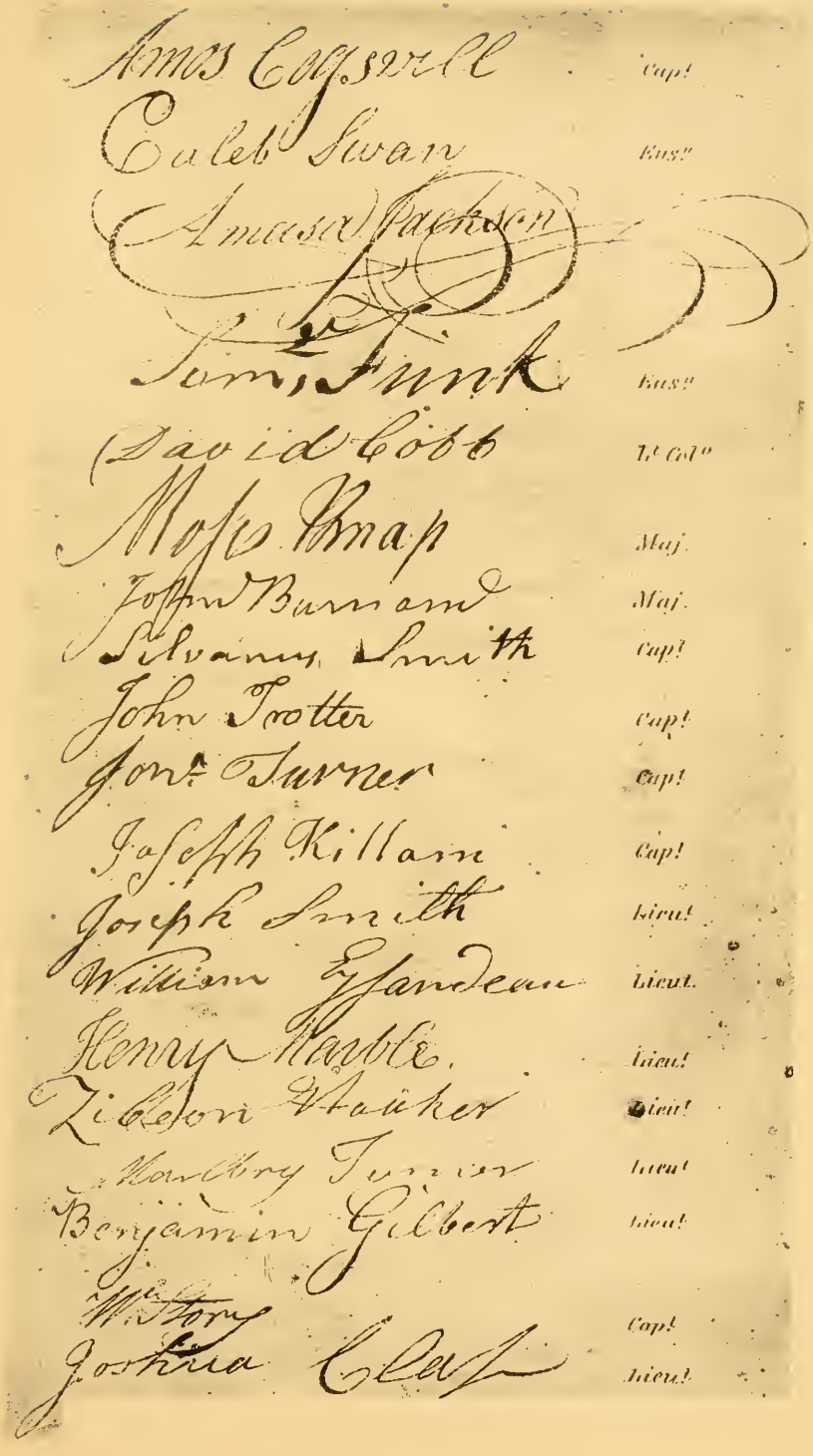

James Frull Lieut
Benjamin Tupper Col.
Tobias Stern[illegible] Lt. Col.
William Hull Col.
Moses Ashley. Major
Henry Adams Surg.
Peter Clayes Capt
Joseph Miller Lieut
Anselm Tupper Lieut
Samuel Leslie Sammell Ens.
Paschett Damon Capt


Joseph Wales — Lieut
Joseph Barlow — Lieut
John Holden — Lieut
Elisha Foster — Ens.n
Josiah Smith — Lieut
Jno. Kelsmith — Capt
S. Allen — Capt
Jeremiah Lord — Ens
Sam.l Thorr — Capt
Levi Holden — Lieut
Ebenr Ballantine — Surg.ns Mate
Jno.a Garrett — Lieut
Wm. Haywood — Capt
Jos. Pearson — Ens.n
Ebenezer Smith — Capt
Ephraim Emery — Capt
Nathaniel Thacher — Lieut
M. Chambers — Capt
Mason Wattles — Capt

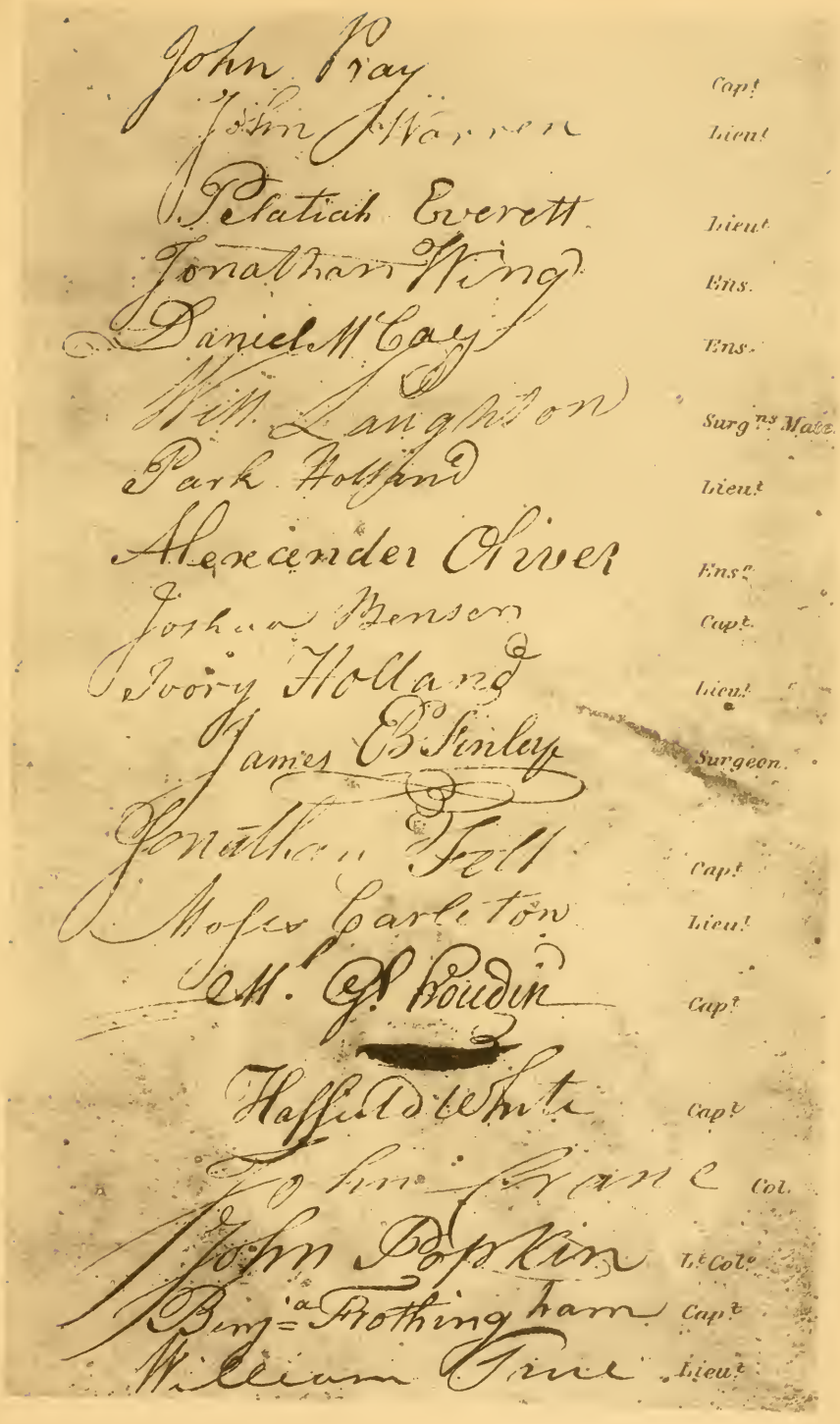

Abel Holden — Capt.
Preston — B. Gen.l
Wm Sprout — Lt Col.
Elphalet Bibb — Maj.
J. Holden — Capt.
Luther Bailey — Capt.
James Means — Capt.
Abraham Williams — Capt.
Adams Bailey — Capt.
Robert Walker — Capt.
Asa Bullard — Lieut.
Joshua Danforth — Lieut.
Robert Bradford — Capt.
William Torrey — Lieut.
John Whiting — Lieut.
Silas Morton — Lieut.
John Howe — Ens.
Jotham Ames — Lieut.
William Taylor — Lieut.

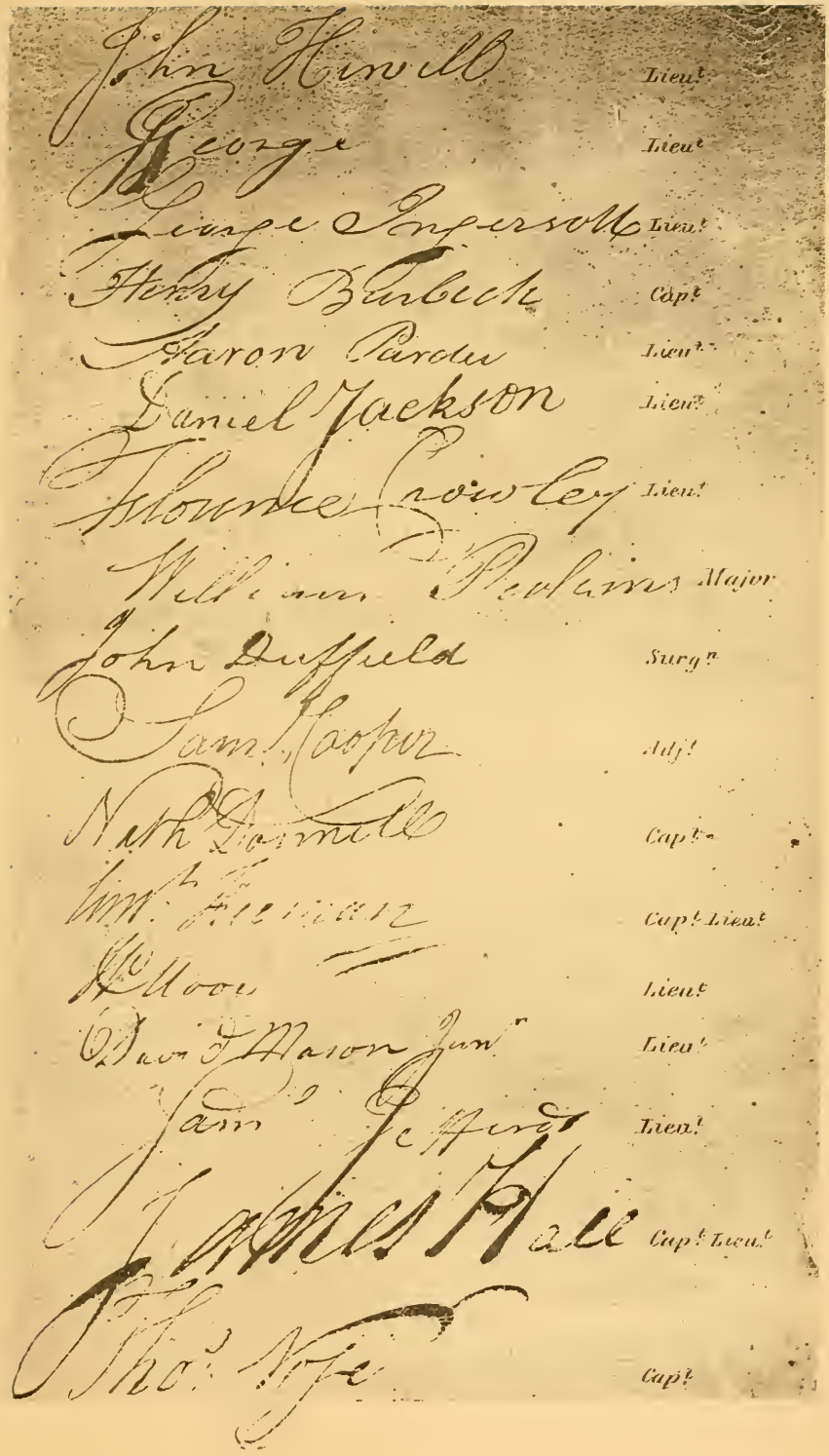
Daniel Webster	Lieut.
Ebenezer Stone	Lieut
John Hart	Surgeon
Orrin Brigham	Surgeon's Mt
Samuel Myrick	Lieut
Jacob Leonard	Ens
Jeremiah Hill	Lieut
Ezekiel Cooper	Capt
Cornelius Lyman	Ens
A. Edwards	Lieut
Hezh. Ripley	Lieut
Paul Town	Lieut
Josiah Holt	Ens
Oliver	Maj.
H. Lovell	Capt.
Mich. Jackson	Col.
Hugh Maxwell	Lieut
Lyman Darby	Major
Stephen Abbot	Capt
Samuel Armstrong	Lieut.

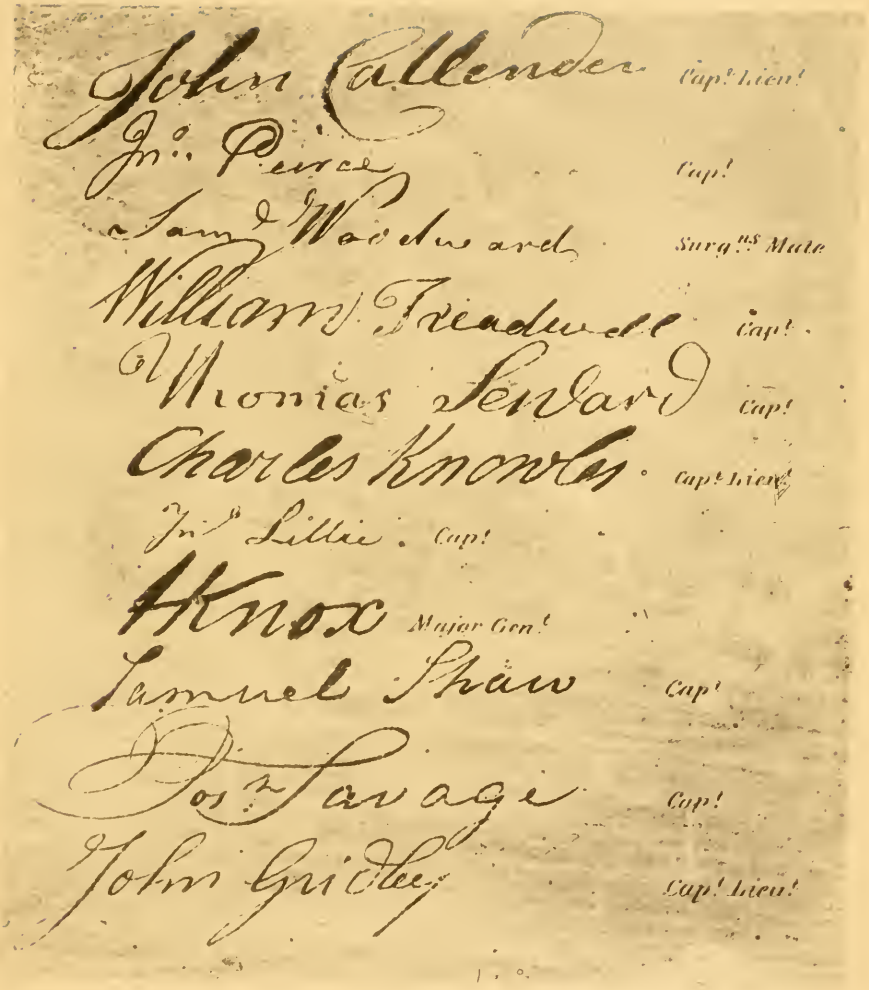

Edward White — Lieut.
James Bancroft — Lieut.
Thomas Foster — Lieut.
Thomas Hartshan — Capt.
William Holdreth — Lieut.
Silas Pierce — Capt.
Joseph Leland — Lieut.
Nathan Leavenworth — Mate
Thos Randall — Capt.
Nathan Dix — Capt.
John Rowe — Ensn

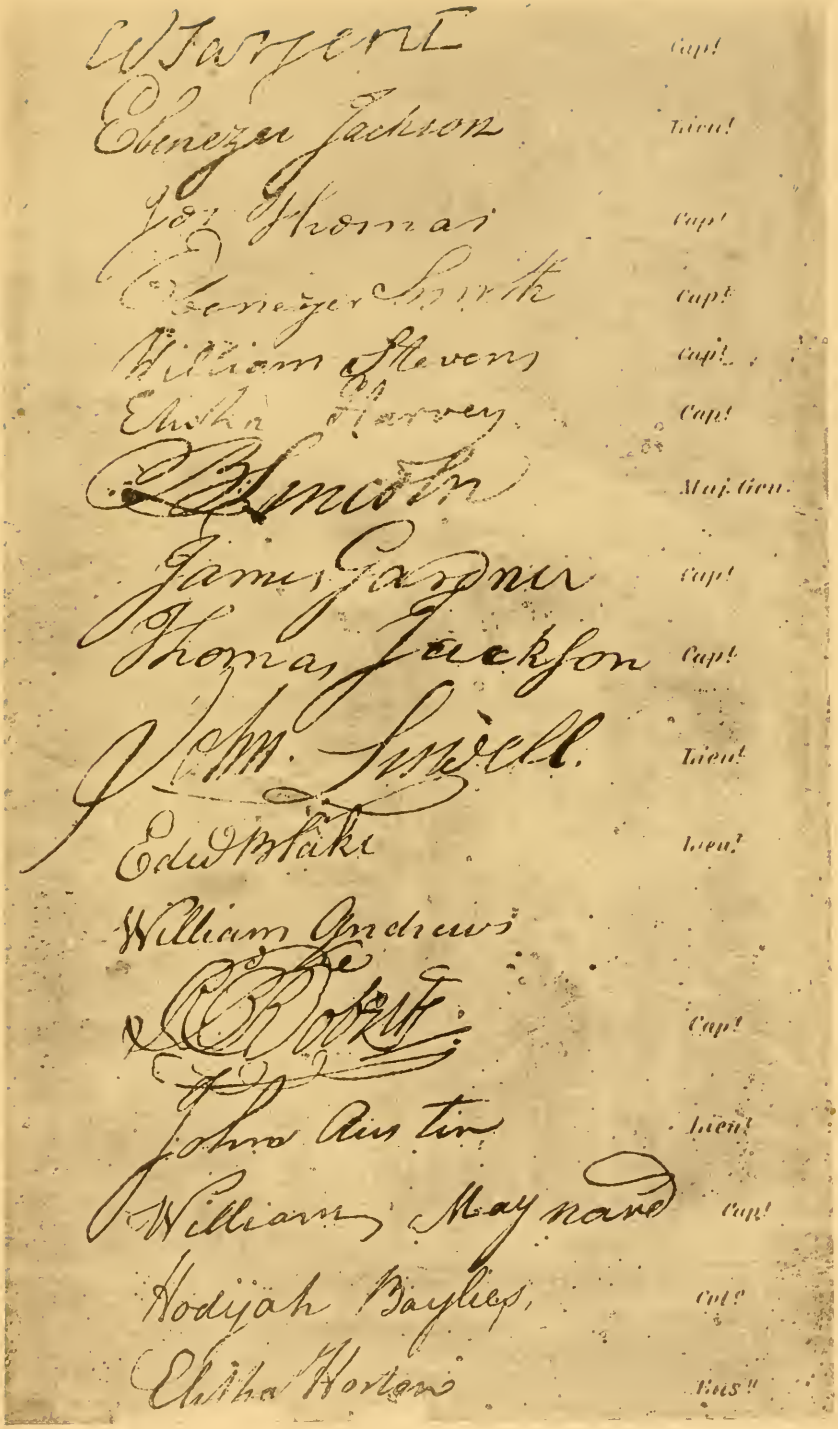


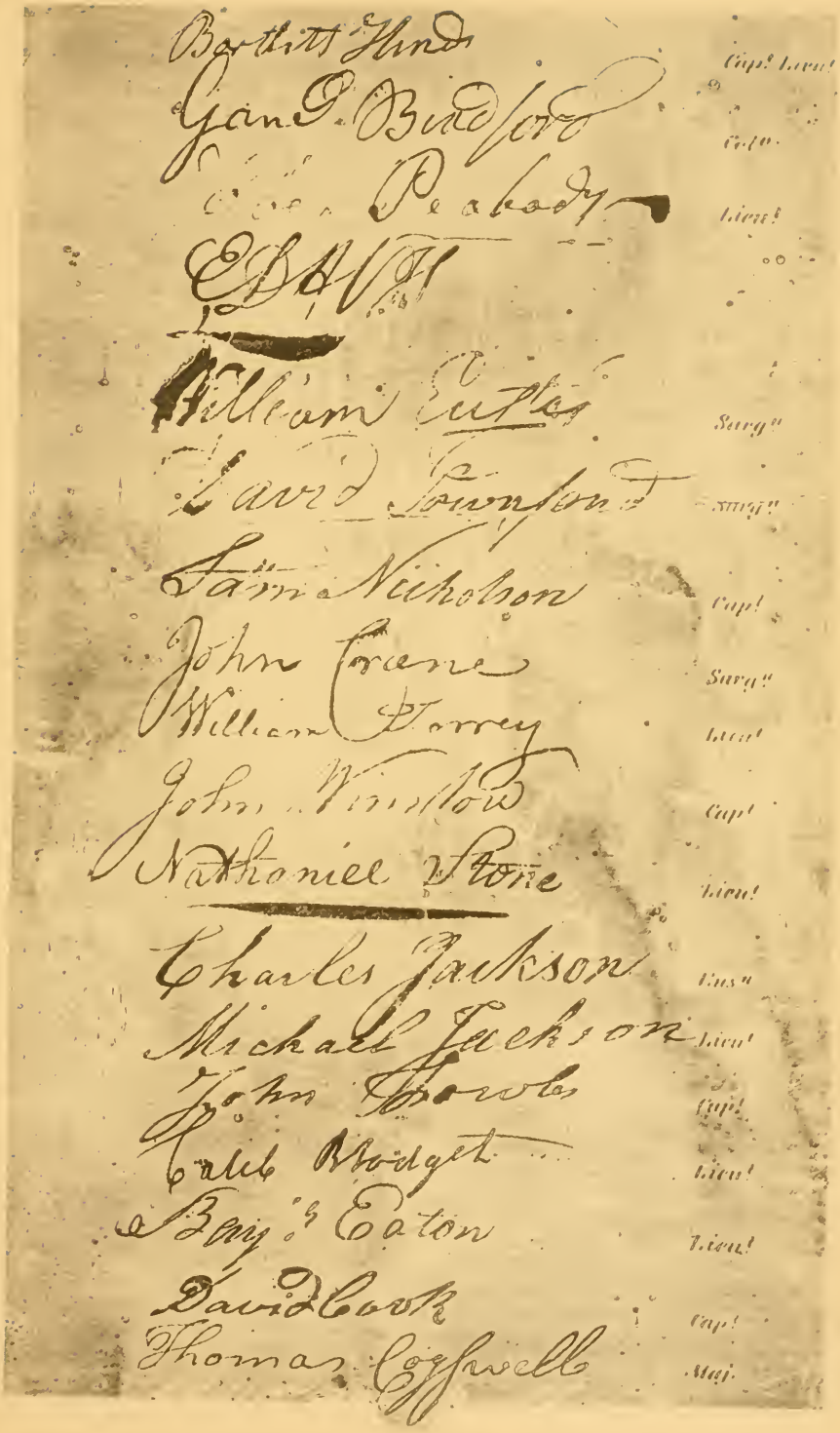
Amos Coggswell	Cap.t
Caleb Swan	Ens.n
Amasa Jackson	
Sam.l Sunk	Ens.n
David Cobb	Lt. Col.o
Moses Knap	Maj.
Josiah Burnard	Maj.
Silvanus Smith	Cap.t
John Trotter	Cap.t
Jon.a Turner	Cap.t
Joseph Killam	Cap.t
Joseph Smith	Lieut.
William Lysandeau	Lieut.
Henry Marble	Lieut.
Zebedee Thatcher	Lieut.
Mordecai Turner	Lieut.
Benjamin Gilbert	Lieut.
W.m Story	Cap.t
Joshua Cobb	Lieut.

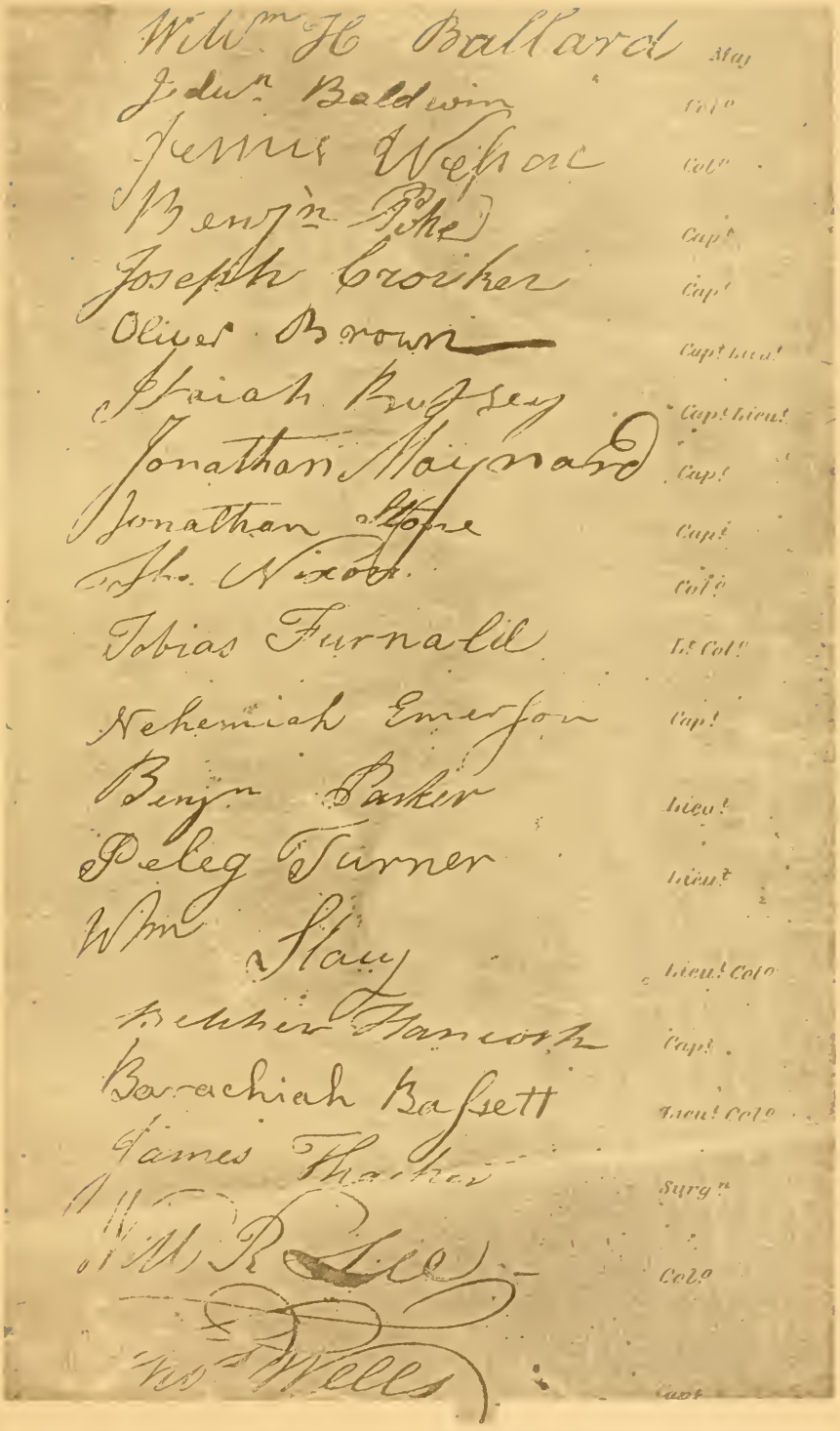

John Pray — Capt
John Warren — Lieut
Patrick Everett — Lieut
Jonathan Wing — Ens.
Daniel M Coy — Ens.
Will. Langdon — Surgns Mate
Park Holland — Lieut
Alexander Oliver — Ens.
Joshua Benson — Capt.
Ivory Holland — Lieut
James B. Finley — Surgeon
Jonathan Fell — Capt
Moses Carleton — Lieut
M. G. Boudin — Capt
Hasseldine White — Capt
Jno Greene — Col.
John Popkin — Lt Col.
Benja Frothingham — Capt
William Prince — Lieut

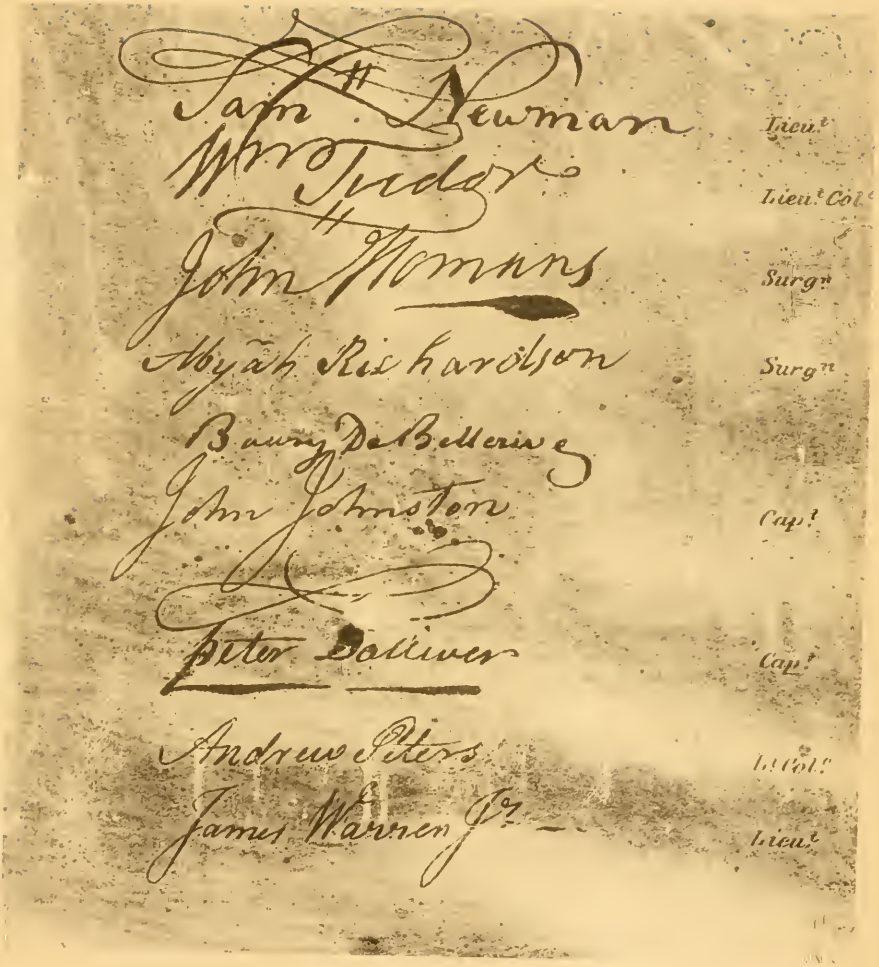

John Howell Lieut
George Lieut
Isaac Ingersoll Lieut
Henry Babcock Capt
Aaron Parker Lieut
Daniel Jackson Lieut
Edward Crowley Lieut
William Peters Major
John Duffield Surgn
Sam. Casper Adjt
Nath. Howell Capt
Wm. Fleming Capt Lieut
Moore Lieut
David Mason Junr Lieut
Sam. Jeffers Lieut
John Hall Capt Lieut
Thos. Nye Capt


John Callender Cap.t Lieu.t
Jn.o Peirce Cap.t
Sam.l Woodward Surg.n US Mate
William Treadwell Cap.t
Thomas Seward Cap.t
Charles Knowles Cap.t Lieu.t
Jn.o Lillie Cap.t
Knox Major Gen.l
Samuel Shaw Cap.t
Jos.h Savage Cap.t
John Gridley Cap.t Lieu.t






Wilm H Ballard Maj
Jedw Baldwin Col
Jenks Wesson Col
Benjn Pike Capt
Joseph Crocker Capt
Oliver Brown Capt Lieut
Isaiah Bigsby Capt Lieut
Jonathan Maynard Capt
Jonathan Hope Capt
Jno Nixon Col
Tobias Furnald Lt Col
Nehemiah Emerson Capt
Benjn Parker Lieut
Peleg Turner Lieut
Wm Stacy Lieut Col
Reuben Hancock Capt
Barachiah Bassett Lieut Col
James Thacher Surgn
A R Lee Col
Wm Wells Capt


Sam. Newman Lieu.t
Wm Tudor Lieu.t Col.
John Homans Surg.n
Abijah Richardson Surg.n
Barry De Bellevue
John Johnston Capt
Peter Baltimer Capt
Andrew Peters Lt Col.
James Warren Jr. Lieu.t

LB Ap '05

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 011 697 669 9